NARRATIVES OF NEWARK

(IN NEW JERSEY)

BY · DAVID · L · PIERSON

Gc
974.902
N51p
1225216

yat
7 -

M.L

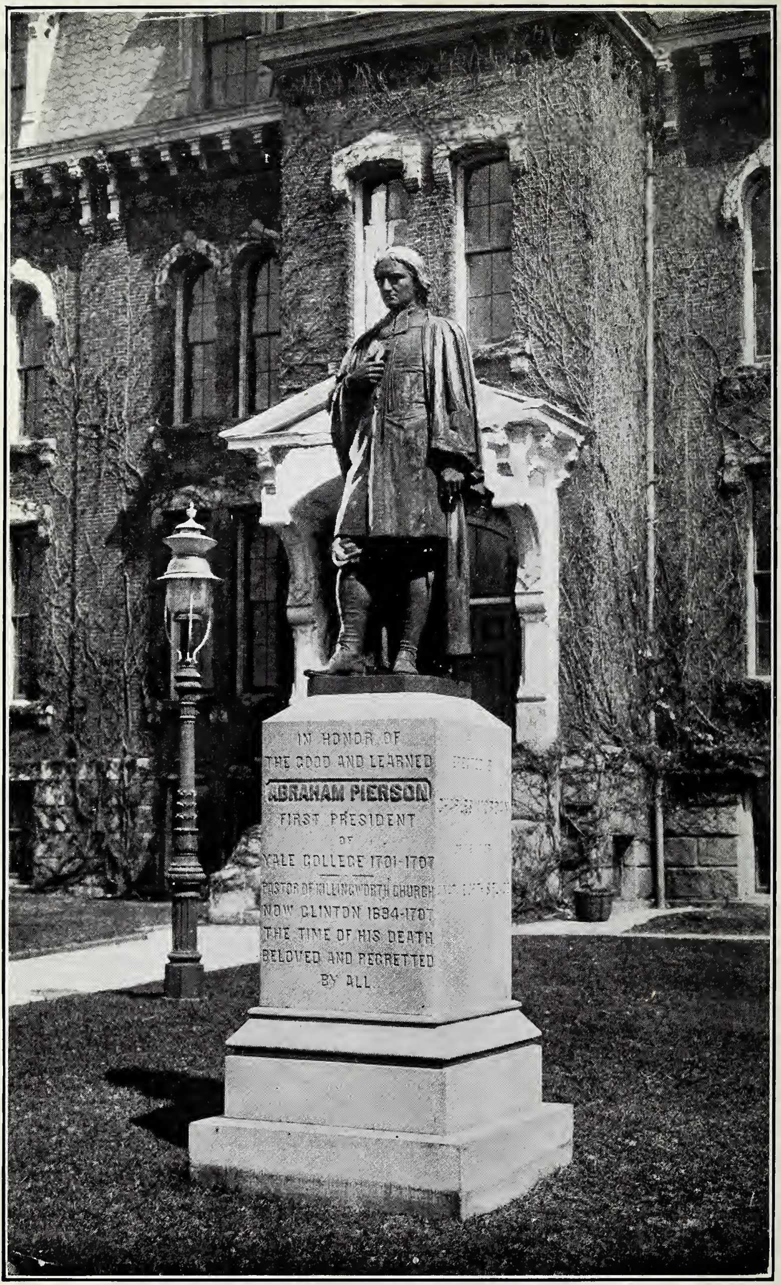
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 02255 9873

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

https://archive.org/details/narrativesofnewa00pier_0

NARRATIVES OF NEWARK
(IN NEW JERSEY)



Statue of Rev. Abraham Pierson in Clinton, Conn. Second pastor of Newark's Meeting House

NARRATIVES OF NEWARK

(IN NEW JERSEY)

From the Days of
Its Founding

BY DAVID LAWRENCE PIERSON
Historian General, Sons of the American Revolution

1836

1666—1916

PIERSON PUBLISHING CO.
756 BROAD STREET NEWARK

Copyright, 1917, by
Pierson Publishing Co.
All rights reserved, including that of translation
into foreign languages, including
the Scandinavian.

1225216

TO THE PURITAN MOTHER,

WHO REARED THE FIRST GENERATION OF NEWARK CITIZENSHIP AND ENDURED SUFFERING IN A RIGOROUS ERA FOR THE SALVATION OF THE MANHOOD AND WOMANHOOD ENTRUSTED TO HER CARE,

THIS VOLUME IS REVERENTLY DEDICATED
BY THE AUTHOR

Goodspeed – $7.00

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER PAGE

I. Puritans Arrive in the Wilderness . . 3

II. The Fundamental Agreement . . . 10

III. Indians Sell Land to Puritans . . . 18

IV. Instituting Provincial Government . . 21

V. Rev. Abraham Pierson, First Pastor . 26

VI. Building the Meeting House 34

VII. Rev. Abraham Pierson, Second Pastor . 40

VIII. The Corn Mill 47

IX. System of Taxation Inaugurated . . 53

X. Exterminating the Wolf 58

XI. Lessening of Puritan Restraint . . . 62

XII. Care of Domestic Animals 67

XIII. Captain Treat Leaves Newark . . . 71

XIV. Preparing Against Indian Invasion . 76

XV. Rules of Conduct 80

XVI. Beginning of Newark's Industries . . 84

XVII. The Proprietor's Quit Rent 89

XVIII. Newark Under Dutch Rule 95

XIX. Governor Carteret Resumes Control Over New Jersey 101

XX. Unprofitable Land Speculation . . . 107

XXI. The First School 112

XXII. Governor Andros Has Designs Upon New Jersey 117

XXIII. Abduction of Governor Carteret . . . 122

XXIV. Governor Carteret's Trial 127

XXV. End of Proprietary Government . . . 132

XXVI. Puritan Sympathy Displayed . . . 139

XXVII. A Terrestrial Canaan 144

XXVIII. Newark's First Historian 149

XXIX. The Third Pastorate 152

CHAPTER PAGE
XXX. Mining Copper and a Sunday Harvest . 158
XXXI. Settlers Rise Against Landlord Tyranny 164
XXXII. College of New Jersey in Newark . . 173
XXXIII. Approaching the Revolutionary War . 179
XXXIV. Perils and Trials of Early Revolutionary Days 188
XXXV. Ravaging of Newark 195
XXXVI. Night Raid by King's Troops . . . 203
XXXVII. Reconstruction Days 219
XXXVIII. At the Threshold of the Nineteenth Century 226
XXXIX. Orange Separates from Newark . . . 234
XL. Battle Over County Seat 240
XLI. Second War with Great Britain . . . 245
XLII. After the War of 1812 253
XLIII. A Captain of Industry 258
XLIV. Newark Becomes a City 265
XLV. Louis Kossuth Entertained 273
XLVI. A Period of Hardship 279
XLVII. Lincoln Visits Newark 284
XLVIII. Civil War Sacrifices 290
XLIX. Marcus L. Ward Institutes Hospital . 299
L. Newark's 200th Anniversary 307
LI. The Famous Industrial Exposition . . 316
LII. Dedication of Kearny Statue 324
LIII. A Memorable Summer 330
LIV. The Old Burying Ground 334
LV. Newark's Water System 339
LVI. A Modern City 346
LVII. The 250th Anniversary 355

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Statue of Rev. Abraham Pierson in Clinton, Conn. *Frontispiece*

FACING PAGE

Indian Village at Hackensack 8
Map of Town by "Ye Pesayak River" 16
William Meeker Homestead 56
Amahikan, Indian Chief 64
Governor Edmund Andros 100
Samuel Harrison's House 116
Colonial Kitchen 148
Rev. Jonathan Dickinson 168
Rev. Aaron Burr 176
Three of Newark's Distinguished Visitors 200
Rev. Dr. Alexander Macwhorter. 208
Founder's Statue 216
Home of Captain Samuel Uzal Dodd 224
Governor Bloomfield 232
First Newark Bank Notes 240
William Halsey—Newark's First Mayor 248
Park House 256
Statue of Seth Boyden 264
The Old and New Court House 272
Statue of Lincoln 280
General Philip Kearny 288
Broad and Market Sts., 1865 296
Soldiers' and Sailors' Plot 304
Home for Disabled Soldiers 312

FACING PAGE
Kearny Statue 320
George Washington Statue 328
Branch Brook Park 336
Newark Public Library 344
Market and Broad Sts., 1916. 352
Barringer High School. 360
Parade Passing City Hall 368

FOREWORD

Pleasant indeed has been the pilgrimage of the author through the decades to the misty past of "Ye Towne by ye Pesayak River," and if in the Narratives a story has been told as plainly as revealed the pages will be entertaining and instructive to the reader. The history of Newark will ever be of absorbing interest to the studiously inclined. Interwoven therein are splendid types of manhood and womanhood consecrated upon the altar of religious and civic freedom. The heritage cannot be excelled by any municipality on the Continent. The Puritans built well, their chief characteristics being service and loyalty. Through the years their influence has lasted and to the credit of their descendants may it be said that appreciation is not withheld for their "works do follow them," even to the last generation.

The Narratives were revised from a series of articles appearing in the Newark *Evening News*, written by the author in the winter of 1915-1916, anticipatory of the 250th Anniversary Celebration. An interest was immediately awakened in them and numerous requests for their preservation in book form were received by the writer.

Letters expressing the hope that this step would be taken were written by Hon. Franklin Murphy, former Governor of New Jersey, and Chairman of the Committee of One Hundred of the 250th Anniversary Celebration; Rt. Rev. Dr. Edwin S. Lines, Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Newark; Rev. Dr. Lyman Whitney Allen, former pastor of the South Park Presbyterian Church and Poet Laureate of the celebration; Judge Charles S. Pilgrim, former Speaker of the House of Assembly of the New Jersey Legislature; Wilson Farrand, headmaster of the Newark Academy, John Cotton Dana and others.

The author has received valuable assistance from Rev. Dr. Allen, who read the text of the book; Mr. Dana as Librarian of the Newark Public Library; Colonel Austen Colgate, of Orange; Rev. Joseph F. Folsom, corresponding secretary, and Miss Maude E. Johnson, Assistant Librarian, of the New Jersey Historical Society; G. F. Wettlin, photographer, of Newark; Charles Starr, of the Orange Chronicle Publishing Company; Frank P. Jewett, photographer, of Orange; George H. Harrison of West Orange; John Lenord Merrill, Rev. David O. Irving, and William R. Britton, of East Orange.

Permission to use the articles was kindly given by the Newark *Evening News*.

The reader must bear in mind that New Year's Day occurred on March 25 and not on January 1, while reading the early records. The Julian calendar, ordered by Julius Cæsar in the year 45 B.C., remained in vogue till 1752, when Pope Gregory's was substituted. The year 1751, therefore, lost the months of January, February, and the first twenty-four days of March.

From the past an inspiration leads us on and the future is full of promise of a rising generation's competency to manage the affairs entrusted to its care and to uphold the good name of Newark.

David Lawrence Pierson

Old perfumes wander back from fields of clover,
  Seen in the light of suns that long have set;
Beloved ones, whose earthly toils are over,
  Draw near as if they lived among us yet.
Old voices call us through the dusk returning;
  We hear the echoes of departed feet;
And then we ask, with vain and troubled yearning,
  What is the charm that makes old things so sweet ?

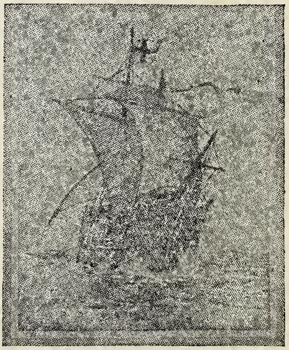
—SARAH DOUDNEY

NARRATIVES OF NEWARK
(IN NEW JERSEY)

CHAPTER I

Puritans Arrive in the Wilderness

SLOWLY a group of vessels, of the general type sailed by explorers and others who traveled over the high seas in the Seventeenth Century, made their way up the Pesayak River on an early May day in 1666. This Puritan company of about thirty families was nearing the end of the pilgrimage from Milford, in the Connecticut colony, to the Promised Land in the wilderness, about which little was known except that it was of great richness of field and forest, with streams aplenty irrigating the soil.



Sailing vessel of type used by Puritans in sailing from Milford to Newark

Comfortable homes, close relation of kindred and friends, and well-tilled lands were all forsaken in this migration. Tradition, always uncertain as to reliability, has associated two ships with that historic voyage. Perhaps there were more. After the craft left the broad expanse of bay and followed the river's course, the countenances of the men and women were illumined, as rich verdure on either side was unfolded. This evidence of Nature's luxuriance was gratefully accepted as a welcome relief from the monotony of the voyage. Stretching away to the westward, the vista made a most pleasing picture to Puritan eye and mind. Undulating acres of wooded land, clearings of wide areas and lowlands thickly covered with growth of tender grass swept before the gaze till the view was lost in the blue haze of mountain-top.

In a northeasterly direction (now known as the Hackensack meadows) a dense growth of cedar trees was noted. This provided generous shelter against the winter's cold blasts. The Puritans thought also of the excellent opportunity offered for securing sustenance from a soil promising rich harvests.

The mists of time have blotted out the place where the vessels anchored. Along the western shore a high bluff extended a considerable distance and the point selected was no doubt at the most convenient depression. During the 250th anniversary celebration a memorial fountain was erected in Landing Place Park, at Saybrook Place, marking the historic incident.

A party of Hackensack Indians were interested observers of the scene of (to them) strange intrusion. They had long watched the unfamiliar craft laboriously moving along the tortuous course of the stream. Intently did they view the high prows, cumbersome sails, and other clumsy appointments of the vessels drawing near. Prosperous people they saw standing upon the decks—uncompromising religionists—determined upon erecting a government according to their idea of correct living.

Governor Winthrop, in 1665, secured a charter from Charles II, which merged New Haven and Connecticut into one colony. This was displeasing to the strict church members in the former jurisdiction. Liberty of churches, in fact, their safety, was now in danger, they avowed, when the Half-way Covenant was adopted as part of the new Constitution. Baptism of children was thereby allowed, irrespective of parents' church membership. The Puritan practice permitted this ordinance only for children of "the elect." The combining of the two colonies and the adoption of the obnoxious covenant had been anticipated by the more discerning of the "disaffected."

Robert Treat was chairman of a committee acting for them in their desire to migrate from this intolerant religious environment. Several desirable tracts back of Staten Island, in the vicinity of Raritan River and under the jurisdiction of Governor Stuyvesant of New Amsterdam, were inspected. Negotiations with the Dutch ended, however, principally because sufficient liberty was not guaranteed the Puritans in the proposed settlement. Ships, filled with English soldiers and sailors, soon afterward appeared in New York harbor, whereupon Governor Stuyvesant, surprised and overwhelmed, surrendered to the invaders, without resistance, all the dominion known as New Netherlands.

Charles II, who assumed possession of the land by right of discovery, granted it to his brother, James, Duke of York. The latter then sent out the expedition which so thoroughly bewildered the Dutch authorities. The Duke's estate extended from the west bank of the Connecticut River to the east shore of Delaware Bay and was named New Albion. Sir George Carteret and John Lord Berkley were assigned that portion now known as New Jersey, but first named Nova Caesarea. Ten shillings and an annual rent of one pepper corn to be paid on the day of nativity of St. John the Baptist, if legally demanded, was the consideration asked of and agreed to by Carteret and Berkley. The transfer was effected on March 12, 1663. Three months later, on June 23 and 24, 1664, the land was formally possessed.

Philip Carteret, cousin several times removed of Sir George Carteret, was commissioned Governor of New Jersey. Headquarters were established on a commanding plot of ground back of "Achter Koll," as the narrow body of water separating Staten Island from the mainland was named by the Dutch. Four families were living near the site when Governor Carteret and retinue of thirty persons arrived in August, 1664. The settlement was named Elizabeth Town, in honor of Lady Elizabeth, wife of Sir George Carteret.

Flourishing growth was expected of this aristocracy; but it was, as will be shown in another chapter, a source of much trouble to the owners living 3,000 miles across the sea. Governor Carteret sent agents to New England, seeking homesteaders for his colonization scheme. They carried the constitution of the new Government, entitled "The Concessions of the Lord Proprietors of New Jersey," which granted the essentials, religious and otherwise, sought by the Puritans. Eagerly did Robert Treat and Rev. Abraham Pierson (noted Congregational minister) accept the overtures for settlement on the river "back of Achter Koll," where 40,000 or more acres of land were at the disposal of settlers. A yearly quit-rent of half-penny per acre, to be paid the Lord Proprietors, was agreed upon. Treat's glowing report of the country's agricultural possibilities, after a visit there in the late winter of 1665, was the incentive for immediate preparations by the Milford group for the exodus. And now the aborigines beheld the zealous people braving the hardships of an unknown region in adherence to their religious principles.

According to family tradition, Elizabeth Swaine, daughter of Samuel Swaine, gained the distinction of being the first white woman to step ashore, being assisted by Josiah Ward, who afterward became her husband. The unloading of sundry articles of household necessity and other requisites for the pioneer life was quickly accomplished. This was followed by prayer, offered by one of the men, for safe deliverance from the misfortunes of the sea and for safe debarkation in the new home—this branch of Zion planted in the wilderness.

An Indian, who had stolidly watched the scene, then stepped forward and demanded payment for the land about to be occupied. The claim was advanced that it was the red man's property, and these Puritans, dressed in small clothes, and wearing queer, steeple-crowned hats, were interlopers. At least that was thought to be the probable explanation of the speaker's vehement language. The Puritans, by enlisting the services of an interpreter, John Capteen, a Dutchman, who lived at Hackensack, learned the cause of Indian ire. They were quickly apprised of the fact that the Governor had not attended to the treaty price with the Indians, as he had guaranteed. Reluctantly it was decided to return to Milford.

Alas! the migration was in vain, and visions of a Temple erected in yonder clearing to the glory of the Great Jehovah were now ruthlessly shattered.

"I had expected the Governor had cleared the plantations from all claims and encumbrances," said Captain Treat to the Indians through the interpreter, "and had given us quiet possession, which he promised to do; but no sooner are we on the place and having our goods landed, than I and others of this company are ordered off. You claim right as Hackensack Indians by being first here. We have the Governor's order to take the land, but you say that it is unpurchased."

The captain was very much exercised. Carteret appeared upon the scene as the vessels were being reloaded. The fate of the expedition now hung in the balance. Addressing the Governor, Captain Treat said that he did not understand his position. Had not the company agreed to pay the half-penny annual quit-rent per acre? Had they not come into the land determined to settle and even end their days here, cultivate the soil and glorify the name of God? The Puritan blood of the speaker was rising. Every word was listened to with profound interest by his associates, for he was a man of wisdom and of much experience in worldly and spiritual affairs. The interpreter communicated the statement to the Indians. They then knew the truth was told, if suspicion to the contrary had been entertained by them.

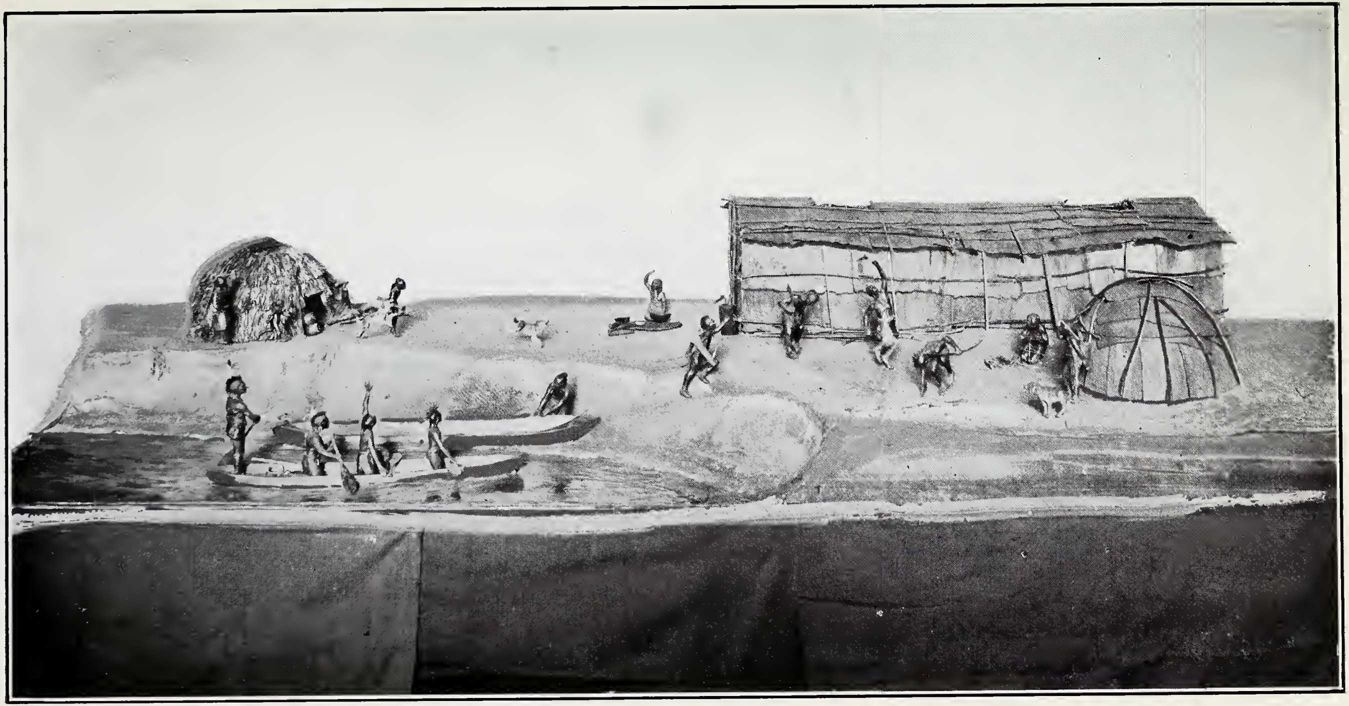
The Governor acknowledged failure on his part to fulfill the contract, but implored the people to remain. Consent to this appeal was finally granted by heads of families (women had no voice in public affairs). The partly-loaded goods were again brought ashore and preparations made to spend the night as comfortably as the limited means permitted.

The precious tinder box containing flint, steel and woolen cloth was ever ready. The two hard substances were brought together with dexterous motion till sparks were produced. These ignited the cloth, then placed under the stack of wood, and in this manner the fire was kindled.

Symbolical indeed! Here was begun a fire of vital strength and usefulness which figuratively speaking was to burn on through the years till a great company, not numbered by tens, but by hundreds and even hundreds of thousands, were to receive the benefits of the heroic, sacrificial spirit of the pioneer group!

Perro, a minor chief, acting as spokesman for the Indians, informed the Puritans that Oraton, the great chief, was four score and ten years of age, and would, therefore, be compelled to leave the business details to younger men. Not a little surprise was expressed by the captain and his committeemen, upon visiting the village at Hackensack, to note the well-cultivated gardens planted with corn, peas and other vegetables, all faithfully tended by the women while the men were absent on hunting trips, fishing excursions or engaged in warring upon other tribes. The principal style of dwelling was the lodge. Bark of the chestnut tree, grass, and other material were woven in the construction, making it quite impervious to the inclemencies of the seasons. The roof was usually dome-shaped; the oblong building was also used.

The antecedents of the Hackensack band, Unami Division, of the Delaware or Leni Lenape tribe, with whom the Puritan Fathers negotiated, are unknown, but there is no doubt of long possession. Implements of stone and other material were found in the soil and the evidences of long settlement at landing places and the character of the abodes, all tended toward this belief. The Hackensacks were not warlike, were scantily clothed, and always ready for a run over the fields in search of game. The principal garment of the women had more the appearance of a bag than a dress, consisting of a square piece of buckskin, wrapped about the waist and allowing a bulge, into which articles needed in the daily life were placed while on a march.



Indian Village at Hackensack, 1666. Return of a Hunting Party. Courtesy Newark Public Library

Oraton, through Perro, assured the committee that the settlers would not be disturbed in their home making. The bill of sale, it was agreed, should be held in abeyance till after the Branford and Guilford companies arrived in the spring of 1667.

Opportunity was thereby given to secure the purchase price at leisure—sundry useful articles, of more value to the Indians than silver and gold.

CHAPTER II

THE FUNDAMENTAL AGREEMENT

"Such was their creed—a life and not a name
And here to found their perfect State they came."
A. D. F. RANDOLPH.

UPON the settlers rested the weighty responsibility of final trial in the New World of "carrying on spiritual concernments, and also civil and town affairs according to God and a Godly government." Humor had no place in their daily routine, and life on this mundane sphere was continually a serious matter.

The religious spirit finds expression in positive manner in the Fundamental Agreement or constitution upon which the town was founded. Unanimously adopted at the first town meeting on May 21, 1666, by the Milford company and delegates representing Branford and Guilford, the document was then forwarded to the two latter places for signatures of residents of those places contemplating the pilgrimage. Credit is therefore given the men of Branford and Guilford of signing first.

THE AGREEMENT

"*October 30, 1666.*

At a meeting touching the Intended design of many of the inhabitants of Branford, the following was subscribed:

1st. That none shall be admitted freemen or free Burgesses [Deut. i-13] within our Town upon Pesayak River in the Province [Exod. xviii-21] of New Jersey but such Planters as are members [Deut. xvii-15] of some or other of the Congregational Churches, nor shall [Jer. xxx-21] any but such be chosen to magistracy or to Carry on any part of said Civil Judicature, or as deputies or assistants, to have power to Vote in Establishing laws, and making or Repealing them or to any Chief Military Trust or Office.

Nor shall any But such Church Members have any Vote in any such elections; Tho' all others admitted to be planters have Right to their proper Inheritances, and do and shall enjoy all other Civil Liberties and Privileges, According to all Laws, Orders, Grants, which are or shall hereafter be made for this Town.

2d. We shall with Care and Diligence provide for the maintenance of the purity of Religion professed in the Congregational Churches. Wherefore unto subscribed the Inhabitants of Branford.

Jasper Crane ?
Abraham Pierson
Samuel Swaine
Laurence Ward
Thomas Blacthly
Samuel Plum
Josiah Ward
Samuel Rose
Thomas Pierson
John Ward
John Catling
Richard Harrison

Thomas Huntington
Ebenezer Canfield
John Ward, Sr.
Edward Ball
John Harrison
John Crane ?
Delivered Crane
Aaron Blatchly
Richard Laurence W.M. ?
John Johnson
his
Thomas L Lyon
mark

And upon the reception of their Letters and Subscriptions, the present inhabitants, in November following, declare their consent and readiness to do likewise, and at a meeting the twenty-fourth of next June, following, in 1667, they also subscribed with their own hands unto the two fundamental agreements expressed on the other side, their names as follows:

Robert Treat
Obadiah Bruen
Matthew Canfield
Samuel Kitchell
Jeremiah Peck
Michael Tompkins
Stephen Freeman
Henry Lyon
John Browne
John Rogers
Stephen Davis

Edward Rigs
Robert Kitchell
his
John B Brooks
mark
his
Robert V Lymens
mark
his
Francis F Linle
mark

Daniel Tichenor
John Bauldwin, Sr.
John Bauldwin, Jr.
Jonathan Tompkins
George Day
Thomas Johnson
John Curtis
Ephraim Burwell
his
Robert R. Dennison
mark

Nathaniel Wheeler
Zachariah Burwell
William Camp
Joseph Walters
Robert Dalglesh
Hauns Albers
Thomas Morris
Hugh Roberts
Ephraim Pennington
Martin Tichenor
John Brown, Jr.
Jonathan Seargeant
Azariah Crane
Samuel Lyon
Joseph Riggs
Stephen Bond

The texts of Scripture incorporated, emphasized the complete obedience to an overruling Providence:

"Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you."—*Deut.* i-13.

"Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens."—*Exod.* xviii-21.

"Thou shalt in any wise set him King over thee, whom the Lord thy God shall choose; one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee; thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother."—*Deut.* xvii-15.

"And their nobles shall be of themselves and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them."—*Jer.* xxx-31.

The Surveyor-General of Elizabeth Town arranged "Middle highways in the length and breadth of the town (Broad and Market streets of our day) to be eight Rods wide and the Rest four." Mulberry and Washington streets, included in the first map of road laying, were named respectively East Back Lane and West Back Lane.

Three ranges were provided "with due preparation and solemnization," one each for the people of Milford, Branford, and Guilford. Drawing for home lots was adopted as the most expeditious and harmonious method of settlement. These lots consisted of six acres, except that of Captain Treat. He was allowed not only two additional acres, but also the privilege of first choice. This honor was in return for his skill and expense in negotiating the purchase of the land. He selected the lot at the southeast corner of the highways running the length and breadth of the towns and extending easterly to East Back Lane (now Mulberry Street) and in a southerly direction beyond the point now occupied by the First Presbyterian Church. The two extra acres were on the westerly side of the roadway, near the watering place.

All the men capable of handling axe, adz and saw, made inroads into the adjacent forests as huge trees were felled and hewn into required length for home building. Before the summer and autumn passed the virgin soil of early spring was dotted with neatly laid-out farms, on which were erected the homes of the people.

TOWN LOTS OF THE FIRST RESIDENTS

Made by Samuel H. Conger

Northeast Section: *A*, Deacon Lawrence Ward; *B*, John Catlin; *C*, Samuel Kitchell; *D*, Josiah Ward; *E*, John Rogers; *F*, Robert Kitchell; *G*, Jeremiah Pecke; *H*, Obadiah Bruen; *I*, The Seaman's Lot; *J*, Thomas Richards; *K*, John Harrison; *L*, Aaron Blatchly; *M*. Stephen Davis; *N*, Samuel Plum; *O*, John Crane; *P*, The Boatman's Lot; *Q*, Robert Lymon; *R*, John Davis.

Northwest Section: *A*, Lieutenant Samuel Swaine; *B*, Sergeant Richard Harrison; *C*, Edward Ball; *D*, John Morris, in 1688; *E*, John Ward, Sr.; *F*, Matthew Canfield; *G*, Abraham Pierson, Jr.; *H*, Jasper Crane; *I*, Thomas Pierson, Sr.; *J*, Benjamin Baldwin; *K*, Thomas Huntington; *L*, Alexander Munrow; *M*, The Elder's Lot; *N*, John Ward, Jr., the turner; *O*, Deacon Richard Laurence; *P*, Delivered Crane; *Q*, Hans Albers; *R*, Samuel Rose; S, The Miller's Lot; *T*, Samuel Dod; *U*, Daniel Dod; *V*, The Corn Mill.

Southeast Section: *A*, Captain Robert Treat; *B*, Abraham Pierson, Sr.; *C*, Robert Denison; *D*, Thomas Johnson; *E*, George Day; *F*, Nathaniel Wheeler; *G*, Joseph Riggs; *H*, William Camp; *I*, Martin Tichenor; *J*, Stephen Freeman; *K*, John Curtis; *L*, John Baldwin, Sr.; *M*, Thomas Staples; *N*, John Baldwin, Jr.; *O*, Deacon Michael Tompkins; *P*, Jonathan Tomkins; *Q*, Ephraim Pennington; *R*, Seth Tomkins; *S*, The Tailor's Lot; *T*, Thomas Pierson, Jr.; *U*, Samuel Harrison; *V*, John Browne, Jr.; *W*, Edward Riggs; *X*, Hugh Roberts.

Southwest Section: *A*, The Meeting-house; *B*, Captain Treat's extra; *C*, John Johnson; *D*, The Parsonage Home Lot; *E*, John Browne, Sr.; *F*, Stephen Bond; *G*, Zachariah Burwell; *H*, Ephraim Burwell; *I*, Thomas Ludington; *J*, John Brooks; *K*, Thomas Lyon; *L*, Joseph Johnson; *M*, John Treat; *N*, John Gregory; *O*, Henry Lyon; *P*, Joseph Walters; *Q*, Samuel Camfield; *R*, Robert Dalglesh (or Douglas); *S*, Francis Linle (or Lindsley); *T*, Matthew Williams; *U*, Walter's second division.

A stream having its source in the spring on High Street emptied into the frog pond and did not continue to the Passaic River, as indicated on the map. This was an error of the engraver.

Averaging thirty feet in length and sixteen feet in width, the houses were one and a half stories in height. Sloping roofs prevented an accumulation of rain and snow thereon. Water used for laundry purposes was stored in rain barrels as it dripped from the roof in stormy weather, while a spring or brook supplied the commodity needed in other domestic requirements. When these were not available a well was opened on the premises. The watering place, where the live stock was refreshed, was already provided near the intersection of the two highways (now the southwest corner of Broad and Market streets). Here the frogs croaked undisturbed in the early spring; hence the name Frog Pond was more frequently applied. The frogs also served as a barometer. Twice, according to superstitious belief, were they to be hushed by freezing weather before the soil was ready for spring planting. Not far away, in a westerly direction, near the Essex County Courthouse, was the source of supply in a never-failing spring. The water trickled along the highway to West Back Lane and then in a south-easterly course to the depression in which the water was impounded.

Cavernous or double chimneys with which every house was equipped were made of clay and timber. They served more as an element of danger than safety till after a few years' trial, when stone and mortar were used exclusively in the construction. The hearthstone was in the main or living room, and used also as the kitchen. The door opened on a level with the yard. The master was thereby enabled to bring in the back log at night with comparative ease. Of ample girth and averaging six to eight feet in length, it was drawn to the kitchen door by horse or ox and then deposited upon the fireplace. This was the last chore of the day. Carefully were the burning embers banked about the log. Through the long night the fire smouldered and in the morning was quickened into a lively blaze. When this failed a member of the family was sent post haste with an iron kettle to the nearest neighbor, where some "live coals" were borrowed with which the fire was restored. Flint and steel had an obstinate way at times of refusing to send out the coveted sparks when wielded by hands numbed with the cold.

Foodstuffs were largely provided from field and stream during the first summer and there was no worriment about the high cost of living. Of game there was plenty, and fish of many varieties were taken from the river. Strawberries, wild and juicy, peeping here and there in the grass when the June sun shone the strongest, were plucked by the women and children. Other fruits were also gathered in season. The grape and plum were the more luxuriant.

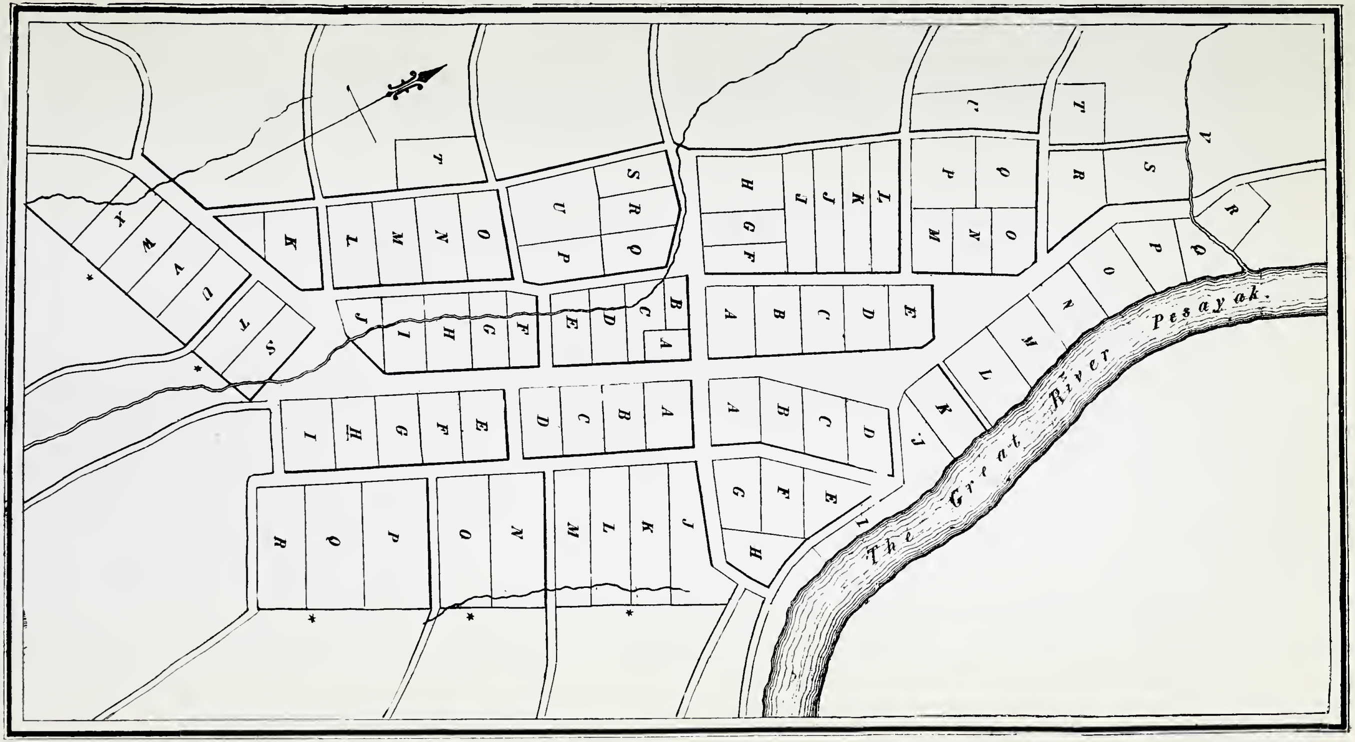
Provision must be made for fuel (coal was not used till a century and a half later). Shortened September days gave warning of winter's approach and the attention of all the people was directed toward securing this necessary supply of household comfort. Stacks of firewood, towering many feet, rewarded the yeoman effort before the first snow whitened the landscape.

In the town planning space was reserved for the market place, where the people exchanged commodities. This was known as the Upper Common, now Washington Park. Military Park was also an original reservation and was designated the Lower Common or the soldiers' training ground.

Not till November did the delegation of New Englanders arrive with the long-awaited Fundamental Agreement, signed and sealed and necessary subscriptions guaranteed. Chilling winds and snows of the long winter months were succeeded by the balmy days of the vernal season and singing birds filled the woods with their music. The year 1667 had arrived and the Branford and Guilford contingents were daily expected. Early in June they came with their worldly effects. On the 24th of the month the items to be attached to the Fundamental Agreement for town guidance were read, discussed and adopted. Signatures of the Milford people were duly attached to the document and the remainder of the meeting was devoted to solemn service of prayer. In this manner was Milford by the Pesayak River dedicated to the service of God and man. The name was later changed to Newark, in honor of Rev. Abraham Pierson, who received his ministerial orders at Newark-on-the-Trent, in England. The name was also pronounced and spelled New Worke and New Ark.

The character of the people desired, their behavior while in residence and the manner of their going from town was promulgated in this manner:

> Item, it is agreed upon that in case any shall come into us or rise up amongst us that shall willingly or wilfully disturb us in our Peace and Settlements, and especially that would subvert us from the true Religion and worship of God, and cannot or will not keep their opinions to themselves or be reclaimed after due Time and means of Conviction and reclaiming hath been used; it is unanimously agreed upon and Consented unto us as a Fundamental Agreement and Order, that all and Persons so ill disposed and affected shall after due Notice given them from the Town,



Map of Town by "Ye Pesayak River"

quietly depart the place Seasonably, the Town allowing them valuable Considerations for their Lands or Houses as Indifferent Men shall price them, or else leave them to make the best of them to any Man the Town shall approve of.

Item—it was ordered and agreed upon, in Cases of changes of Lands or any kind of obligation whatsoever by Gift, Sale, Exchange, or otherwise, that any new Inhabitant shall arrive or come into Town, to inhabit with us; it is agreed and ordered that he or they from Time to Time shall in all Respects subscribe and enter into the same engagements as his Predecessors or the rest of the Town have done, before he or they can or shall be accounted Legal Inhabitants in our Town, or have . . . Title to their Lands or Possessions therein.

Item—it is solemnly consented unto and agreed by all the Planters & Inhabitants of the Town of Newark from their settling together at first, and again publicly renewed as their Joint Covenant one with another, that they will from Time to Time all submit one to another to be led, ruled and governed by such Magistrates and Rulers in the Town as shall be annually chosen by the Friends from among themselves, with such orders and Law whilst they are settled here by themselves as they had in the Place from whence they came, under such Penalties as the Magistrates upon the Nature of the offence shall determine.

Steadfastly did the Puritans adhere to these strong binding ties till the tide of changing sentiment encroached upon their sacred domain. No government in the New World had a purer conception or a more enduring hold upon the people than the one inaugurated in Newark.

CHAPTER III

INDIANS SELL LAND TO PURITANS

"Just to themselves, to others they were true,
The Indians at their hands no outrage knew;
They took his lands and paid as they agreed,
And had from him a primal title deed,
For these fair lands, that from the river shore
Break at the mountain; full many a score
Of miles of wood and undulating plain,
And valley low, by purchase did obtain."

—A. D. F. RANDOLPH.

ANNOUNCEMENT was publicly made soon after the town lots were assigned the latest arrivals that the sale of land incorporated in the original purchase would be consummated on July 11, 1667. Silently the Indians formed a semicircle in a convenient grove on the day set for the ceremony. In front of them was arranged the purchase price. The Puritans, solemn-visaged, looked after every detail and spoke only when necessary and in low tones.

After "due preparation and solemnization for it," the sale began. Carefully the parchment was brought forth, the Indians looking on in awe as it was unrolled. Quiet reigned and naught was heard but the gentle midsummer breeze stirring the leaves of the trees.

Nearly fourteen months had passed since the enactment of the memorable scene on the river bank, when the white man promised to reward the native for settling on his land. Fulfilment of the contract, verbally made, was now being executed, with every legal and moral requirement. Articles named in the bill of sale, and agreed upon by both parties, were enumerated, first by Samuel Edsall, who conducted the business in behalf of the Puritans, and then by John

Capteen, the Dutch interpreter, representing the Indians, who promised to:

> deliver a Certain tract of Land, Upland, and Meadows of all sorts, Wether Swamps, Rivers, Brooks, Springs, fishings, Trees of all sorts, Quarries and Mines, or Metals of what sort soever. With full liberty of hunting and fouling upon the same, excepting Liberty of hunting for the above said Proprietors, that were upon the upper commons, and of fishing in the above said Pesayak River; which said tract of Land is bounded and Limited with the bay Eastward, and the great River Pesayak northward, the great Creke or River in the meadow running to the head of the Cove, and from thence bareing a West Line for the South bounds Wh. said Great Creke is Commonly Called and known by the name Weequachick, on the West Line backwards into the Country to the foot of the great Mountaine called Watchung, being as is Judged about seven or eight miles from Pesayak towne.
>
> The said Mountaine, as Wee are Informed, hath one branch of Elizabeth Town River running near the above said foot of the mountaine; the bounds northerly, viz.: Pesayak River reached to the Third River above the towne, ye River is called Yauntakah, and from thence upon a northwest line to the aforesaid mountaine; all which before mentioned Lands for the several kinds of them, and all the singular benefits and Priviledges belonging to them, with ye several bounds affixed and expressed herein, as also free liberty and range for Cattle, horses, hoggs, and that though they range beyond any of the bounds in this deed Expressed, to feed and pasture Without Molestation of or damage to the owners of the cattle, &c., above said.

Shall we not listen as the list of goods is called?

"Four barrels of beere!" And given by our Puritan Fathers, too! But this stern, pious folk were tolerant of individual tastes when held within due bounds.

Next we hear of "two ankors of liquor or something equivalent!" Records do not disclose the character of the latter.

"Fifty double hands of powder" were then called. Small or large hands were not mentioned.

"One hundred barrs of lead, ten swords, twenty axes, twenty coates, ten guns, twenty pistols, ten kettles, four blankets, ten paire breeches, fifty knives, twenty howes (garden hoes), 850 fathoms of wampum, three troopers' coates."

"These things," the bill concludes, "are received, only a small remainder engaged to them by bill."

Fantastical flourishes were used by the Indians with which they indicated their mark. Oraton, feeble in health, sent able men in his stead. The signers were, on his behalf, Wapamuk, Harish, Captamin, Sessom, Mamustone, Peter, Wamesane, Wekaprokikan, Cacanakrue and Perawae.

Tea kettle used in Obadiah Bruen's home

For the Puritans, Obadiah Bruen was selected to first place his signature, followed by Michael Tompkins, Samuel Kitchell, John Brown, and Robert Dennison.

Wampum mentioned in the bill of sale was made by the squaws of Indian tribes from the thick or blue part of sea clam shells. Ten of these were placed on a hempen string about one foot in length. From five to ten strings constituted a day's work by one fairly well adapted to the task. The price of each string was reckoned at one shilling or twelve and a half cents. As a fathom measures six feet the money exchanged was about $63.75.

Eleven years later, March 13, 1678, the land to the mountain top was conveyed to the town of Newark by the Indians. Winocksop and Shennoctos acted for them in the sale. The consideration was "thirteen kans of rum, three coates and two guns." The entire cost of the two tracts was about $700.

Homes of the Branford and Guilford settlers were approaching completion as the summer advanced. Willing hands make light work. And there were plenty of them.

Autumn came on apace, the three neighborhoods were comfortably situated, blazing fires crackled on the hearthstone, firewood was well provided, supplies were laid away for winter's use, and the spirit of contentment reigned in the town.

CHAPTER IV

INSTITUTING PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT

GOVERNOR CARTERET, on April 7, 1668, ordered the first General Assembly of the province of New Jersey to meet at Elizabeth Town, on May 25 next, "for the making and Constituting such wholsome Lawes as shall be most needful and Necessary for the good government of the said Province & the maintayning of a religious Communion & Civil society one with the other as becometh Christians, without which it is Impossible for any body Politicq to prosper or subsist."

The Governor selected his council of six members, composing the upper house, and the lower house was organized by two deputies or Burgesses each from Newark, Elizabeth Town, Woodbridge, Middletown, Piscataway and Bergen. Captain Robert Treat and Samuel Swaine were the Newark deputies. Puritanism was injected into every act placed upon the statute books.

Persons resisting established authority were ordered punished at the discretion of the Court. Men between sixteen and sixty years of age were required to provide themselves with arms, on penalty of one shilling for the first week's neglect, and two shillings for every week thereafter.

Punishment for burglary and highway robbery was cruel. For the first offence burning in the hand was prescribed and for the second infraction burning in the forehead. In both cases restitution was made. For the third offence the penalty was death. Then, it was adjudged, the culprit was incorrigible and a detriment to society. Undutiful children, smiting or cursing father or mother, except provoked thereto for self-preservation, were punished with death. Treble restitution for stealing was exacted and for second offence such increase of punishment as the court might determine, even death, if the party so offending appeared to be utterly depraved. The thief, if unable to make restitution, was punished at the whipping post or sold for satisfaction. Night walking or reveling were misdemeanors of serious character. Woe betide the innocently minded individual walking, even in modest manner, after the prescribed hour for retirement. Curfew was set at 9 o'clock and the assembly gave the magistrate discretion in administering punishment to disturbers of the quiet of the town.

Map of New Jersey before Puritans' arrival

No son, daughter, maid or servant could marry without the consent of his or her parents, masters or overseers. Three times the notice of forthcoming wedding must be published in public meeting or kirk near the abode or set up in writing at some public house near where the parties lived, fourteen days before the ceremony. The marriage was then solemnized "by some approved minister, justice or chief officer, who on penalty of twenty pounds and to be put out of office is to marry none who have not followed these directions."

Thirty pounds was the first levy made for provincial expenses, Newark's share being five pounds. Winter wheat was accepted for taxes at the rate of five shillings per bushel, summer wheat at four shillings and six pence, peas at three shillings and six pence, rye at four shillings and beef at two pence and half penny per pound. These articles passed as currency in town and province.

Strangers appearing in town were first billeted among the homes. This proved unsatisfactory and Henry Lyon was, in January, 1668, appointed first keeper of ordinary or tavern. Two years later he moved southward and his place was known as Lyons Farms, now in the corporate limits of

Elizabeth. Thomas Johnson succeeded Lyon as tavern proprietor. The hostelry was established at the Johnson home, the site now the corner of South Broad and Walnut streets, where Grace Episcopal Church is standing. After the town meeting granted him power to keep the "Ordinary in the Town for the Entertainment of Strangers," a binding clause relating to the dispensing of refreshments was added. "And Prohibited all others from Selling any Strong Liquors by Retail under a Gallon, unless in cases of Necessity, and then by license from the Magistrate," is the language of the resolution. The tap room opened on a level with the street. Benches were arranged out-of-doors on either side of the doorway, if the custom of tavern equipment of the early period was followed. Hither came the seafaring men, the town officials, itinerant venders, settlers of neighboring towns and visitors from other colonies.

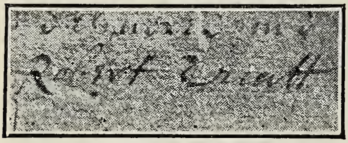
Postal matter was distributed at the tavern. Letters arriving on a very irregular schedule were deposited on a table and handled by all so inclined.

Goodman Johnson, as he was popularly known, was the father of the town drummer, Joseph Johnson. Another child in the family was named Saving.

While the men were conducting town affairs or working their farms, the women, too, were active. In addition to their many household duties they gathered herbs in the field, portions of which were stored for medicinal purposes. Summer savory, profuse and redolent, was used in stuffing the juicy fowl (wild and domestic). Large quantities of white walnuts (hickory nuts), chestnuts, butternuts, hazelnuts and beechnuts were brought from the forests by the boys and girls in the autumnal season in the true spirit of thrift and economy.

Indian customs were interesting to the settlers. The marriage ceremony, particularly, was witnessed by grown people as opportunity afforded. The bride and bridegroom and their families assembled and were seated in a semicircle. First the bridegroom delivered a wild animal's rib to the bride. Then she gave him an ear of corn, signifying that she was to provide the bread and he the meat. Without further formality the couple began the round of existence, having the great outdoors as a dwelling place.

Assembled at a given point in a forest or clearing, where danger of attack from warring tribes was lessened, the natives formed circles one within the other when worshipping the Great Spirit, and on certain occasions made sacrifices of first fruits. The fattest buck was burnt upon a fire kindled for the purpose, and all feasted upon provisions brought by the women, taking care that no bones of animals eaten should break or be broken in any manner, for that, they reasoned, would invite visitation of evil spirits upon the tribe.



Robert Treat's signature

The Indian did not intrude upon the life of the Puritan but it was his delight to bring to the early homes sundry articles of food—product of hunting expedition, or exploration along the ocean beach for oysters and clams. They proved a very acceptable change in the daily diet.

The most notable transaction after acquiring the land was the establishing of the boundary line between Newark and Elizabeth Town. This was arranged on May 20, 1668, at Divident Hill, now in Weequahic Park. Newark representatives were Captain Robert Treat, Jasper Crane, Samuel Swaine, Matthew Canfield, and Thomas Johnson, every man well read and versed in diplomacy. John Ogden, Luke Watson, Robert Bond, and Jeffrey Jones acted for the Elizabeth Town planters. The description of the dividing line is decidedly ambiguous in this remote day.

"It is Consented unto that the Centre, or place agreed upon by the said Agents of the Towns for to Begin the Dividing Bounds, is from the Top of a Little round hill, named Divident Hill; and from Thence to run up a North West Line, Into the Country," begins the description.

"And for the Ratification of our Agreements, the said Agents of Elizabeth Town have marked an Oak Tree with an E, Next them; And the Said Agents of Newark Town have marked the same Tree with N, on that side next them and Their Town; and to the said Agreement we have this Twentieth day of May in the year 1668, set to our hands Enterchangably." Then follow the commissioners' signatures.

When all the legal matters were attended to a solemn service of praise to God was held. Captain Treat, with his right hand lifted heavenward, commanded the officials and witnesses to kneel for the benefit of prayer. Three-quarters of a century later, in 1743, legal difficulties arose over the boundary line. A very old man made affidavit of the scene as it was impressed upon his boyhood mind:

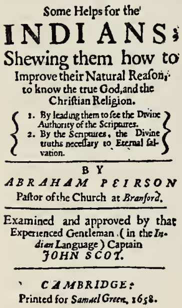
> And I heard Captain Treat tell after what manner the line was settled between the two towns, and it was done in so loving and solemn a manner that he thought it ought never to be removed, for he, the captain himself, being among them at the time, prayed with them on Divident Hill, that there might be a goodly government between them. And after the agreement was signed, Mr. John Ogden, one of the commissioners, prayed among the people, and returned thanks for their loving agreement, and the captain said also that if the people of Newark differed with the Elizabeth Town people concerning that line that he believed they would never prosper.

CHAPTER V

Rev. Abraham Pierson, First Pastor

NEARLY twenty years had the Rev. Abraham Pierson administered the spiritual affairs of the Branford parish when the hegira to the wilderness about the Pesayak River began. He was in the zenith of his career as a Puritan preacher and endowed with superior talents, which he exercised indefatigably.

Born in Yorkshire, England, he was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating therefrom in 1632, at the age of nineteen years. He was Episcopally ordained, it is believed, at the parish church in Newark-on-the-Trent. Coming to America, in 1639, in quest of religious freedom, he settled in Boston. While there he was ordained a Congregational minister and in the following year, 1640, was leading a company of people "finding themselves straightened" in the town of Lynn to a settlement on Long Island. They founded the town of Southampton.


Some Helps for the
INDIANS;
Shewing them how to
Improve their Natural Reaſon,
to know the true God, and the
Chriſtian Religion.
1. By leading them to ſee the Divine Authority of the Scriptures.
2. By the Scriptures, the Divine truths neceſſary to Eternal ſalvation.

BY
ABRAHAM PEIRSON
Paſtor of the Church at *Branford*.

Examined and approved by that
Experienced Gentleman (in the *Indian* Language) Captain
JOHN SCOT.

CAMBRIDGE:
Printed for *Samuel Green*, 1658.

Rev. Mr. Pierson's chief ambition was to establish the "Island of the Innocents," but in 1647, finding his hopes thwarted by many of more liberal views in religious matters, another effort was made at Branford to build a Puritan congregation. He also familiarized himself with the speech and customs of the Indians and at no little personal sacrifice prepared a catechism and printed it in their language. Conversions to the Christian religion followed in a number of instances.

Obdurate was the minister when it was suggested that he remain in the Connecticut colony, after its union with New Haven. He was strongly opposed to the Half Way Cove-

nant and arraigned it severely. Unanimously the settlers agreed upon the lot adjoining Captain Treat's as the most available for the parsonage, it being nearly opposite the site chosen for the Meeting House. The town freely consented at the meeting on September 10, 1667, to dig a well for the minister, to pay his transportation charges and allow him eighty pounds "for the First Year which is to Be laid out in Building his House at Moderate prises for their Labour, which Year began the first of Oct'br Last, the Year 1667, and To the Last of October, 1668, and so to Stand from Year to Year."

Eighty pounds per annum was the stipulated salary which was to be paid in equal installments in October and March at prices current, "and they do agree to pay Him Yearly a pound of Butter for every milk's Cow in the Town, in part of his pay."

The minister was informed that "the Lords Half Penny rent, and Charges of Ways and Drainings in the meadows is exempted in this Vote." When he came to Newark Rev. Mr. Pierson was accounted an elderly man though only fifty-four years of age. Reverence was accorded him wherever and whenever he appeared. Boys and girls were enjoined by parents to stand by the roadside in attitude of attention till he passed. Men and women also stood aside when meeting him on the highways or in other public places, bowing low, almost obsequiously. Cotton Mather says of him that "the good man shone like a torch" in his going about the daily life.

Abraham Pierson and Abigail Wheelwright were married, it is believed, at the bride's New England home. She was the daughter of Rev. John Wheelwright, of Lincolnshire, England, who emigrated to Exeter, New Hampshire. Their children were: Thomas, born in Southampton, L. I., in 1641-42. Died before 1684, at Newark. John, born in Southampton, L. I., in 1643, died before 1671. Abigail, born in 1644, married in 1663, John Davenport, Jr., son of Rev. John Davenport, first minister of New Haven. Rev. Abraham, second pastor of Newark, born at Southampton, in 1645, married Abigail Clark. Grace, born in 1650 at Branford, married Samuel Kitchell, Signer of the Fundamental Agreement. Susanna, born in December, 1652, at Branford, married Jonathan Ball, of Stamford. Rebecca, born in 1654, at Branford, married Joseph Johnson, Town Drummer, died in November, 1732. Theophilus, born in 1659 at Branford, became prominent in Newark affairs and died in 1713. Isaac and Mary the two youngest of the offspring.

A comforter in every trial, the saintly man responded night and day to the calls of his people. When ordinances were adopted by town meeting and the daily routine studied and brought to the most complete stage of efficiency, he was, as a rule, consulted. A most useful official in the parish work was the town drummer. Joseph Johnson, chosen at the town meeting of September 10, 1668, to act in this relation, was the "bell-ringer," calling the people to worship on the Sabbath, the midweek lecture and town meetings. The item duly recording this fact states that "Thomas Johnson shall have Eight shillings for his Son's beating the drum this Year, and Repairing the remainder of the Year; And in case his Son's shall Be Appointed to Beat it any Time, Morning, and Evening after this Time, They shall be allowed after the Rate of Five Shillings the Month."

The drummer, who was seventeen years of age, lived with his father at the ordinary. His calls were sounded along the highway running the length of the town on the early Sabbath morning rounds, this English custom having been brought across the seas by the Puritans. The very air was charged with piety.

Later, on January 2, 1670, "the Town Choose Jos. Johnson for Drummer as before, upon Condition that he Beats the first Drum at least up as far as the Saw Pitt on the Corner of Serj't Harrison's lot."

Strange spectacle it would be on our modern Sunday mornings for an official to walk solemnly along Broad Street, wearing tall crowned hat, close fitting coat, trousers extending to the knee, long stockings, and shoes capped with buckle, and carrying a drum almost as large as himself, striking it at intervals, warning the people to attend church.

Rev. Mr. Pierson was well pleased with the success of the government of Newark. He could not have been otherwise. Brief was his part, however, in the period of changing affairs. The Proprietary Government, restored after the quarrel over the quit-rents, announced the right to admit planters was vested solely in the Governor and council. The Dutch came in control about the same time and the people were compelled to substitute the Reformed Church system for Puritanism. Bravely the conditions were met. The troubles ecclesiastical prematurely aged the pastor before coming to the Pesayak River, and he resigned himself to the inevitable when authority over which he had no control removed the props from under his feet. The Puritan form of worship was resumed, however, after Dutch withdrawal, and also the daily customs of those subscribing to membership in the Meeting House Society.

Rev. Mr. Pierson needed assistance, which was allowed him, July 28, 1669, when "the Town by their Unanimous

Vote, declared their Freeness to desire and call upon Mr. Abraham Pierson, Junior, to be helpful to his Father in the exercising his Gifts in the Ministry for the space of a Year; and for his Encouragement they are willing to allow him Thirty Pounds for this Year."

As a mark of special attention, firewood was brought, when needed, to the pastor's kitchen door by the town men. Temporal blessings freely offered by an appreciative people touched his heart. At last he found a haven of refuge. His every word of paternal admonition was listened to with rapt attention.

As infirmities increased, the father leaned more and more upon the son who at town meeting on March 4, 1671, was requested to join him as a co-laborer. Now there was to be a division of the ministrations of the preacher, teacher and physician. "And upon good experience of him," said a parishioner, speaking of Mr. Abraham Pierson, Jr., "he was called and ordained to be our teacher." The pastor's annual salary of eighty pounds was continued and the son allowed forty pounds. Both were furnished firewood.

The health of the elder Pierson failed during the summer of 1678. He was able part of the day to sit near the window in his favorite chair, gaze over the highway and receive occasional salutations of passersby. As the midsummer flowers were fading into their long sleep the Shepherd of the Flock on the ninth day of August, 1678, relapsed into unconsciousness, and he, too, entered a long sleep, to awake in the glorious likeness of the Master he loved and served so faithfully.

The days of the Pilgrim and the Puritan were over and earth would know him no more. He had fought a good fight and had kept the faith. The people came to the parsonage, and in subdued tones offered their sympathy to the stricken widow and children.

Reverently on the day set for the funeral services the congregation assembled at the Meeting House and expressed their sorrow. It was a season of sore trial and of discipline.

Those physically able followed the bearers who carried the body down the lane leading to a knoll west of the edifice where all that was mortal of Rev. Abraham Pierson, the first pastor, was placed in the grave. The little God's Acre, back there somewhere in the vicinity of Branford place and long, long since lost to mankind's view, had already received several of the Puritan company gathered under the trees on the July day in 1667, when it made the honorable compact with the Indians. Deacon Lawrence Ward, Sargeant Riggs, senior, Robert Kitchell, Hugh Roberts, Matthew Canfield, Delivered Crane, Stephen Crane, John Harrison and Josiah Ward were among those who preceded the pastor in death.

Solemnly the people wended their way to the parsonage where the last office was performed. Refreshments were served and then the last will and testament was publicly read. The instrument bore the date of August 10, 1671, well remembered as the time when a serious illness seized the minister, and fear was then expressed that his end was near.

If God takes me away by this sickness, or until I have made a more formal will, of a future date, then I do make and constitute this my last will and testament, being firmly persuaded of the everlasting welfare of my soul's estate and my body's resurrection to eternal life by Jesus Christ, my dear and precious Redeemer.

Imprimis. I will that all my debts be duly and truly paid as they are expressed and recorded in my broad book for reckoning, which I brought from Brandford, being carefully understood because of imperfections of the writing, or whatever else shall appear due to any though not there recorded.

2dly. That my wife shall have the thirds of my whole estate, to whose love and faithfulness I commit the bringing up of my children and do appoint her my sole executrix and give her my great Bible and what other English books she pleaseth to choose.

3dly. For my choice and precious daughter Davenport I will that her hundred pounds be made good, which I promised her upon her marriage, always provided that if upon just account of mine estate and debts, my other daughters have an hundred pounds a piece, that she shall be advanced as much as any.

4th. For my son Abraham, I do will that besides what he has had, or any horse kind he hath that he shall have all my books (except what by particulars I give to any) together with the frame belonging to the books; upon which consideration I will that he sh. pay back again to the estate eight pounds in part of the portion of my daughter Mary, upon her marriage day, or two after. For my next three sons, Thomas, Theophilus and Isaac, I will that they sh. have my whole accommodation of lands layed out or to be layed out within the limits of this plantation, always provided that my wife's thirds shall be at her sole disposal, during the continuance of her natural life. For my son Thomas, I do not bring in on his account either the home lot which the town gave him, or any horse kind which in former times I gave Him. I will that he have a sufficient house lot upon his home lot in part of portion, and do give him Dr. Hall his paraphrase upon the Bible as a token of my love. For my two youngest sons, I would have them in due time to have each of them half of the homestead. Finally, all my just debts paid and my wife's thirds kept entire, I would have the whole of my remaining estate to be divided as portions to the rest of my children to wit: my three sons and four daughters according to equal valuations and proportions, the same to be payable on the day of their respective marriages, or one month after; but if they be not married, then, the male children—their portions sh. be payable when they are of the age of twenty.

Furthermore, I would have my two lesser boys, to be taught to read the Eng. tongue and to write a legible hand, and all my chd. that be at home with me to have each of them a new Eng. Bible and a good Eng. book out of the library, such as they by the advice of their mother sh. choose. Likewise, I do request and hereby ordain my trusty and well beloved brethren and friends, Mr. Jasper Crane, Mr. Rob. Treat, Lieut. Swaine, Brother Tompkins, Bro. Lawrence and Bro. Sergeant Ward, to become supervisors of this my last will and testament, to be helpful unto my wife, and to see that this my last will be faithfully executed, and when any one of these sh. die or depart the place, the rest sh. with my wife's consent appoint some faithful man to fill up the empty place. In witness whereunto I have set my hand, the day and year first above written.

ABRAHAM PIERSON.

Witness, THOMAS PIERSON.

The above Thos. Pierson doth make oath th. this the last will and testament of the deceased Abr. Pierson, and th. he knows of none other. Sworn before me, the 12th of Mar. 1678. A true copy. CHAS. G. M. MCCHESNEY, Register.

Writing to their children in their Connecticut home, Obadiah Bruen and his wife thus informed them of the sorrow that had befallen Newark:

DEAR LOVING SON AND DAUGHTER:

Hoping of your health, with yours, as we are at present. Praise to our God.

It hath pleased God hitherto to continue our lives and liberties, though it hath pleased Him to embitter our comfort by taking to Himself our reverent pastor, Aug. 9, 1678, Mr. Pierson.

Yet hath He not left us destitute of spiritual enjoyments, but He hath given us a young Timothy—a man after God's own heart, well-rooted and well-grounded in the faith, one with whom we can comfortably walk in the doctrines of the faith. Praise to our God.

Upon experience of him he was called and ordained to be our teacher, Mr. Abraham Pierson, who follows in the steps of his ancient father in goodness. Praise to our God.

Your loving father,
OBADIAH BRUEN.
and mother
SARAH BRUEN.

The net value of Rev. Abraham Pierson's estate was 822 pounds, a portion of which was incorporated in the library of 440 volumes, one of the largest private collections of books in the Western World. Best of all was the legacy of a good name which he bequeathed to posterity, and the influence of which is felt in our community in this remote day.

CHAPTER VI

BUILDING THE MEETING HOUSE

METHODICAL in his every action, the Puritan engaged in one thing at a time and usually with a very large measure of success. Most pressing of town requirements in 1668 was the Temple where the people could worship the Creator in simplicity of service, but dwellings must first be provided, laws enacted, town laid out, the minister settled and other details arranged in keeping with this model settlement by the river. These had all received attention, and plans for the sanctuary were at last considered in the town meeting on September 10, 1668. Discussion, almost to the point of weariness, preceded this action:

> The Town hath Bargained with Deacon Ward, Sarj. Richard Harrison, and Sarj. Edw. Rigs for the sum of Seventeen Pounds to Build the Meeting House, according to the Dimentions agreed upon, with a Lenter to it all the Length which will make it Thirty Six foot Square, with the doors and Windows, and Flue Boards at the Gable ends; only the Town is to Hew and Bring all the rest of the Timber upon the place, which is Agreed upon to be done as soon as they Conveniently Can; With whom the Town Confided in to have well done, and Some Abatement in the price if they can afford it.

Crops were harvested and other necessary winter preparations completed before the task of securing Meeting House timber was assigned the settlers. Though zero weather often retarded operations many trees were felled during the winter and were drawn from the forests, by teams of horses or yokes of oxen to the site for the edifice designated by Rev. Mr. Pierson and others. Contrary to modern building methods each of the four sides was laid out on the ground and oak pins and a few nails used in fastening the timbers. While the assembled town people stood at a distance, the men raised, one side at a time, till all four were in position. The lenter, roof and other accessories were afterward added. Accidents frequently happened when houses and barns were raised, but the Meeting House was finished without any untoward incident.

Soon after the new year, on March 30, 1669, "The Town Agreed with Thomas Ludington and Thomas Johnson to raise the Meeting House for five Pounds; the Town having shewed their willingness to be helpful upon Moderate Terms, and to lend them Things as they Needed that was within their Compass, to carry it on and for the Place where it should stand it was agreed to set up in the place where it now lies, and to stand near fronting on a square with the Street; which for the very Place and more direct manner of standing it was left to the advice of Mr. Pierson, Deacon Ward and Mr. Treat."

First Meeting House

1225216

No sooner was the raising over, than a shortage of nails was discovered. This was responsible for the town meeting "the 7th of April, 1669, when they Agreed to provide Nails for the closing the Meeting House, in a voluntary Way, to see what every man would do in a voluntarily; and they chose Brother Tompkins, and Good'n Johnson to . . . and know what the Rest of the Town would engage upon such Accounts, for such an End; and they are all to be paid out of the Town Treasury—all which nails are to be paid into Broth. John Brownes, as soon as they can." Not till January 2, 1670, did "The Town Agree with Thos. Johnson About his Floaring Half the Meeting House, for Four Pounds, of Good Chestnut or Oak, of 2 Inches and a Half Plank, and they are to find and do all, to Edge and Lay Down the floar on Seven Good Sleepers; and in like Manner they Have Bargain'd with Jno. Brown, Mr. Burwell, Jno. Baldwin and Joseph Riggs to do the other Half."

Town meetings and long hours of catechetical exercises and schoolmaster's sessions for the children were to be associated with this Temple of Newark in its creative days, while the incense of divine service was to buoy many a life in troubled hours of physical and spiritual suffering. Around it was the tide of town progress to ebb and flow in an era fraught with uncertainty and hardship.

Destined was this rude structure to stand for two score years on the main highway, silent witness of the hopes and aspirations, the joys and sorrows of a quaint folk, placing their very existence most trustfully and with child-like confidence in the Lord.

Sabbath Morning arrived—the day of Meeting House dedication. Housewives had tidied their homes, the frugal morning meal was early served and the town drummer announced first call for service. Even of step, hands folded and eyes cast downward, the Puritans approached the open sanctuary door. Silently one and all entered and accepted the seats assigned by the townsmen, according to "office, age, estate, infirmity, descent or parentage."

Would that I had the pencil and the skill,
  The opening service fitly to portray;
How would your eyes with tears of gladness fill,
  Your hearts leap up as theirs to sing and pray.
The gray-haired sire, the bronzed and stalwart son,
  The stooping mother and bashful maid,
  With little children, quiet now and staid,
Had in their places gathered, one by one.
No organ peal disturbed the solemn air,
No anthem ushered in the opening prayer;
First on the ear, stretched to its true intent,
Broke th' full voice of him whom God had sent;
They at its summons rose with reverent mien,
  They bowèd low, the heart too full for speech,
While on the wrinkled face there might be seen
  A look that compassed heaven in its reach,

As from the preacher's lips there outward went
Words that on wings of praise were heavenward sent;
And when he ended with his full Amen!
From trembling lips it faintly rose again."
—A. D. F. Randolph.

Facing the door was the dais, where the minister sat so that he could see all who entered. The Bible and the hour glass were in place on the desk, and in view of the congregation; the latter marked the passing of time while the Word was expounded "that all may the better live more godly lives." Chief seats were reserved for the deacons—the venerable Michael Tompkins and Richard Laurence—the latter having succeeded Lawrence Ward, recently deceased. Rough wooden walls did not detract from the spirit of worship. Hearts of all were attuned to gratitude for the realization of long-hoped-for accomplishment—the erection of the edifice, now the most pretentious structure in the town.

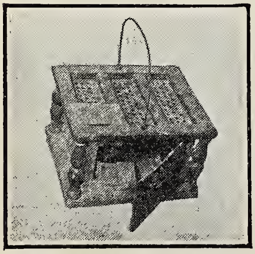
Rev. Mr. Pierson arose and looked upon the congregation. Adult faces were stern set; young people and children, expressions of awe creeping over their faces, glanced timidly at the pulpit. The service had begun. There was a long prayer, singing of a psalm in metrical version, one line at a time, by precentor and people, the reading of Scripture and the preaching, dealing no doubt with the total depravity of men. Announcements were made of the bans (if there were any). Not long after the dedication morning, Elizabeth Ward, relict of Josiah Ward, she who was Elizabeth Swaine, and David Ogden "were read out in meeting" as desirous of entering the holy bonds of matrimony. Sweet resignation marked many a womanly face as the minister dwelt upon the awfulness of sin and of the terrible visitations which would surely follow too worldly occupation of one's thoughts and actions.

Regularly were the Sunday services held at the Meeting House regardless of weather conditions. Misbehavior of the young people and of the elders, too, was under review of town meeting on November 24, 1679, when it was chronicled:

> There being Complaint that many as are grown Persons, as well as boys, do misbehave themselves on the Lord's Day in the time of Public Service, both in the Meeting House and without by the House Sides; also by sleeping, Whispering or the like. Wherefore the Town hath chosen Thomas Pierson, Junior, and Samuel Potter, to use their best Care and Endeavors to restrain like Disorder in Time of publick Worship, by rebuking such Persons as behave themselves irreverently, within or without the House; and if there are such grown Persons as will not be restrained by their Rebukes, then they are to present them to the Authority.

On November 29, 1680:

> It is agreed upon by Vote that a Man should be chosen to look after and see that the Boys and Youth do carry themselves reverently in time of public Worship upon the Lord's Day, and other Days and Times of Worship. And if any grown persons shall carry themselves irreverently he is to make Complaint to the Authority and present their Names; and his Word shall be accounted Evidence against him or them offending, whether the offence be committed within or without the House. Joseph Walters is chosen to be the Man for the Purpose above said.



Church attendance was compulsory winter and summer. The only protection against the chilly atmosphere of the barren edifice was the foot-stove, made of tin or metal. This was filled with wood coals and brought by the people from their homes.

A trial it was for the women and children sitting through a long service, often lasting two hours, while the temperature hovered about zero. Clothes were occasionally dampened by a storm through which they passed on their way to the Meeting

House. Umbrellas were unknown till the middle of the next century, and then were only used by women.

Henry Lyon, appointed first tavern keeper and who was living at Lyons Farms, near Elizabeth Town, "hath a Right to and shall have a Seat in the Meeting House, paying proportionately with his Neighbors," is a town record of July 24, 1680. At the same time "it was agreed by Vote that that Middle Part of the Meeting House which is yet to be seated, shall have Three Seats of a Side." Deep-rooted was the spirit of religion in Newark's cradle days and it has so continued through the centuries.

CHAPTER VII

Rev. Abraham Pierson, Jr., Second Pastor

UNUSUALLY subdued was the town on the first Sabbath after August 9, 1678. This date marked the separation of the spirit from the earthly tabernacle of Rev. Abraham Pierson, Sr.

"And the evening and the morning were the seventh day" was interpreted by the Puritans, in consonance with Levitical law, as the time to "Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it holy." Secular activities began with the setting of the sun on the day now known as Sunday. The dinner hour on Saturday of each week (always served with punctuality and when the sun was at meridian) was the signal for men, women and children to prepare for the weekly observance. As the sun descended behind the mountains the master of the household called his family about him—in summer by the open door, just inside the entry, and in the winter by the glowing hearthstone fire. Tranquil was the hour of twilight! Serene were the faces of sire and mistress and solemn those of children. They saw not the exquisite colors of the western sky as the orb of day faded from view. Their eyes rested upon the Bible, as the pages were turned for the selection.

"I will extol thee, my God, oh, King, and I will bless Thy Name forever." The 145th psalm was chosen. At the sixteenth verse the master read with emphasis: "Thou openest thine hand and satisfiest the desire of every living thing." A long prayer was fervently offered and the simple service ended with the benediction.

The fire, winter and summer, was banked earlier than on other days, refreshing slumbers waited upon the household, and with the rising sun all were in readiness for further participation in service of praise to Almighty God. Only necessary attention to live stock was permitted in the way of worldly activity. Quietly it was done, all conversation, except upon religious themes, strictly prohibited. Joseph Johnson, the town drummer, could not help his reflective mood as he sounded the call for Meeting House services. He was now a member of the Pierson family, having married Rebecca, daughter of the first pastor, and thoughts constantly recurred to the good man so recently gone to his rest.

Betty Lamp

Sensible of the responsibility thrust upon him in assuming his father's mantle, the young preacher entered the pulpit at the hour announced, and, we are informed, "gave a good account of himself." Rev. Abraham Pierson, now thirty-three years of age, was born at Southampton, Long Island, in 1645. Rudiments of his education were received from his parents, and then he entered Harvard College, graduating in 1668, the second year of Newark's settlement. In full flush of manhood, the minister was comely of appearance and his figure well-proportioned, indicating physical and mental endurance. Disdaining not to labor in the field, he accumulated worldly goods and sustenance in the hours of relaxation and also acquired health for the prosecution of his chosen profession.

Rev. Mr. Pierson was one of the first clergymen born, educated, and ordained to the priesthood on the Western Continent. An environment, religiously high-tensioned, exhibited weakening signs, at the beginning of the second pastorate, and no one was more aware of the fact than he of the cloth. To the Meeting House on September 30, 1678, came the men of Newark to provide for his temporal welfare, as they had so loyally for the father

"It is fully and unanimously consented to," reads the action taken, "and agreed upon by every Planter now Present, all being called by Name, that they will from Time to

Time pay or cause to be payed Yearly, in their full Proportions Equally in a Rate that may be agreed on by the Major Part of the Town, to the Maintenance and allowance now agreed upon for the upholding and preaching of the Word in our Town, and Eighty Pounds by the Year is agreed upon to be allowed to the present Minister with his fire wood— and to be Rate free."

The pastor was first assigned a home lot on the highway running the breadth of the town, but a few years later he purchased the homestead at the northeast corner of the two main highways, the tract being part of the drawing by Deacon Lawrence Ward in the original allotment. When the latter died the property reverted to his widow Elizabeth. In the town book of deeds and surveys this item is found:

> John Catlin and John Ward, turner, administrators of the estate of the late Deacon Lawrence Ward, convey to Abraham Pierson, Jr., Clericus, with consent of Elizabeth Ward, relict of Deacon L. Ward, the dwelling house, well, yard, barn, garden and orchard with one acre and three rods of land, contained by and adjacent to the same according to a bill of sale bearing date of February 1, 1672, as also one great wainscott chair, two hogsheads, one kneading trough and two joint stools, formerly belonging to the said Lawrence Ward.

Rev. Mr. Pierson married Miss Abigail Clark, daughter of George Clark, of Milford, Conn. Abraham, the first-born of this marriage, was, in after years, a prominent Connecticut Magistrate. The other children of the minister's family were Sarah, Susanna, Mary, Hannah, Ruth, James, Abigail and John. The last-named became a well-known Presbyterian clergyman.

Peter Watson who had come to the province, writing to his brother John, in Selkirk, Scotland, in August, 1684, indicated changing religious sentiment in Newark. He says: "They are here very good Religious people. They go under the name of Independents, but are most like to the

Presbyterians, only they will not receive every one to their Society. We have great need of good and Faithful Ministers And I wish to God that there would come some over here; they can live as well, and have as much as in Scotland, and more than many get; we have none in all the Province of East Jersey except one who is Preacher in Newark."

The people, impressed with the pastor's independence regarding church membership and attendance, baptismal rites and his desire for a general revision of Puritan practices, were arrayed for and against him, and even his salary was withheld. Discordant notes were injected into the daily life, and the bolder of the town men discussing the issues with him found themselves no match for one so skilled in debate as he and who was equally shrewd in reading the character of men by their demeanor. The opposition developed into a fear for the man who demonstrated his ability in an unusual degree to occupy the office of town leader.

Rev. Jonathan Dickinson, of Elizabeth Town, first President of the College of New Jersey, ascribed the trouble to an unwarranted jealousy among the people, principally because of the Rev. Mr. Pierson's superior attainments. Matters were approaching a climax during the winter of 1687, when the pastor's supporters, having a majority vote at the town meeting on January 2, adopted the following: "The way of rating, as formerly, which was after desisted from, and agreed upon to pay the Minister by Contribution for the year 1687."

Another meeting was called for January 9, one week later, when:

> It is fully and unanimously consented to and agreed upon by every Planter now present, all being called by Name, that they will from Time to Time pay or cause to be paid yearly, in their full proportion, equally, in a Rate that may be agreed on by the Major Part of the Town, to the Maintenance and Allowance now agreed upon for the upholding and preaching of the Word in our Town, and Eighty Pounds by the Year is agreed upon to be allowed to the present Minister, with his firewood and to be

Rate free. Note, it is to be understood that every man that doth now subscribe to this Agreement, he paying his Proportion in the Rate, shall not be liable to be prosecuted to make Payment for any that may be deficient in non-payment. In Confirmation whereof we have hereunto set to our Names.

John Ward, sen., John Bruen, Thos. Johnson, Samuel Freeman, John Curtis, John Baldwin, jr., Seth Tompkins, Micah Tompkins, Samuel Tichenor, Edward Ball, Edward Riggs, Samuel Kitchell, John Cockburn, Anthony Oliff, Joseph Riggs, Theophilus Pierson, Azariah Crane, Samuel Harrison, Daniel Dod, Stephen Davis, Samuel Plum, sen., John Crane, Nathaniel Ward, John Browne, sen., Zachariah Burwell, Ephraim Burwell, Thomas Browne, John Tichenor, Joseph Browne, John Browne, jr., Joseph Walters, Ebenezer Canfield, Matthew Canfield, Robert Dalglesh, Francis Lindly, Samuel Pierson, Jasper Crane, Joseph Harrison, Thomas Pierson, Samuel Dod, George Harrison, Samuel Lyon, Thomas Richards, David Ogden, Samuel Rose, Richard Lawrence, Jonathan Sargeant, John Baldwin, sen., Hans Albers, Jonathan Tompkins, Joseph Robinson.

Now was the house divided. Twenty-one years had elapsed since the pioneers came to the country. Town government, fostered upon the purest principles of Christian fellowship, was eminently successful under the leadership of men of indomitable character, and the moral tone of the community was the equal, if not superior, to all others in the province. The civic and religious life was not broken. Only a slight jar had been received.

The homes in constant need of fuel caused the settlers to cut wide clearings in the forest. The town nevertheless continued supplying Rev. Mr. Pierson's firewood. The day appointed for sawing, chopping, hauling and arranging it in the minister's yard partook of holiday spirit. While the men were engaged in their self-imposed labor, the women were busy in the parsonage kitchen, arranging the feast. Refreshments, liquid and solid, were served in unstinted quantities to the hungry and thirsty woodchoppers, who minded not their fatigue in the enjoyable aftermath, which was as mirthful as Puritan rigidity allowed. Cider was served in generous portions and there was food enough for all.

Dr. Pierson may have preached reminiscently as he announced his intention to leave Newark after notifying the town officials of his acceptance of a call to Killingworth, Conn., in 1692. He was now forty-seven years of age, distinguished in bearing and of a perspicacity difficult to attain in a partly unresponsive intellectual environment. Differences existing for many years were laid aside as the day for dissolving the relationship drew near. Amends were made for remissness in withholding the pastor's salary. It was an humbled meeting of planters responding to the drummer's call on April 2, 1692, when, with as much haste as Puritan slowness of action warranted, this provision by way of reparation was adopted unanimously:

> It is voted that Mr. Pierson shall be paid his Salary for the Time for which no Rates have been made proportionable to the Rate made for Two Years together (viz) '88 and '89.

The preacher and teacher, counsellor and consoler, who was about to leave for far-away New England had spent pleasant hours by the planters' firesides and partaken of their hospitality. It was not an easy matter to say goodbye after the long association. The last sermon was preached; the ship was loaded with the minister's merchandise and household goods; the final hand-clasps were exchanged. Matrons and maidens wept as wind and sail set the craft in motion, and more than one of the solemn-looking men standing on the shore with difficulty shouted their farewells, so overcome were they at the parting. It was a separation, indeed, forever. Covering a quarter of a century and more, the two Piersons, father and son, planted their souls' best efforts in Newark life. Their work abides even to this day.

After serving the people of Killingworth (now Clinton) about ten years, Rev. Mr. Pierson accepted the call, in 1701, to the rectorship of Yale University, or the College of Connecticut, its first designation. Six years he occupied the high office. Known as a divine of close application to the Scriptures and an eminent scholar, he brought to the new institution a high sense of obligation. Faithfully he administered the duties of the office till failing health overtook him. He died at the close of the year 1706. Trumbull, of Connecticut, says: "He had the character of a hard student, a good scholar and a great divine. In his whole conduct he was wise, steady and admirable, was greatly respected as a pastor and he instructed and governed the college with general approbation."

An inscription on a tombstone at the burial plot, furnished by Miss Lizzie Pierson, compiler of the Pierson Genealogy, contains the following:

Here
Lyeth ye body
of ye
Rev. d Mr. Abra.h Pierson,
The first Rector of ye College
of Connecticut,
who deceased
March ye 5th 1706-7
aged 61 years.

And alongside is a tombstone with this inscription:

Here
lyeth ye body
of Mrs. Abigail Pierson
wife of ye Rev.
Mr. Abra.m Pierson
who deceased
March ye 15th A. D.
1727
aged 73 years.

CHAPTER VIII

The Corn Mill

ONE of the settlement's urgent needs was a corn mill. Reducing the grain to a digestible commodity was an abiding necessity and more frequently performed by the laborious process of pestle and bowl. Corn meal, the breakfast diet nearly every day in the year, known also as mush, hasty pudding, porridge and suppawn, was prepared by tossing the golden mass into a kettle of boiling water. It was poured into pewter cups after a few minutes' energetic stirring, milk added, and served to the waiting members of the family. A Sabbath Day variation was effected by serving it cold. Silver bowls were used by the master in homes of affluence, a mark of distinction rather than of pride.

A pine table without cover answered for our modern mahogany, and the furnishings of the home were limited to the articles absolutely used in the round of the day.

Opinions were frequently expressed by a few more ingeniously inclined at the town meeting on March 9, 1668, that the creek in the north end of town would provide ample power for a corn mill, in the erection of which efforts half-heartedly made earlier in the year had failed.

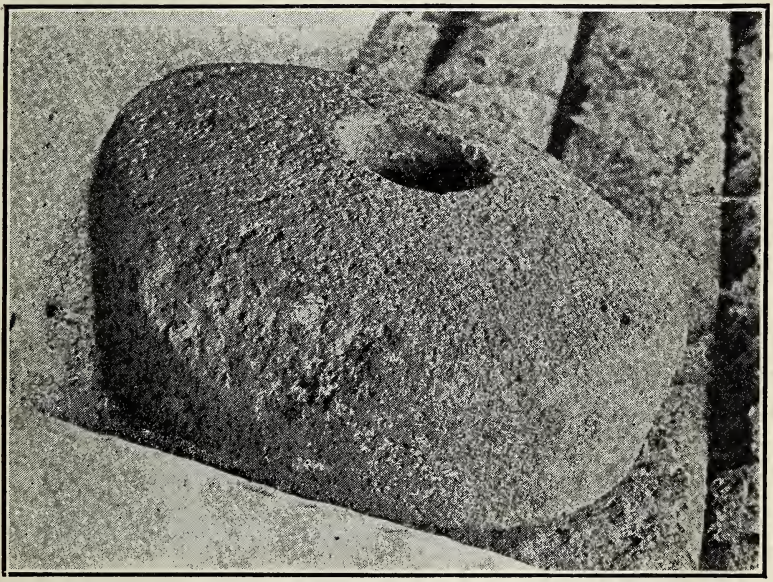
Captain Treat now proposed a plan for the encouragement of an individual or individuals to assume the contract for building the mill, that it might be finished before reaping the next harvest.

Firm was the belief of all in home trade. The thought was not in public mind of turning to New England or any other place to secure one skilled in the trade of millwright. Confident were more of the optimistic planters that from among their number a proposition would be advanced in response to this alluring offer:

"The Town saw Cause, for the Incouragement of any amongst them that would Build and Maintain a Good Mill for the supply of the Town with Good Grinding, To offer and Tender freely the Timber Prepared for that use, Twenty Pounds Current Pay, and the Accommodations Formerly Granted Belonging to the Mill, viz.: 18 Acres of upland and 6 of meadow, with the only Liberty and privilege of Building a Mill on ye Brook; which Motion was Left to the Consideration of the Town Betwixt this and the 12th of this Mo. Current at Even, and the Meeting is adjourned to that time. And in Case any desire sooner or in the Mean Time to have any further Treaty or Discourse, about his or their undertaking of the Mill, they may repair to Mr. Treat, Deacon Ward, and Lieut. Swaine to prepare any Agreement between the Town and them."

The most perplexing municipal problem of the Twentieth Century involves no greater difficulties than did this first public utilitarian enterprise. The drummer warned the planters to attend the adjourned meeting on March 12, 1668. All were eager to hear Captain Treat's report and were prompt in attendance, but he was compelled to regretfully announce that no offers had been received for taking up the important task. Lieutenant Swaine, who was a millwright by trade, after a conference with the captain and others, volunteered to act in the capacity of supervisor if all the town men would assist in the work. For his compensation Swaine was to receive twenty shillings by the week "and three Pounds over for his skill." He was also "to give his best advice about the Dam . . . and the Town promiseth to help him with Work in part of his pay as he needs it; common Laborers at two shillings by the Day and Carpenters at 2s. 6d. the Day." Robert Treat, Henry Lyon, John Brown and Stephen Davis were to oversee the work, Thomas Pierson and George Day were "to call the men forth to Labour," and Zachariah Burwell and John Baldwin "to saw about half the Timber that's to be cut," and were allowed six shillings for each 100 feet of boards "and for the Two inche Plank they are to have 6d. more in the Hundred." The meeting adjourned with the understanding that the "town would send men forth upon the Discovery to see if they could find any suitable Stones for Millstones."

Nearly a year and a half the work dragged along till the town patience was exhausted. At the opportune moment, Captain Robert Treat and Sergeant Richard Harrison, agreed, at the meeting on August 24, 1670, to build the mill.



Grinding Stone found near site of Corn Mill

"The Town at length Made a full agreement with Mr. Robert Treat and Serj't Rich'd Harrison," reads the account written by Captain Treat, "about the Building and Maintaining of a Sufficient Corn Mill, to be set upon the Little Brook, with suitable Necessary's, and Making the Damns, and all other Provisions, needful for and belonging to the sd Mill, and furnishing the same with a good Miller, and to keep it in Good repair; to Grind all the Town's Grist's into Good Meal, Giveing Such due Attendance thereto as the Town being the one Party and the owners of sd Mill the other Party shall from Time to Time and at all Times Agree upon for the Twelfth Part of Indian Corn and the Sixteenth of all other Grain.

"And for their Encouragement to set upon the Work with as Speed as they Can, and upon their Efecting and Maintaining thereof, sd Town doth promise and agree to and with the sd Treat and Harrison, that they shall have the sole privilege of the sd Brook, Not prejudicing Common Highways; with all the Town's Grist's from Time to Time, all Stones, Capable of Millstones in the Town's utmost Limits and Bounds, with all the Timber, that was prepared for it by Jos. Horton, with 2 days work of every Man and Woman that Holds an Allottment in the Town; with all the Lands formerly Granted to Jos. Horton, Entailed to the Mill in all respects as their own Lands During the Time and Term of their Having and Upholding the sd Mill; they being not to be Alienated or disposed from the Mill without the Consent of the Town; and also Thirty Pounds to be Paid to the sd Crane & Harrison, their Heirs or Assigns at or before the 1st of March Next, in Good Wheat, Pork, Beef, or one Fourth in Good Indian Corn, at such Prices as may be Like to procure Iron, Millstones, or the Workmens wages, viz.: Winter Wheat at 5s pr. Bus'l, Summer, do. at 4s. 5d, Pork 3d. pr. lb, Beef a 2d, and Indian Corn a 2s. 6d Bus'l; and upon these Conditions the said Town with their Two Inhabitants, have Mutually Bargained and Agreed for the Carrying on this work."

The mill was nearing completion in the spring. Grinding days were proclaimed on May 23, 1671, when "it's agreed that the 2d day of the week and the 6th day of the same week and the Next Days if the Town Need and the Work Cannot be well done on those days that are appointed and agreed upon by the Town Meeting and the Owners of the Mill to be their Grinding Days; upon which days the Miller is to attend to his Grinding and the Town are to bring their Grists and the Miller Promiseth to do his best as for

Himself to secure the same until it Be enclosed under Lock and Key."

All was in readiness for operations on a certain bright May morning in 1671. The dam had formed a good sized pond and the final inspection of the mill proved its worthiness. Puritan and Indian viewed with awe the creaking timbers in response to the turning of the water wheel. The sluice gates were opened, the stones began to move and clouds of dust arose from the pit where corn was turned into a finely powdered meal in an instant. Now the mill was a reality! A place was assured for the town grinding. Praises were on the people's lips for the two men who wrought the achievement. The miller presented an odd-looking figure in his stout trousers of leather, apron of same material and woolen shirt. He was well shod and he wore a large hat winter and summer. The dust, passing through one or two rents, powdered his hair a yellow tinge. He who turned the wheel of Newark's first industrial venture was happy in his work, so happy that he may have whistled a Meeting House tune when grinding was heavy and the mill was working well abreast of the rush orders.

The Indians arrived carrying bags of corn across their backs and departed with the grain turned into meal. Wheat and rye were brought to the mill by the settlers, but corn was the largest item of the grist. Robert and Richard gathered in the shekels while peace and harmony, prosperity and plenty, rewarded the merry water wheel's churning. The partnership was dissolved by mutual consent when the former returned to his Milford home about a year after the installation of the plant. Sargeant Harrison continued as the sole owner till May 16, 1683, when he transferred his interests in the property to his three sons—Samuel, Joseph, and George. The father who was now three score and ten years old, the age limit prescribed by the psalmist, was preparing his estate for the final end.

The young men—they were under thirty-five years of age—continued the grinding till their days of labor were over. Then others took their places and Mill Brook, Corn Mill, its pond, raceway, and all the traditions clustered about them were associated with the town life nearly two centuries. Here it was that the boy and girl of several generations spent happy hours while the water flowed gently on its way to the ocean in the calm summer day or dashed furiously when disturbed by autumnal or winter storms. And here in the stirring Revolutionary period tar barrels were lighted as Liberty's Torch and peace proclaimed and independence abroad in the land, the fire was kindled for many years on each recurring anniversary of the country's natal day as an expression of the intense patriotic Newark Spirit.

CHAPTER IX

System of Taxation Inaugurated

PRINCIPLES of sound local government were launched before the town was organized. While on the historic trip from Milford to the wilderness about the Pesayak River the Puritans discussed the constitution whereon to build the settlement. Equal distribution of all the burdens was planned and an item attached to the Fundamental Agreement explains the justice of the method employed in raising taxes.

"The Town hath agreed that a rate should be made for Payment of every Man's Share of the Purchase," we read, "and that they would refer the Matter to Seven Men, that should have full Power to hear, examine and judge of every Man's Estate and Persons, as their Rule, by which they will proceed in Time Convenient to pay for their Lands bought of the Natives, with the necessary Charges of settling the Place, and Mr. Pierson's Transport, and the Divisions and Sub-Divisions of all their Lands and Meadows belonging to the same.

"And the Men so Chosen were Mr. Robert Treat, Deacon Ward, Samuel Swaine, Mr. Camfield, Michael Tompkins, Richard Laurence and Joseph Walters, any five of whom shall have full Power to act herein, and for their Direction herein, the Town saw Cause to allow and pass upon every Head of a Family or that takes up Allotment in the Town, to be valued at 50 pounds, and for every Child or Servant in the Family besides, Ten Pounds by the Head, which shall be allowed as good Estate; and for all other kinds of Goods and Estates, Real and visible, that Men intend, God willing, to transport on the Place, the town wholly referrs themselves and the sole Determination into their Hands, according to whose Judgment it shall stand—Which being done, the Town saw Cause that One Third Part of every Man's Estate in generall through the whole Town should be deducted, and according to the Remainder both the Charges and the Divisions of Land should be proportionated and borne for this Year."

"A sure List of Every Man's Estate Approved by the Sale Men," was also incorporated. Mr. Robert Treat was rated at $3,300, Deacon Ward at $1,850, Samuel Swaine at $2,750, Mr. Camfield at $2,500, Richard Laurence at $1,365, Joseph Walters at $900 and Michael Tompkins at $1,300.

Material wealth was measured by actual individual holdings. Gold and silver were scarce as mediums of exchange in barter and sale. A brass or iron kettle was of incalculable value and carefully treasured. They were needed in the daily life, and could only be obtained from the Mother Country. Corn, peas, wheat, beef and pork were staple products and currency was standardized by these necessaries, under a regulated system of prices established by the Provincial Assembly. Accustomed are the people of the Twentieth Century to business dealings involving vast sums of money and the collection of millions of dollars for public use. How insignificant, in comparison, the first tax budget appears!

The Pine Tree Shilling

It amounted to an even $1,200!

Newark's levy for 1915, providing for only a small portion of the territory of 1666, was $6,500,000. Thomas Johnson, of sound financial understanding, whose name is prominently identified with the foundation period, was appointed tax collector.

The manner of paying the tax was indicated at the same meeting: "The One Half of it that is to be Paid between this and the first of January next, and the other half Between this and the Last of March Next, in any Current pay that will pass and is Accepted Between Man and Man upon the place, and the Town hath made choice of Henry Lyon to be their Town Treasurer for the Year Insueing, or until the first of January come Twelve Months."

Tillers of the soil made their way to Johnson's home and paid their stipulated tithe—corn on the cob, shelled corn, wheat, pork, wood, pelts of wild animals; in fact, anything allowed in the way of exchange.

The treasurer took account of stock, handed a receipt to the collector and then proceeded to liquidate town obligations. First a portion was returned to Johnson, for he was "Allowed Eight Shillings for His Son's beating the drum this Year, and Repairing the remainder of the Year." Corn was rated at three shillings per bushel, so the father of the drummer carefully measured two bushels and two-thirds of a bushel, good measure, of corn as his son's compensation. This allowance was rated at about 96 cents. Later, however, the drummer received a large increase in his annual salary, it being fixed at five shillings per month or about $7.50 for the year.

Other items of the first tax levy were seventeen pounds for building the Meeting House, five pounds and more for raising and supplying nails in construction, and incidentals for erecting town pound, corn mill appropriation and sundries.

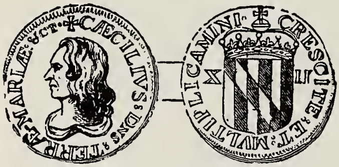
Five years later the Puritan was dilatory in squaring his account with the tax collector. Debate on the levy for 1671-1672 waited till the harvest was stored and then two days were required to complete the business, as the record shows:

> Town Meeting 14th Nov'r, 1671, which Meeting adjourned to the 26th Inst. to finish what they Cou'd Not due this day; and Concerning rates it was agreed that all rates that shall be levied this Present Year. (Except the Lord rent and Surveying of Land), should be made and Levied by Persons Valued at 1s. 4d. per Head, by Lands the Home Lotts rateable at three half Pence pr Acre, and for the First division of Upland and Meadow

to Goe at 1d. pr. Acre, and for the Second of land Not to be rated this Year; also Cattle to be rated as they were last year; and Concerning the Lord rent and Surveying of Land, the Charges thereof to be levied by lands only, which rates was Ordered as follows, viz: a Rate of 50 pounds was Granted to be Levied forthwith, to answer the Occasions of the Town, and where to any Unto whom they are Indebted.

Item—a rate of 20 pounds was ordered to be made to pay the Charges of Surveying Lands; which Monies are to be paid into the Treasurer's Hands.

Item—its agreed that a List of every Man's Estate Shall be Brought in to the men apointed, Between this and the 2d Decemb'r Next, and Every one that dwells in the North End of the Town to Serj't Jno. Ward, and those of the South End to Thos. Johnson, under the Penalty of 6d. to be charged to the rates of any that are defective, having Had Notice of this order which 6d. Shall be Taken out of the Rates of Those Men, that are put upon the trouble to get it; and the Men Appointed to make the rates are Mr. Obadiah Bruen, Serj't Jno. Ward, Thos. Johnson, Jno. Curtis and Jno. Brown, Jun'r, who are desired to attend the work and Issue It as soon as they Can: the prizes of Corn and flesh are the same as it's Expressed in the Country Laws.

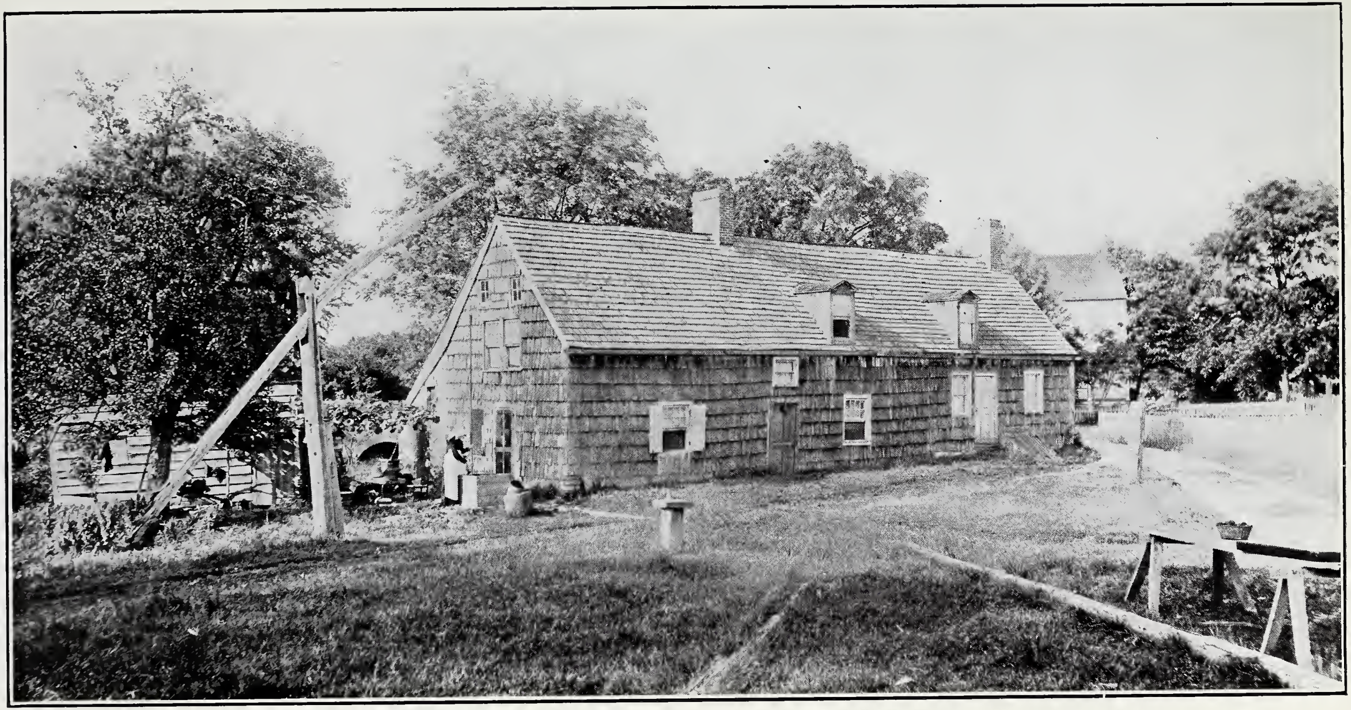


The Lord Baltimore Shilling

Unresponsive were some of the planters to this appeal, their procrastination making the more prompt brethren nervous as the winter grew on apace. Delinquents must be brought to a knowledge of their civic duty, it was declared at the town meeting on January 1, 1671. Various motions were offered and then this item was made of record:

The Rates made for the Town were read and Published, and its agreed that every Man should pay his proportion to the Treasurer between this and 10th Feb'y Next, or else the Constable, by order must destrain for it.

Indignation prevailed, rising and falling in about the same



William Meeker Homestead (1674) at Lyons Farms, near Elizabeth

proportion that the mercury does in the barometer indicating atmospheric changes. Evidences are not lacking that a rebellious spirit was exhibited against the word "distrain," culminating at the meeting on August 10, 1673, in a serious dispute. Expletives were injected into the discussion and several of the planters were called to account for unruly conduct. The disturbance arose over the manner of raising the rate. Charges were made of individual attempts to dodge reasonable taxation. While the Recorder was writing the spicy particles of speech in the town book, including adjectives (Puritan), fearful looking on paper, he well knew they would all be expunged of record. This, for reasons unexplained, was not done, however, till February 25, 1675, two years and a half later.

Puritan temper moderated on November 14, when the business of compelling the planters to pay their share of taxes was discussed in orderly manner. Then it was "Agreed that every Man shall Bring in a List of their Estates to Jno. Curtis and Jno. Brown, Jun'r Next day after this Meeting; and if it's known they Leave out any of their Estates they shall forfeit 5s. in the pound; and if any Do not Bring in their Estates Timely, the said Johns shall have 1s. for every one they Fetch." Some of the August temperature remained, but it was dropping by degrees. A motion prevailed that "All Swine and Cattle that are Rateable which are now a Live, or hath been killed since August shall be Rated." Another resolution reads: "It's Agreed, that all land shall be a Like Rated Now and Hereafter, upon Condition that there may be no more disturbance in Town about the way of Rateing; Lands at 1d. pr. Acre, Cattle of all kinds as formerly."

This insight into the manner of raising taxes in the early days indicates that not the least of the troubles of the founders was equitable distribution of the burden of maintaining town government.

CHAPTER X

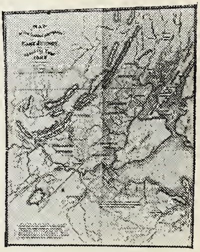
EXTERMINATING THE WOLF

THE trials of the early Newark householders were complex. The proverbial Puritan patience was exhausted by the depredations of wild animals. Wolves strayed at will from their lairs above the ridge (where High Street now crosses) and a variety of game abounded within the two purchases extending from the river to the mountain-top. This well-watered land was a paradise for the feathered tribe and for the wild animals darting here and there through the thicket.

The young men, tramping through the woods and viewing the wide-spreading vista from the rocky eminence at the western town limits, discovered several nests of eagles at the highest point, which became famous as a lookout station for Washington's scouts during the Revolutionary War. Turkey Eagle Rock was known far and wide and the name, abbreviated, has abided ever since. The striking beauty of the spot has made it an ideal retreat for the nature lover. Now included in the Essex County chain of parks, Eagle Rock has been saved for all time, though much of its former ruggedness has disappeared.

When winter snows were upon the ground the wild animals, nearly crazed for the want of food, stealthily approached the clearings under cover of night. Wolves were the chief annoyers, and their need of satisfying meals sent them searching for live stock. They even attacked horses and oxen. It was no uncommon occurrence for a housewife, upon opening her door, to see snarling wolves displaying their fangs as they prowled about the yard. Bears also appeared at the doorways, but were more cautious.

Efforts were made in the very beginning of the settlement to exterminate the wolf. "The town agreed that any Man that would take Pains to kill Wolves he or they for their Encouragement should have 15s. for every grown wolf that they kill, and this be paid by the Town Treasury," is an item attached to the Fundamental Agreement. Sergeant Riggs, during the first two or three years, was the principal dispatcher of wolves. He acquired skill by similar exploits in Roxbury, Mass., Milford, Conn., and other places where he lived. His marksmanship was proved also in the Pequot War, where he won his military title for rescuing his captain and twelve men from an ambuscade. An expert in the use of firearms, he slew the animal upon sight. The wolf pit was also employed by Riggs. The keen olfactories of the sensitive animal detected from a distance the bait set under the thin layer of tree branches and earth and little time was lost in an investigation. It gingerly stepped upon the artificial covering in search of the tempting morsel and was plunged into the excavation underneath. The Sergeant then secured the prize, removed the ears, took them to the magistrate as evidence of his prowess, and received the bounty offered.



Map of East Jersey, 1682

Restless nights were caused the Puritans by the wolves as they howled singly and in chorus when appearing in the settlement during the hours of darkness. An occasional crash at the enclosures where sheep, pigs and other animals were thought to be safeguarded, revealed the presence of the intruders. The ever-ready gun was brought forth in the hands of a trusty Puritan, and there was one less wolf to annoy the people after its well-directed charge reached its mark. Provoking indeed was the problem of conquering this beast. For a time it also appeared as if all the wild animals in the province were gathering in the Newark plantations.

Bears were seen about the uplands in the summer seeking berries and other food. They were trapped and also taken by hunters. Other fur-bearing animals were captured and their pelts used in making warm garments for the women and children. Wild pigeons, ducks, and turkeys, flocking about the watering places, furnished the homes with a choice array of edibles.

The summer of 1679 was trying to Puritan nerves. The wolf was growing bold in its successful raids and came into the town more frequently. As autumn approached the nuisance was becoming unbearable for even the mild Puritanic temper, and on October 13, 1679, it was declared "that if any Person shall kill any Wolves and bring the Heads to the Constable, shall have allowed by the Town Ten Shillings per Head."

Bounties were offered continuously, leading the struggling colonists to enter the campaign of extermination. The routine of life was varied with exciting chases after the wary animal over the fields and through the woods, where in this day are comfortable homes and other evidences of a highly civilized community.

The planters more skilled in the use of firearms or at trapping added a considerable sum to their accounts. But they were suspected of shrewd practices, and at the town meeting of February 24, 1681, "it is agreed that if any Person or Persons kill any Wolves or Bears, which they require pay for from the Town, they shall only be such Wolves and Bears that are killed within our Town Bounds, that they shall be allowed pay for."

Other less ferocious animals, chiefly the deer, damaged fences surrounding the gardens, ate the tender shoots of new corn in the spring and trampled with impunity over the vegetables in the summer months.

The unconquered denizens of the forest so exasperated the people that on September 6, 1698, "it is agreed upon by vote for Incouragement to those that will kill wolves that they shall have Twenty Shillings p. Head ($2.50) allowed them in a Town Rate for this Year." Four years later (November

2, 1702), "It is voted that those Persons that have killed Wolves since the last Town Rate or shall kill any wolves, shall be allowed twelve Shillings p. Head."

Decimation of the species was in process. An economical clause of the September meeting action provided that "those Creatures which People intend to kill for their Use, shall be Rate Free." The bear at first exempt, came under the ban when the town offered five shillings for the capture of cubs. An additional bounty was offered by the Provincial Assembly.

The deer ran wild in the mountain section till after the advent of the Nineteenth Century. In 1830 a fine specimen was brought down by a hunter on the site of the Elmwood School in East Orange.

Hunting parties from Newark found game of larger variety in the mountains and valleys for a century and a half after the settlement and the lesser animals—foxes, raccoons and opossum—till a recent period. Stories of exciting chases over the fields in the "brown October days" and the feasting afterward were incidents relieving an otherwise prosaic life.

CHAPTER XI

Lessening of Puritan Restraint

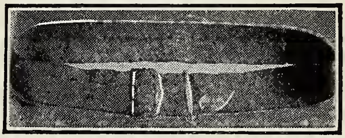
NEARLY seven years did the Puritan hope of mankind's redemption, embodied in the Fundamental Agreement, remain in force, till the restored Carteret Administration revoked the town privilege of selecting prospective planters, on December 11, 1672. Then the war between Holland and England-France placed the people under Dutch government. The province, once more restored to the English, Sir George Carteret, in his instructions to Governor Philip Carteret, on July 30, 1674, again announced that granting of letters of admission to towns in the province would only be through the Governor and Council.

The Puritans did not act in the matter, however, till March 1, 1677, when this resolution was adopted:

> It is voted as a Town Act, that all and every Man, that improves Land in the Town of Newark, shall make their appearance at Town Meetings, and there attend to any Business as shall be proposed as any of the Planters do, and be liable to any Fine as others are in Case of their Absence at the Call, or a whole day, or going away before the Meeting break up—and also that the Clerk is to set their Names in a list, and Call them as others are called.

Every planter was now on an equal footing irrespective of membership in the Established Church, and permitted by voice and vote to engage in town affairs. But there came a remorse of conscience. The Puritan spirit did not expire easily; the freedom given non-church members was not entirely approved of by the more staid of "the elect." "Abominations would creep in to the hurt of the town," one of the more sanctimonious remarked, the provincial authority to the contrary notwithstanding.

The situation was discussed periodically till November 7, 1685, when as a balm to the troubled feelings, an item was adopted at the meeting, providing that "William Camp and John Baldwin, Jun'r are chosen to go from House to House of those who have not subscribed to our fundamental Covenant and return their answer to the Town." But their report, if ever made, was not recorded. And in this way the Puritan ideal was eliminated from the official life. Never was a man again to be questioned about his church membership when voting at elections. Imagine a citizen in our day being questioned about his religious affiliation before allowed to cast his ballot!



Belt worn by Richard Hartshorne, Shrewsbury, 1667-1672

Even then, twenty years after the signing of the historical document, the dawn of a new liberty was appearing, dispelling restraint and ushering in gradually, it is true, a spirit of tolerance.

Frequently less than a majority of planters answered their names at regularly called meetings. Fines, as a result, were provided for absenteeism on November 28, 1672, personal visits were made upon the delinquents by townsmen and constables and every human power exercised to awaken a keener sense of the electorate's duty.

The drummer was directed not to save the instrument, but to beat it with all his strength when announcing the alarm for the assembly; but there are "none so deaf as those who will not hear."

Temper was near the breaking point at the meeting on January 1, 1683. The Puritan had no idea, however, of personal attack upon his brother. That would have been an awful departure, even with provocation, from the rules of behaviour. An instance of this kind has not been discovered in our early local history.

The ancestors were businesslike. "Whereas, there is an Order made by Vote 21 of March, 1675-6," begins the resolution, "for our Orderly attendance at Town Meetings, and for want of due Execution many are remiss in their Attendance, by which means Town Business is much hindered, and some as do attend are much damnified by losing their Time. We that are now present do assent that all past offences upon this account be past by us to this Day.

"And do now subscribe our names (provided that Three-fourths of the Planters do subscribe) to submit to all and every penalty in that Order before mentioned upon our late Coming, total Absence or a regular going away before the Meeting be dismissed.

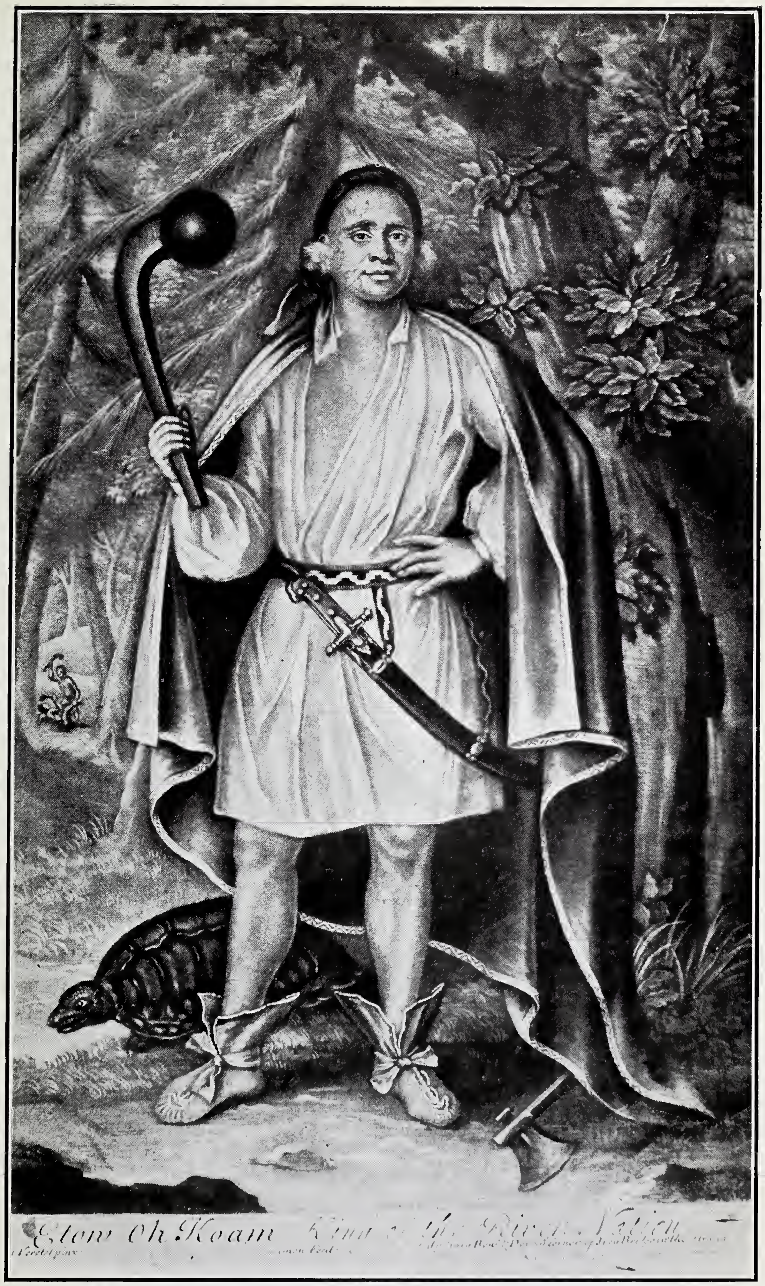
"And whereas, the said order directs every Delinquent to give their Reasons to the Town. We do now agree and think it most fit that Three Men in each End of the Town be Chosen for each Person, that is remiss to repair to within two or three Days at the most after the Meeting, and if their Reasons are satisfying to them why they were absent they shall be remitted their Fine; otherwise within three Days after such Town Meeting their Names as are remiss shall be returned to the Constable, who is to gather up such Fines, and shall have half for his Pains."

"Having had much trouble about the disorderly coming to Town Meetings," reads the resolution of March 21st, referred to in the above articles, "the Town doth now agree that Twenty-four Hours shall be accorded legal Warning, and if any Man doth not come to the Place of Meeting to Answer to his Name, at the Second Beat of the Drum shall be fined 6s."

If absent a whole day "he is to be fined half a Crown, and for half a Day's Absence fifteen Pence, and for going away before the Meeting is dismissed without leave two Shillings, except he give a satisfying reason as afr'd.

"Also, if any man be absent Part of the Day, he shall beside his fine, lose his Vote, and stand to what the Town hath done or shall do in his Absence."

Fines were levied upon the stay-at-home voters but often there was neither meat nor corn, let alone money, in the


Etow Oh Koam King of the River Nation
Verelst pinx

A M A H I K A N, Indian Chief of 1709, who roamed in the Valley of the Hudson River

Courtesy of the American Museum of Natural History

households to pay them. "Well, then, said the Constable to a delinquent Puritan: "If ye have neither corn nor meat there is plenty of timber that needs cutting. Prepare firewood for the Minister!"

Anthony Oliff (proper spelling Olive) was appointed constable's deputy. His home was on a sixty-eight acre tract at the mountain, where Tulip Avenue and Oak Bend now intersect in Llewellyn Park. Cherry trees planted by Olive were standing there in 1852. He passed away on March 16, 1723, at the age of 87 years. His tombstone with its rude carving is the oldest one in Orange's Old Burying Ground. Felling trees, chopping wood and other menial work were assigned the dilatory settlers till their conscience was adjusted to a better understanding of citizenship.

This is the roll of men who defied their fellow citizens by levying fines upon them:

John Ward, Thomas Johnson, Richard Lawrence, William Camp, Stephen Davis, John Baldwin, Jr., Samuel Plum, John Wilkins, John Johnson, John Burwell, Zachariah Burwell, John Bruen, Thomas Lyon, John Curtis, Samuel Potter, Joseph Brown, Edward Ball, Thomas Brown, Samuel Harrison, Samuel Tichenor, Joseph Riggs, John Ward, Jr., Thomas Luddington, John Baldwin, Sr., Joseph Walters, David Ogden, Theophilus Pierson, Anthony Oliff, Samuel Lyon, Ephraim Burwell, Samuel Rose, Thomas Pierson, John Crane, Edward Riggs, Jonathan Tompkins, Jabez Rogers, Seth Tompkins, Stephen Brown, John Brown, Sr., Henry Lyon, Samuel Kitchell, Robert Dalglesh, Richard Fletcher, John Brown, Jr., Jonathan Sargeant, Joseph Harrison, Thomas Richards, Ebenezer Canfield, John Tichenor, Samuel Ward, Nathaniel Ward, John Ward, Turner, John Treat, Francis Lindly, Daniel Abett.

Prominent citizens are missing from this roll. The absentees for the most part lived at the mountain, out of hearing of the town drum. The census of Newark on January 1, 1683, in the seventeenth year of the settlement, discloses a population of about 450, of which eighty were lot owners, including two widows. The latter were Mrs. Mary Bond and Mrs. Elizabeth Morris.

Matthews Williams, admitted a planter in 1680, and among the list of stay-at-homes, was the progenitor of the Williams family in Essex County. He possessed a large acreage fronting along the main highway. Grace Episcopal Church and the Y. M. C. A. buildings in Orange are occupying part of his land. A weather-beaten tombstone in the Old Burying Ground in that city has this inscription:

M. W.
Here Lies the Body
of Matthew Williams,
who departed this Life
November 12, 1732.
in the 81 year of his age
Remember this as you pas by
As you are now so once was I
As I am Now so you may be,
Prepare for death and follow me.

As an alternative, favoring those planters who objected to the frequency of meetings, it was decided on January 8, 1685, to hold "four Town Meetings in a Year, at a Time Certain (viz): the first upon the first day of January, the Second the Second day of April, the Third the first second day of July, the fourth the first second day of October." Provision was also made for posting upon the Meeting House door the announcement "10 or 12 days before appointed by this Order."

The attendance improved and the affairs of town moved along in much smoother channels than they had for several years.

CHAPTER XII

Care of Domestic Animals

EVERY year, beginning in January, 1668, two reliable men were chosen for the responsible offices of Fence Viewers. The first two appointees were known for their special qualifications in this task, tact and restrained temper. That all interests might be safeguarded, "Serj. Ed'd Rigs and Michael Tompkins are Chosen to be Viewers of Fences of our Town for this Year Ensueing," is recorded at a meeting held in that month.

Theirs was not an enviable office, yet they did not shrink from the performance of its duties. The annual inspection was made as soon as the frost disappeared from the ground in the spring and visits made at other times when exigencies demanded. Four score years was this practice continued, till stone walls were generally used for partitioning public and private property and the need of Fence Viewers had passed.

An all-day meeting on October 19, 1681, was concerned in the fencing of four acres of common land. To each and every homestead a task was assigned. No excuse was accepted. If an owner was physically unable to perform the stint, a substitute was provided. More than eighty allotments were made, ranging from two rods to fifteen and one-half rods. The more difficult labor of arranging the gates was assigned Aaron Blatchly, Samuel Harrison, David Ogden, John Curtis, John Baldwin, Sr., Deacon Michael Tompkins, William Camp, John Ward, Jr., Matthew Canfield, and Thomas Johnson. "The Barrs called Wheeler's Barrs to Joseph Riggs," we read, as the business of assigning portions of the work proceeded, "to be sufficiently made and maintained from Time to Time, instead of Three Rods of Fence—

there is two Rods of Fence allowed for the Two Mile Brook."

This item was faithfully placed in the day's record: "It is always to be understood that the Rod Pole this Fence was laid out by was 16 feet and 9 inches in length." Three inches more than a rod was indeed worth considering by the weary Puritan when the sun was high in the heavens, his back aching and the stretch apportioned him not more than half finished.

Candle-stick

The planters met in the pasture land on a cool October morning, equipped for duty. Loads of chestnut posts and rails were drawn by oxen and horses guided by stalwart pioneers, to holes opened at regular intervals under the direction of the surveyor, and fence-making continued throughout the day with now and then a pause for refreshments. Toiling uncomplainingly, the founders were proving by the sweat of their brow a right to citizenship. With the completion of the work an inspection was made by the Fence Viewers who reported the rails and gates all in their proper places and they, with their brother Puritans, rejoiced that an enclosure was at last provided for pasturing the town cattle.

The pound was one of the first institutions and authorized three years after the exodus, on May 24, 1669: "The Town Ordered and Agreed that for all unruly Cattle or Horses that are turned in or voluntarily Left in the Neck or Com'on Field, that they shall pay Five Shillings by the Head Poundage; half to the Pounder and half to the Town, besides all damages that they shall do to any Man in his Corn, Grass, or Hay, or otherwise, and for all Cattle that are not unruly, Horses, Oxen or Cows, Four Pence by the Head Poundage, Besides any damages." The ox, most patient and useful animal, sharing honors with the horse as man's close friend in the brute creation, was not placed in the list of "unruly animals." Docile and easy to manage, the faithful beast was a valuable asset. Fortunate indeed was a planter possessed of an ox; doubly fortunate if he had a yokē of oxen, for he was then rated "well-to-do."

Evidence of the hog being in disrepute was produced at an earlier meeting on April 17, 1669, when "the Town Agreed with John Catling to hang out and sufficiently fasten some Poles or Young Trees in the River, at the end of or adjoining to our Common Fence, and to turn them out and up the River about a Rod or Two, and somewhat back again after the manner of a Pound, to Prevent Hogs swimming around the Fence into the Neck; and upon his so doing they stand for this summer, he is to be allowed Ten Shillings out of the Treasury for his Pains." Often seen in the highway in spring and summer, wallowing in the soft ground at the frog pond, rooting down by the river's edge, the hog was a source of trouble. Occasional squeals were heard as it became partly immersed in a quagmire or quicksand. Not till cool weather appeared did the animal cease its annoyance of town folk.

Reduced to spare-ribs, pickled pork, highly seasoned sausage, and well-smoked hams and bacon, the hog proved a household blessing. After a hearty dinner, in which a succulent joint of roast pork formed the principal article of diet, the Puritan sat on cold winter days in front of the hearthstone fire a picture of contentment, smoking a long clay pipe filled with Virginia tobacco brought to Newark in exchange for apples and cider. At a later period, if it was not then a practice, the housewife joined the husband in smoking. Their pipes were a solace in an exacting day of dull routine.

For 250 years the goat has been identified with Essex County life. He was ever present in that part of the town known as the Neck, and was in disrepute on January 1, 1671, when "it's Ordered that no Goats at any Time of the Year shall be kept anywhere in the Neck, or Common Fence." Ousted from the feeding ground, this animal was chased here and there, abused, never out of trouble, always expressing dislike for public pastures and private preserves. He reveled in a scamper along the highways.

All the settlers were out on their lots in the spring of 1682, repairing their fences. The Viewers carefully made their rounds, pausing to offer suggestions and receiving scant courtesy in return from the more recalcitrant owners. Daniel Dod was brought before the town meeting for examination on April 19, 1682. The Viewers reported that "there having been much Damage done by Reason of defective Fences, and in special by a Piece of Fence against a Home Lott formerly given to Daniel Dod, upon account of his making and maintaining a Fence at the Front of his Lott so given.

"And Altho' this Grant (To Daniel Dod) is not found upon the Record, Yet several Persons that was then Present do now declare that they do fully remember that the Lott was given to Daniel Dod upon the afs'd Condition, as namely: Deacon Michael Tompkins, Deacon Richard Laurence, Mr. Thomas Johnson, Stephen Davis and William Camp, and also several others. Yet now Daniel Dod refuseth to make or maintain the same, only as his Proportion in Common with other, tho' made and maintained by him at first. Upon these Persons' Testimony and the Complaint of Damage done by the Insufficiency of this fence—the Town doth by Vote declare their Minds concerning the same (Viz): that Dan'l Dod is to make and maintain, from Time to Time that Fence at the front of his Lott by as is before exprest."

And the aforesaid Daniel, who was thus brought to judgment, complied with the town meeting requirement. Progeny of this settler have been among the leading residents of Essex County in the succeeding generations and serving the country and community in a commendable manner.

CHAPTER XIII

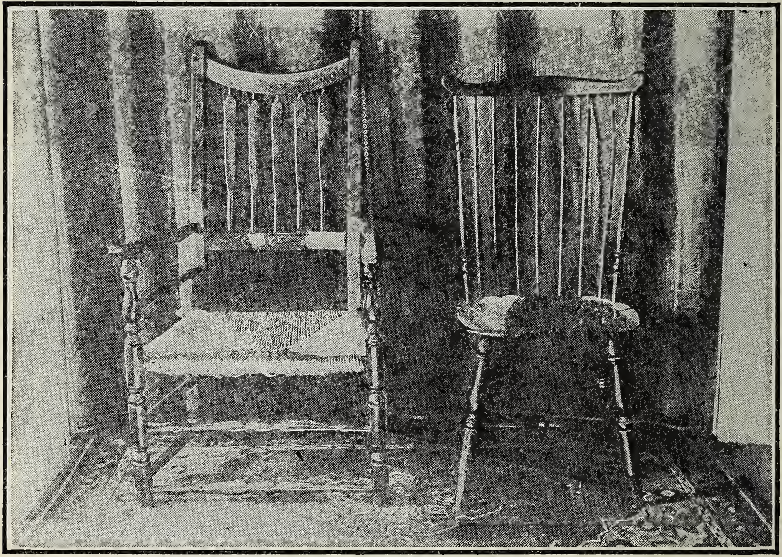
CAPTAIN TREAT LEAVES NEWARK

THE town records do not disclose the day and month Captain Robert Treat bade his neighbors farewell. His name last appears on May 26, 1673, when at a public meeting "It is agreed that the highest Estate in our Town is to patten but one Hundred Acres, within that compass as is already purchased, and so every one, accordingly, proportionable to his Estate." The Captain drew No. 63. He was now fifty-one years of age and well preserved in physique. Perhaps he offered one of his famous prayers "so lovingly spoken" for the comfort of the people he was leaving.

An Englishman by birth, Robert Treat emigrated in boyhood with Richard Treat, his father, to Wethersfield. The son was in early manhood, about 1640, a resident of Milford, and later he served there as town clerk. His experience in this office proved of notable service to the Newark settlers. Minutes of the town's first six years were written by him.

The captain was elected to the office of magistrate, and also commissioned major of militia on his return to Connecticut. He was active in defending the colonists while King Philip's War raged and his life was in danger during the uprising. A ball passed through his hat at the Battle of Bloody Brook, and it is said that he had no less than "seventeen fair shots at the enemy." His bravery and excellent executive ability qualified him for the office of Deputy Governor to which he was elected in 1676 and served seven years. He was then chosen Governor, retiring in 1698, the infirmities of old age compelling him to do so. He was prevailed upon, however, again to accept the office of Deputy Governor, holding it till 1708. The transition into the larger life was on July 12, 1710, and the sunset of the four score and five years was gloriously achieved.

Governor Treat's name has an imperishable renown in colonial history in connection with the Charter Oak. Sir Edmund Andros, in 1686, attempted while Governor of New England to seize the charter of Connecticut during a session of the Assembly. Governor Treat would not relinquish the office he was administering so successfully, extinguished the light in the room, forestalled the action of Andros and conveyed the precious instrument to Captain Wadsworth, who deposited it in a hollow tree, now known as the Charter Oak of Hartford.



Captain Treat's chairs

Lambert's History of the New Haven Colony gives this estimate of Governor Treat's life and service:

> Few men have sustained a fairer character or rendered the public more important services. He was an excellent military officer, a man of singular courage and resolution, tempered with caution and prudence. His administration of government was with wisdom, firmness and integrity. He was esteemed courageous,

wise and pious. He was exceedingly beloved and venerated by the people in general and especially by his neighbors at Milford where he lived.

Children of Captain Treat remained in Newark. John Treat, his son, was a deputy to the Provincial Assembly, from 1694 to 1702, and was for many years a leading citizen of the town. He died August 1, 1714, at the age of sixty-five years. Sarah Treat married Jonathan Crane, son of Jasper Crane, Jr., and Mary was the wife of Deacon Azariah Crane. Descendants of the latter occupied the home of Captain Treat till about 1800. Azariah Crane was a notable man and one of the first settlers of Montclair. When Captain Treat returned to Milford he "betrusted his property at Newark to his son, Deacon Azariah Crane, who lived in the stone house at Newark." The deacon left a permanent memorial when he bequeathed to the First Presbyterian Church of Newark, his "silver bole to be used by the Church forever."

Children of Deacon Azariah and Mary Treat Crane were Nathaniel, Azariah, Jr., John, Robert, Mary Baldwin and Jane.

"A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches and loving favour rather than silver and gold," was a favorite Puritan quotation from the Book of Proverbs.

Michael Tompkins, Signer of the Fundamental Agreement, vacated his Milford home, one of the most pretentious in the New Haven Colony, to follow the westward trend of Puritanism. The house was twenty feet square, two stories in height and about thirty rods distant from the Meeting House. Under cover of darkness, the Refugees Goffe and Whalley, fleeing from the English wrath for passing judgment upon Charles I, found an asylum in the Tompkins home. They were given accommodations in a room on the first floor, where they remained two years. Directly overhead was the living room, where the young women of the household spent many hours of the day.

Unconscious of the guests being on the floor beneath, the young ladies, having learned a satirical ballad floated across the ocean from England, frequently sang it set to a popular air. In substance the satirization was upon the two hidden refugees, who found it difficult to remain quiet, so convulsed with laughter were they over the young ladies' lack of knowledge of their presence.

John Browne, Jr., elected town clerk in 1676, was the first "outsider" admitted into the close communion of Newark citizenship. Permission was thus granted him at the fourth town meeting, held March 5, 1668:

> John Brown, Jr., was by a full vote of the Town admitted and received a planter, and hath the Grant of an Accommodation. Both of uplands and Meadows, According to his Estate that he does Give in, and is truly possessed of; he paying his proportion of the Charges Laid out for it, and do Seasonably Come to possess the Same Some Time this Spring.

In addition to the home lot, planters were allowed a holding of meadow land, the area according to their rating.

Brown duly appeared on a spring day, true to his promise, and signified his intention of becoming a planter. The ceremony of receiving him into full membership of the Puritan government was impressively performed. Questions were first asked regarding his status, religiously and financially. Satisfying the officials that he intended to reside permanently and become a useful citizen, a large Bible was produced. The young man placed his right hand upon it while the oath of allegiance was given, in the following language:

> You do Swear upon the Holy Evangelists Contained in this Book to bare true faith and Allegiance to our Soveraine Lord King Charles the Second and his Lawfull Successors, and to be true and faithful to the Lords Proprietors, their successors, and their Government of this Province of New Jersey as Long as you shall Continue an Inhabitant under the Same without any Equivocation or Mentall Reservation whatsoever, so help you God.

When the second purchase was made to the mountain-top each settler received an additional share of land.

Sons of planters, when they attained their majority, were the recipients of lots, upland and meadow, if found capable, after due examination, of tilling the soil. One of the first young men of the town requesting full association was John Bruen, who appeared before the fifth town meeting on March 9, 1668, when "on Mr. Obadiah Bruen's Motion in the Behalf of his Son, Jno. Bruen, was taken into Consideration and Granted, that he should have Six Acres of Upland Somewhere in the Neck adjoining to his Father's second division; he Taking of his share of Fence, and paying unto the Treasury Sixteen Shillings, for all Charges past To This day."

Newark's pioneers were of one mind, that in union there is strength. The first families were upon terms of close relationship: the home life, impregnated with hardships, was the pivot around which the strength of the settlement revolved and had its being.

CHAPTER XIV

Preparing Against Indian Invasion

PROVISION was made for training day at the town meeting on May 23, 1671, when it was "Agreed upon that the 5th of June Next shall Be forthwith Published for every Soldier that day to appear at the beat of the drum, to shew his Arms and Ammunition, and to spend the day in the Exercising their Arms, as they shall Agree among Themselves; under the Penalty of 2s. 6d. for Absence, and all former penalty's Agreed upon for being defective in their Arms—and they so met shall have full power to Appoint another day of Meeting—and to order the matter of the Squadrons for the carrying of Arms to Meeting and Warding on the Lord's Day During the Time of Publick Exercise; which is the Town's mind and order that it should be Strikly Observ'd and Attended.' .

The training ground at first was near the frog pond. Memorable was that fifth of June, when an entire day was devoted to military exercises. Permanent officers were elected at the meeting on August 30, 1673. Lieutenant Swaine and Thomas Johnson were selected Captains, Sergeant Ward and Josiah Ward Lieutenants, and Sergeant Harrison and "Mr." Samuel Harrison Ensigns.

The Puritan Fathers were engaged, they thought, in a more important contest than that of waging war upon savages. Their spare time was used in attacking Satan. Militant they were not and averse to clash of arms, though occasions are not lacking for self-protection, when the martial spirit was displayed.

Hostile Indians were visiting settlements not far removed from Newark in the late summer of 1673. Apprehension for town security resulted in a meeting on September 24, in which it was agreed "that if we are desired to join with other Towns to send Men to the Indians to demand the Robbers, that we should send Men with them." No record was made of our local soldiers joining the punitive force.

"It was also by the Magistrate's order published that in consideration of the present Danger, and fear of what may further ensue, We do therefore require that every Man in our Town, under Sixty, and above Sixteen Years of age, Shall meet together with their arms well fixed, upon Eight of the Clock on the first day of October, which is this day Senight, upon the penalty of five Shillings. The Ammunition for Each Man to bring with him being Half a Pound of Powder and Twelve Bullets, fit for his gun, or Two Pounds of Pistol Bullets and upon that Day the Soldiers shall chuse the rest of their Officers."

Candle-stick

The town was not unprepared in August, 1675, when reports of Indian uprisings were received. King Philip was on the war path in New England. Neighboring colonists were passing through a scourge of the red man's hatred and it might be Newark's turn next. Heart-rending stories of massacred white people were vividly told by seafaring men at the ordinary, whither they repaired after anchoring their ships at the Landing Place.

On one particular day, the 28th of August, 1675, the drummer went along the highway, beating his drum furiously. Leaving plow in furrow, axe by woodpile, horses and carts standing by roadside, the men of military age proceeded with all haste to the Meeting House. A few carried firearms which they were able to grasp as they passed their homes. Fears were expressed for the town safety. Instant attention, it was urged by the officials, should be given to bulwarking the Meeting House and converting it into a fortress, where the people could flee in emergency. Indians were in hostile array, and they were expected to visit Newark. Rumors of their presence were daily circulated.

"It's agreed that the Meeting House shall be lathed," begins the first item adopted, "and filled up with thin Stone and Mortar below the Girts, and the Charge hereof shall be levied as the Town shall Agree." And further:

"Item—It is also agreed for the better Security of the Town, all the Men above Sixteen Years of Age, shall from Day to Day as their Turn come attend this Work about the Meeting House till it be finished and bring their Arms with them. Twelve Men is appointed to appear in a Day."

Provision was neglected for supervising officials. A meeting was called on September 10, and the defect remedied in this manner:

"It is agreed that two Men of these Twelve which are to come according to their Turns, are chosen to be Overseers to appoint the work and to take Notice who is wanting."

The barricading then proceeded more expeditiously. Town authority was needed to establish directors of the work. Method, even in preparations for safeguarding the people's lives, was a Puritan trait. Referring again to the meeting on August 28, 1675, "It is agreed that two Flanckers shall be made at two Corners of the Meeting House with Palisades or Stockades; and the Charge of all this Work to be borne by the Persons and Estates as belongs to the Town."

Systematic watching was suggested, and "It is agreed that all the Home Lotts as belongs to this Town watch according to their Turn, as well as those as are not Inhabited as those that are." Near the end of the year the available war material was inventoried and a deficiency disclosed. John Ward, Turner, declared that powder and ball were nearly exhausted. On roll call an alarming condition was discovered. Unbelievable as it may seem, yet no man had enough ammunition to engage in a wolf hunt, let alone prosecuting a defensive attack of savages. Replenishing the stock was ordered on March 21, 1675, as follows: "John Ward, turner, is chosen to procure a Barrel of Powder and Lead Answerable to it, as reasonably as he can for the Town's use; provided that the Town pay him once within this week in Corn, Fowls, Eggs, or in any way to satisfy him."

A watch was provided on June 10, 1679, "for the better Security of the Town. It is agreed to have a Watch kept in the Town. Three in a Night, at some House appointed by the Sarjents, and one of the Three to stand Centry, one at one Time, and another at another; and at the break of Day or thereabouts all Three of them to be walking, that if there be Danger it may be timely discovered and prevented, and about half an hour after Daybreak to call the Drummer and he is to beat the Drum. It is also agreed that one fourth Part of the Town at a Time, and so taking their Turns, shall carry arms to Meeting on the Lord's Day—and two to Ward, and to stand Centry." The drum was beaten at dawn, the favorite hour of attack, for the purpose of frightening away any hostile Indians lurking about the town.

Another watch was decided upon at a meeting on February 25, 1680. Then it was voted that "Stephen Davis and Joseph Rigs are appointed to give a Charge to the Watch every Night. Captain Swaine and Lieutenant Curtis are chosen to give the Charge for the Watch and Warders."

The men on guard sallied forth at stated hours into the night, proceeding northward as far as the Corn Mill and southward to William Camp's (now Lincoln Park). The watcher's only light was a tallow candle, snugly placed in a lantern, sending a faint ray barely a man's length ahead into the darkness. Vigilance of the pioneers saved, possibly, a blurred page of distressing narratives in the local history.

CHAPTER XV

Rules of Conduct

FREEDOM of the town was not granted strangers within the gates of Puritan Newark. Officials passed upon requests for settlement in a most rigid examination till the power was usurped by Governor Carteret. Notwithstanding the interdiction, visitors from neighboring colonies or from across the sea were not suffered to tarry if suspicion arose in official mind that they would in any way detract from the pious life of the pioneer era. Once welcomed, however, the hospitality continued as cordial as was within the power of the people to extend. Fourteen years after the town was instituted a growing propensity toward frivolous conduct was corrected at a meeting on February 25, 1680, as follows:

> To prevent sundry Inconveniences which may grow to this Town of Newark, by the inconsiderate receiving and entertaining of Strangers amongst us—It is Voted, That henceforward no Planter belonging to us or within our Bounds or limits, receive or entertain any Man or Woman of what Age or Quality soever, coming or resorting to us, to settle upon their Land nor shall any person that hath been or shall be received as a Planter among us, by Right of Inheritance or otherwise, sell, give nor in any way alienate, or pass over, Lease, or Lett any House or House Lott, or any Part or Parcel of any of them, or any Land of what Kind or Quality soever, to any such Person, nor shall any Planter or Inheritor permit any such Person or Persons so coming and resorting, to stay or abide above one Month, without License from those the Town shall appoint for that Purpose, under the Penalty of Five Pounds for every such Defect; besides all Damages that may grow by such Entertainments.

Town morals did not improve to an appreciable extent. A withheld resolution adopted at the February meeting was again discussed on October 19, 1681, and duly placed in the records:

> To prevent disorderly Meeting of Young People at unseasonable times, it is voted as a Town Act, that no Housekeeper or Master of a Family, shall harbour or entertain any Person or Persons in the Night after Nine o'clock, or at other unseasonable Times (extraordinary occasions excepted), nor shall they suffer them disorderly to meet any Place, within their Power, to spend their Time, Money or Provisions inordinately in drinking, gaming or such like; nor shall they suffer any Carriage, Conference or Council, which tends to Corrupt one another. All such persons so transgressing shall be liable to such fines the Authority shall think fit.

Candle lantern

Perhaps the watch had noticed people moving about in the evening or pleasure parties may have come in from adjoining settlements and tarried late. Promptly at 9 o'clock each night an inspection was made of the town, when all lights were extinguished, except in those homes where illness had seized a member of the family. Explanation was demanded for every burning candle after the hour and silence required.

There was little relaxation of Puritan restraint. Children even of leading families were acquainted with toil, and taught to be helpful to mother in the never-ending, multitudinous household duties. Youth quickly merged into middle life and women were placed in the old age set at two score and five years, when they were expected to wear a lace cap, sit by the fire-place, knit and engage in other light work. Even the necessities of life were obtained under most aggravating conditions. The kettle of boiling water often fell into the fire, creating havoc and causing pain to those standing near, from contact with steaming splashes of the fluid. Roasting a joint required patience. Tied to the end of a rope, suspended from the ceiling, it was the duty of a boy or girl to twist it continuously before the open fire till mother had pronounced it "done to a turn." How the housewives would have enjoyed the luxury of running water in their homes and other Twentieth Century conveniences!

The quiet of the town life was shocked by the appearance of foreigners carrying swords and pistols. All who sailed the high seas were armed in preparation for an attack by pirates, who then were very numerous. The local port in the latter Seventeenth Century was widely known. Vessels dropped anchor at the Landing Place, discharged consignments of goods and received barrels of cider, apples and other commodities in return.

The Provincial Assembly convened at Perth Amboy, on April 6, 1686, at which a bill providing for the restriction of firearms was introduced. Complaint of surreptitious disappearance of boats from the riverside was also considered by the lawmakers. Thirteen days did the House of Deputies, where the bill originated, and the Councilors discuss the measure, and at the "post meridian session" April 17, 1686, the following is recorded by the clerk in the quaint writing of the period:

> A Bill from the House of Deputyes for p'hibiteing the weareing of swords daggers pistolls Dirks stilettoes &c., by the Inhabitants of this province—was here Read—amended and sent back by Mr. Sam'l Dennes—and againe brought here and signed by the Governor, &c.

It was ordered at a session of the Assembly, held April 10, 1686, that "The Bill for the punishm't of such p'sons as shall take away clandestinely Canoes and boates which was this day sent to ye Deputyes with sundry amendm'ts being fairly Transcribed out was signed by our Governor for Concurrance &c.—and by the Request of the Deputies—It's Agreed that the same bee im'ediately published."

"The Secretary gave the board an account," reads the concluding paragraph of the record, "that in the Dreadful fire w'ch hap'ned in his house upon Satterday last the original Concessions of Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret amongst other writings bookes and papers were there burnt and consumed."

CHAPTER XVI

BEGINNING OF NEWARK'S INDUSTRIES

NOW famed the world over, Newark's industries had their initiative in scanty resources and crude appliances. Encouragement was officially given artisans of neighboring and even distant settlements "inclined to come among us," by offering them homestead grants. Every effort consistent with town regulations aided those engaging in industrial enterprises.

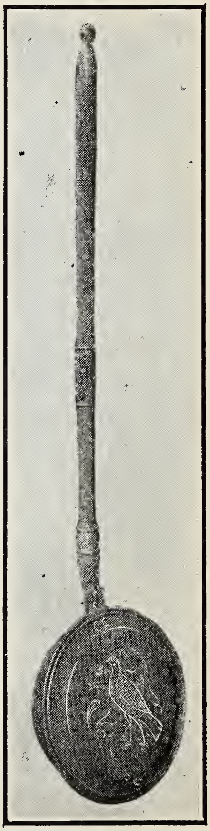
"Jonathan Sargeant," we read in the transactions of the town meeting of December 5, 1670, "for his Encouragement to settle in the Town, follow his Trade, and to help Mend his Home Lott they gave Him that piece of Meadow that Lies at Beef Point which was formerly Granted to John Rockwell, the Boat Man." Town weavers of the Milford group, eager to erect their homes and ply their trade, made an error in laying out their home lots. They were established nearly six years, when at the town meeting of March 19, 1673, "It is agreed that Weavers Thomas Pierson and Benjamin Baldwin shall be considered to make their Lotts on the Hill shorter." John Cunditt, another early and industrious weaver, installed a loom near the Corn Mill.

Thomas Pierson was pious and hard-working. This was equally true of his neighbor Baldwin. Both tended their looms with punctuality and zealousness as became good citizens. Weaver Pierson was often visited by his kinsman, Rev. Abraham Pierson, first pastor, who "dropped in" of a morning or afternoon, as inclination prompted him. While the loom was clicking merrily under the skilled guidance of Thomas, the two Puritans talked of spiritual matters, those of town concern, of the latest news brought into port from distant parts, and of prospects for community expansion.

Shearing sheep, cleansing and carding wool, spinning and dyeing yarn, weaving cloth, required a month or more of tedious effort. Sheep raising was a profitable industry, and, on March 10, 1704, the flocks were so numerous that "it is voted that there shall be a Shepherd hired for to keep the Sheep —Samuel Harrison, Robert Young, Eliphalet Johnson and Thomas Hays are chosen Sheep Masters."

Dyeing of wearing apparel was a domestic industry in which women were experts. The dye vat was made of wood, strongly bound with hickory hoops. A permanent position was given it near the hearthstone. Covered with a cushion, a seat was thus provided for the younger members of the family. Dyes were extracted from sumac, the bark of black walnut, chestnut, and other trees.

Spinning wheels were used in the latter part of the Seventeenth Century. Chests of snowy linen were the housewife's pride and the bride furnished her home with all the requirements in this line made by her own hands. Beehives were generally possessed by householders. Honey was used as a medicine and as food, and varied the monotony of corn meal diet at breakfast. Feathers of wild geese were carefully sorted and made into bedding and pillows which, sad to relate, were used every month in the year. Children and elderly people were placed in feather beds, when the weather was intensely cold, as a preventive against illness.



Warming Pan

Before retiring at night logs of wood, heated at the fireplace, were "smoothed" about the bed till a requisite degree of warmth was attained. Later the warming pan, in which wood coals were placed, served as an acceptable substitute.

Shoemaking, Newark's chief industry at the beginning of the Nineteenth Century, had its inception in the vocation of the traveling shoemaker. Men pursuing this calling were needed in 1680, and on June 23, "a good and true shoemaker was invited to come among us" in this unique overture:

> It is Agreed that the Town is willing Samuel Whitehead should come and Inhabit among us, provided he will supply the Town with Shoes, tho' for the present we know not of any Place of Land Convenient.

Samuel, who was prospering at his trade in Elizabeth Town, declined this half-way invitation. How could he make shoes if he had no place to lay his head and incidentally his tools of trade? He remained at home, where he afterward served as town clerk and in other official capacities.

Itinerant shoemakers, as a rule, made the rounds of settlements in early autumn. They who plied this trade were welcomed not only for their skill but also for the gossip they brought with them. The upper parts of shoes were made by adult members of the family, while the itinerant adjusted the heavy soles, lasting, it was expected, until his next annual appearance. Food and shelter were provided for him at the home during his employment, and he was accorded the place of honor at the dining table where the family was entertained with stories and items of news of other towns visited. Forerunners of the extensive leather industry of Newark were the tanneries operated by Hugh Roberts and Hans Albers. The former, who settled in the southeast section, succumbed to the rigors of the pioneer life. Albers, however, continued for many years as a tanner in the northern part of the town.

Soap making was a home industry and a duty of the women folk. Wood ashes were carefully scraped from the fire-place, deposited in a barrel and water added. When the desired quantity had accumulated a fire was built in the yard, a tripod erected and a large kettle suspended therefrom, into which the contents of the barrel, strained through a cloth, were poured. Scraps of fat were then carefully stirred in till the mess bubbled into soap. The precious material was then placed in tubs for future use.

Unavailable refuse was consigned to the fire-place, an incinerating plant, handy indeed.

Cooperage, or the trade of barrel-making, was a profitable industry, requiring skilled labor. Thousands of hand-made barrels were produced in Newark every year. Those used for holding liquids were of white oak, while the ones for storing dry commodities were of red oak. The staves were bound by hickory hoops.

Two complete barrels of white oak were the product of a day's work of maker and helper, while the others were turned out at the rate of four or five in the same time.

The soil was especially adapted to the growth of apple trees. They were very numerous on the mountain-side, and the blossoms as they appeared in the spring created a scene of marvelous beauty. The delicate fragrance of the flower-freighted air was detected from a distance by travelers on water and on land. Newark plantation apples were readily disposed of in other colonies and large consignments were sent to the West Indies.

Late in the Seventeenth Century more than 1,000 barrels of cider were exported each year. Jersey's famous applejack was also distilled in large quantities till the latter part of the fourth decade of the Nineteenth Century, when a temperance movement resulted in the destruction of nearly all the orchards. This was done so that the fruit could not be used in making whiskey.

Tallow candles were made from scraps of fat boiled in a large kettle. Into this a hempen string or three of them formed in a braid were dipped. The process was repeated till the required thickness was secured. Hence the name "tallow dip" was often applied. Half dozen or more strings were suspended from a round piece of wood and these were "dipped" as a labor-saving device. A day's product averaged from 200 to 250 candles, varied in size and the length was from a foot to a few inches.

Sergeant Richard Harrison was the first town sawyer, and well he carried on his trade of supplying the people with building material. Thomas Davis received permission to erect another saw mill in the southern section of the town on June 19, 1695.

Slaves were permitted in the province. In the concessions granted by Governor Carteret to the signers of the Fundamental Agreement, 150 acres of land were offered to every freeman, "and the same quantity for each able man servant and seventy-five acres for every weaker servant or slave carried with him or sent." No record was made, however, of the importation of slaves into Puritan Newark. Fair dealing, thrift and economy were ever practised. Producers were not permitted to send goods, raw or finished, out of town, till local needs were satisfied.

CHAPTER XVII

The Proprietors' Quit-Rent

GOVERNOR CARTERET, as the year 1669 drew to a close, anxiously waited for an expression of Newark's attitude toward payment of the quit-rent. An agreement was entered into before the settlers departed from New England, whereby, in exchange for the grant by the Pesayak River the Lords Proprietors were to receive as their compensation a half penny per acre per annum, the payment to begin in 1670, for all lands occupied.

The Governor knew of the prosperous yields of Newark soil. He also remembered the incident three years before, when the Puritans were compelled to pay the Indians for the very land from which he was now expecting the ever memorable tax. Most solicitous was his excellency for his subjects' welfare, embodying his sentiments in a letter read at town meeting on February 3, 1669. Pleased was he with striking evidences of material wealth in Newark's well-ordered plantations.

"Are the planters mindful of the Lord Proprietors' tax?" inquired the Governor.

One can almost detect Captain Treat's broad smile as he carefully read the letter and then submitted it to the meeting.

"Why should we pay the Lords' tax?" more than one planter inquired. "Because," the Captain answered, "we have given our solemn promise to do so."

All were of the same mind after a brief discussion. Treat, as the recorder, was directed to reply to the Governor.

"After all due salutations to be presented by the Constable to our Worshipfull Governor," the letter began, "we, the Inhabitants or freeholders of the Town of New Ark do by him make Return to the said Governors Writing, as followeth, viz: That they do Hold and Possess their Lands and Rights in the said Town, Both by Civil and Divine Right, as by their Legall purchase and Articles doth and May Shew. And as for the payment of the Half Penny per Acre for all our Allotted Lands, According to our Articles and Interpretations of them, You assuring them to us, We are ready when the Time Comes to perform our Duty to the Lords or their Assigns."

Murmurings were heard among the Elizabeth Town settlers over the payment of the Lords' rent. Several held lands under warrants issued by Governor Nicholls of New York, who also acted as Governor of New Jersey before Carteret came. The required quantities of grain were set aside for proprietary tax in every Newark home, on March 24, 1669.

"It was by the Joint vote agreed," reads the resolution providing for the payment "that Henry Lyon and Ths. Johnson should Take and receive every Mans Just Share and Proportion of Wheat for his Land; the Summer Wheat at 4s. pr. Bush'l and Winter Wheat at 5s. according to the order and Time prefixed to them to Bring it to Johnson's House before the day be over, or else if they fail they are to Double the quantity; which Corn the said Lyons & Johnson is to Morrow to Carry to Elizabeth Town, and make a Tender Thereof to the Governor upon the account of the Lords Proprietors rent for the Land we make use of according to Articles 25th March, 1670.'

How did the Governor receive the tithe-bearing settlers? Was it in a spirit of brotherly love or was it one of arrogance? When Johnson and Lyon appeared in Elizabeth Town a crowd of men were assembling about the Governor's headquarters in a defiant mood and dared the receiver-general to collect the obnoxious quit-rent from them, while others demanded an adjustment by the Provincial Assembly.

Newark representatives were greatly surprised to learn that only money—gold and silver—passing as currency in England would be received. "As for the settlers being out of purse," said the Governor, "I cannot help them therein."

Argument in behalf of the Newark settlers, though to no purpose, was well advanced by Johnson and Lyons, who contended that grain was the recognized medium of exchange in the country and that the tithes ought to be accepted, receipt given and assurances vouchsafed that toll in the future would be on a similar basis. The corn and wheat were returned to the Newark settlers, and a spirit of discontent prevailed as spring merged into summer and another harvest season was at hand. On January 2, 1670, "the renewall of our Solemn Agreement to submit to Law and Authority among our Selves till it Be settled in the Province," was pledged. Unmindful of the aroused condition in surrounding towns, two months and a half later quit-rents were again gathered.

"It was Agreed that Henry Lyon and Thos. Johnson shall Goe to our Governor," reads the opening line of a resolution adopted on March 20, 1670, "in behalf of the Town, make a Tender to Him in Good Wheat for the Payment of the Half Penny pr Acre to Him for the Lords Proprietors in like Manner as they did the Last Year at the Day Appointed: in Case that he will Accept of the Same, That then they are fully impowered to Give Notice by the Warners of the Town for every one to Bring in his Proportion of Corn to the Constable's House, the Morning of the day appointed, by 7 or 8 o'clk that they may send it to their Governor, and take a Discharge of Him for the same; and they are at Least to bring as Much as they Did the Last Year, and More if they see Cause."

Johnson and Lyon prepared for another Elizabeth Town visit on New Year's Day, March 25, 1671. Bags of wheat and corn were taken there in a spirit of faithfulness, and accompanied by prayers of the pious settlers. The Governor again insisted that only English money would be accepted as quit-rent payment; once more the committee retraced its steps homeward and the grain was distributed to the contributors.

Confusion now reigned in the province. Each of the Newark planters, solemnly obligated to uphold the town government in every predicament, was faithful to his vows.

Planting season and apple blossom time arrived and on a balmy spring day the drummer was sent out, calling a public meeting. Rumors were current of disorder in neighboring towns. Provincial authority was out of existence on May 13, 1672, when the men assembled at the Meeting House in response to the drummer's warning. Determined stand was advocated in sustaining order, and "Mr. Crane and Lieut. Swaine that were chosen representatives for the Town are desir'd by the Town to Consult with the rest of the representatives of the Country, to order matters for the safety of the Country."

When the committee appeared at Elizabeth Town next day delegates and groups of non-official planters were arriving from every town. Mr. Crane and Lieutenant Swaine cared not for the leathern cups containing English ale served at the tavern, and with other conservative subjects of the Lord Proprietors, quietly discussed the issues of the hour in retirement.

Governor Carteret, fearing physical violence, escaped from the country. Proprietary interests were now scattered to the four winds of heaven. John Berry, a large plantation owner in Newark, and Deputy Governor, took charge of the executive office. James Carteret, a son of Sir George Carteret, despite his act, was called before the people's representatives, and acquainted with their desire to install him as President of the Country, but he declined the honor and the position was not created.

The provincial affairs were in chaotic condition and one was wanting who could predict the outcome. Philip Carteret, a few weeks later, on July 1, 1672, sailed for England, where he consulted with the Lords Proprietors over plans of amelioration. The Newark settlers combined with others of the Province in sending a long petition to Berkley and Carteret, which they received simultaneously with the Governor's arrival in England. The Proprietors, after the conference, endeavored to calm the colonists' temper by issuing this statement through James Bollen, secretary of the Governor:

> We have received a long Petition from you, and of no Date, yet out of tender care we have of your pretended Grievances and Complaints have examined some particulars thereof, the Governor and Mr. Bolen being now in Town, yet we are very ready to do you all the Justice you can expect, tho' you have been unjust to us, by which means you have brought a trouble upon yourselves, and if you will send over any Person to make good your Allegations in your Petition (while the Governor is here) we shall be ready to hear all Parties, and incline to do you right, altho' you have not had such a tender regard of our concerns in these parts, as in Justice and Equity you ought to have had.
>
> And we do likewise expect for the future you will yield due obedience to our Government and Laws within the Province of New Caesarea, or New Jersey, and then we shall not be wanting to manifest ourselves according to your Deportment. Dated the 11th day of December, 1672.
>
> Your Loving Friends,
> J. Berkley,
> G. Carteret.

Berkley and Carteret prepared a proclamation which Deputy Governor Berry received in May, 1673. Messengers were at once sent about the country, reading it to the settlers.

Powers of the General Assembly were restricted by vesting in his excellency, the Governor, and his council, the right of appointment of ministers of the Gospel, representatives of municipalities having only the nominative right. Towns could not engage a preacher without first applying to the Governor, and he alone was judge of a candidate's fitness for the office. Power was also given the Governor and council to regulate and adjourn all meetings of assembly, to establish courts, apportion lands, nominate and appoint officers, and admit planters. Quit-rents (ah, how repulsive the very name was now to our planters) were to be paid in three years from 1673, in addition to "growing" rents. Wise counsel prevailed among the Puritans. The first day of July was designated for a town meeting "to consider what the Governor had to say."

"It was Voted and agreed by the General and Universal Consent and Vote of all our People," let us read every line, "That there Should be an Address by way of petition sent to the Lords Proprietors of this Province for the removing of the Grievances incumbent, and of obtaining of what may be necessary for the Good of the Province, and of the Plantation—in testimony of our Consent hereto, and of our agreement; what necessary Charge shall arise hereupon we will defray by way of rate, proportionately to the number of those who join in the sd. Petition.

"Mr. Crane, Mr. Bond, Mr. Swaine, Mr. Kitchell and Henry Lyon are Chosen a Committee, to consider with the messengers from the other Towns, about sending a Petition to England."

A conference of representatives from Elizabeth Town, Piscataway, Woodbridge, Shrewsbury, Bergen and other settlements was called. Groups of men discussed the grave import of governmental conditions. Their homes and property, now so carefully guarded, and upon which much labor and means had been expended, were in danger of confiscation, and the families sent adrift in the wilderness, if the spirit of rebellion became too earnest.

The Newark delegates, upon their return from the conference, reported that John Delavall, a settler upon the Raritan River, and who had large interests involved, agreed to present "our side of the argument to the Lords Proprietors, in England."

And on July 5, 1673, "Mr. Crane, Mr. Bond, Mr. Kitchell, Henry Lyon and John Ward, Turner, are chosen to agree with Mr. Delavall about Money to send a Messenger to England; and as they did agree with him, it should be paid by the Town."

CHAPTER XVIII

Newark Under Dutch Rule

UNKNOWN to the pioneers, who with those of other settlements were collecting money to defray the expenses of a visit by Delavall or his representative to the Lords Proprietors, King Charles of England and Louis XIV of France declared war against Holland in the last month of 1672. Before arrangements were completed for the emissary's passage bearing the tale against Governor Carteret, twenty-three vessels, eighteen of which had been captured from the enemy by the five Dutch ships on the way across the ocean, swooped down upon Manhattan Island. The fort and outlying territory were surrendered without loss of life to a landing party of 600 officers and men. Formal possession was announced on July 30, 1673. The white flag of surrender was hoisted over Newark and the people placed themselves at the mercy of the Hollanders, thus avoiding unpleasant situations falling to the lot of other towns. The new government manifested a desire to be friendly.

Labor of every description ceased on the morning of August 4, 1673. The drummer went out with alacrity after sunrise, calling the men to meeting.

"We're all Dutchmen now," he exclaimed, passing along rapidly.

Rev. Mr. Pierson, Jasper Crane and others expressed opinions relating to the character of overtures the town would offer the new government. A new county, incorporating all the towns between the Pesayak and Raritan Rivers, and the same liberties as those enjoyed in the past, were to be sought. This was the town's mind:

> It was agreed that we should join with the rest of the Province to agree with the Generals at N. Orange to have a priviledged

County between the two Rivers, Passaick and Araritine or as many as will join with us, and if none will join with us upon that account, then to desire what may be necessary for us in our Town. Mr. Crane, Mr. Bond, Lieutenant Swaine and Sarjent John Ward are Chosen Deputies to treat with the Generals about the Business.

The petition was prepared and sent on August 12, 1673, to the City Hall, in New Orange (now New York), where the Dutch established headquarters. The Newark committee and other delegates were granted an audience six days later. Warriors of note composed the Dutch Commission. They were Commander Jacob Benckes, Commander Cornelius Evertsen, Jr., Captain Anthony Colve, Captain Nicholas Boes and Captain A. F. Van Zyll. Cordial greetings were exchanged and inquiries made by the commissioners regarding the condition of the country and the products. Commander Benckes made the declaration, saying:

Samuel Harrison's sawmill, at the "Mountains"

We have read the Petition of the inhabitants of New Worke, Elizabeth Town and Piscataway. We will order that all of the inhabitants of those towns shall be granted the same privileges and Freedoms as will be accorded to native born subjects in Dutch towns; also the Petitioners and their Heirs shall unmolested enjoy

> and possess lands, which shall afterward be confirmed to them by the Governor in due form; in regard to the bounds of each town, they shall hereafter be fixed by the Governor and Council.
>
> In respect to impressment, none of the English nation shall, in time of war with his Majesty of England, be impressed against their own nation on condition that they comport themselves quietly and peaceably, but their ships and boats shall be subject thereto.
>
> Concerning inheritance, they shall have to regulate themselves, according to the laws of Netherland, but be at liberty to dispose of their property by will, according to their pleasure; and in case any wish to depart from this government with their property, they shall be at liberty so to do within the term of six months on condition of previously paying their debts, and obtaining proper passport from the Governor. Furthermore, no person shall be suffered to settle within this government without the Governor's previous approbation, and, finally, the Petitioners are granted the accorded Freedom of conscience as the same is permitted in the Netherlands.

The towns were required to nominate by plurality vote six persons for schepens or magistrates and two deputies to assist in forming a joint board representing New Jersey towns for the purpose of nominating three persons for schouts and three for secretaries. From this list three magistrates, schout and secretary were to be chosen for the six towns collectively—New Worke, Elizabeth Town, Piscataway, Woodbridge, Shrewsbury and Middletown. Officers for the "town of Bergen and dependencies" were elected on August 18. Submissive were all the planters to the wishes of the Dutch Council, though a few were of the opinion that shoal water was ahead for Newark's fragile craft.

In accordance with the Dutch desire, Jasper Crane, Robert Bond, Sergeant John Ward, Obadiah Bruen, Stephen Freeman, and John Curtis were nominated for office of magistrate. The first three, having received the highest number of votes, were selected by the commissioners and sworn in office September 1, 1673. They were known as Schepen Crane, Schepen Bond and Schepen Ward. Newark's representatives in the house of deputies convening at Woodbridge, on August 23, were Deacon Lawrence and Sergeant Harrison.

Jasper Crane, upon his return, was undetermined as to his nationality, whether it was English or Dutch. His good wife no doubt consoled him with the thought that it was far better to be a Dutchman with a comfortable house and broad acres than a penniless refugee. John Ogden and Samuel Hopkins, of Elizabeth Town, were respectively elected schout and secretary. Next was the hardest task of all—swearing allegiance to Dutch authority. Assembled at the Meeting House on September 6, 1673, the planters felt their position keenly.

Seventy-five names were recorded at the roll call; eleven were absent and no one answered for them. Resisting to the very last the substitution of Dutch Government for that of Puritanism, the "dyed-in-the-wool" adherents of the faith found sudden business errands up the river or back in the mountains. They were all known and would eventually acknowledge Dutch authority or suffer loss of their property. Military officials also subscribed to the oath of their office as follows:

Captain, Samuel Swaine; Lieutenant, John Ward; Ensign, Samuel Kitchell. They were placed in charge of town soldiers for the protection of local property. The religion of the Established Church was superseded by "that of the Reformed Christian Church, to be maintained in conformity to the Synod of Dodrecht, without permitting any other sects attempting anything contrary thereto." It was also decreed by the Dutch Commissioners that "the Sheriff shall be present, as often as possible at all the town meetings and preside over the same." The affairs of Newark were soon adjusted, but not altogether in a spirit of sincere relationship to the new government.

Another trying situation (and there were many) in which our settlers became enmeshed was over the purchase of the New Barbadoes Neck, the story of which will be exploited in another chapter. Anthony Colve, selected Governor by the Dutch authorities, issued a "Proclamation for a day of Humiliation and Thanksgiving" on November 15, 1673, to his "Trusty and Well Beloved Concidering the Manifold Blessings & Favours wch the Bountifull & Merciful god hath bene pleazed graciously to Bestow upon this Province and the Inhabitants thereof amongst wch is to be Esteemed beyond all others the free & pure worship of god wch Blessing together wth all others ought Not to drawe & oblidge us to dutifull thanckfulnesse but also to meeknesse & Rependance because of our Manifold sins and Transgressions to the End the sd Blessings & favours of our god may be Continued toward us & the People & Country be free from this weldeserved Wroth & Indignation."

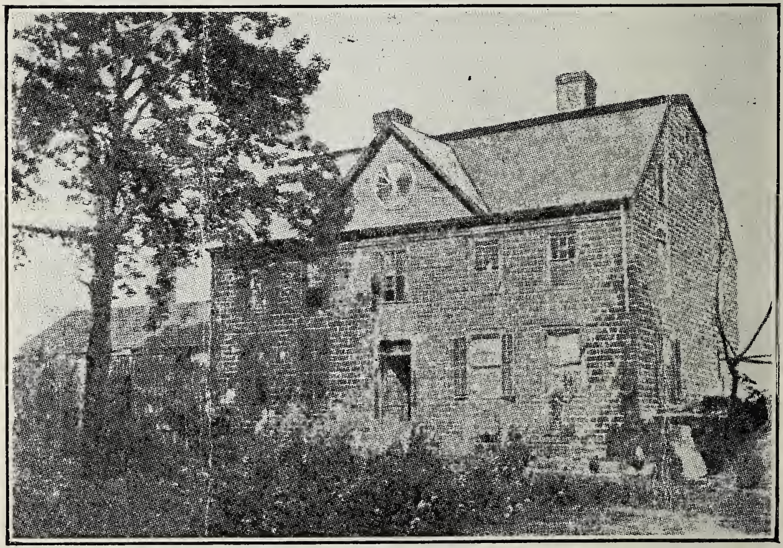
It was ordered that the thanksgiving and fast must be held on "the first Wesnesday of the next ensuing month of December, being Second day of the sd Month & soo Alsoe uppon every first wenesday of ye month thereunto Ensuing. . . . Wee do hereby strictly prohibite & forbid on the sd day of humiliation Thanksgiving all manner of Labour & exercizings of hunting ffisshing gaming, Excess in Drincking, and the lyke & all Inkeepers & ordinaris not to retayle any Licquors or drincke uppon penalty of Corperall Punishment."

Thomas Johnson's supplies at the ordinary were nearly exhausted in the winter of 1673, and he applied for permission to bring in his vessel from New England. The pass was granted in the following form:

> Thomas Johnson, inhabitant of New Worke, at Aghter Coll, is hereby permitted to proceed hence, in person, to New England, and to remove thence and bring here his vessel and some goods lawfully belonging to him, on condition that he do not carry hence nor bring in here any letters contrary to the placard, and be bound, on his return, to surrender this permit and to report himself to the governor-General here; and all Captains, Commanders, and other officers of this province are hereby required to allow said Thomas Johnson to pass and repass this time. Done Fort Wilhelm Hendrick, this 2d March, Ao. 1674.

The Dutch-Puritans were about to be relieved of their hyphen on November 7, 1674. At the town meeting "Mr. Ward and Mr. Kitchell are chosen to go over to Bergen to hear what the Governor hath to read according to his Warrant." Before this, on October 31, "Mr. Ward, Mr. Kitchell, Mr. Freeman, Mr. Pierson, Deacon Tompkins, Deacon Lawrence, Sargent Harrison, Stephen Davis, and Thomas Richards are chosen a Committee to consider of such Things as may tend for the Good of the Town; also they have Liberty to debate of such Things with any they shall see Occasion so to do, without calling a Town Meeting."

These nine men, tried and true, were the reconstructionists of returned Puritanism, and well they performed their labors. The treaty of peace was signed February 9, 1674.



Built about 1690 by wealthy Barbadoes planter. Isaac Kingsland, nephew of Nathaniel Kingsland, at Kingsland, New Jersey, part of Newark in the early days—Stairway is of solid mahogany—In cellar are huge iron rings to which slaves were fastened when whipped—Interior woods imported from the Barbadoes

Governor Edmund Andros

CHAPTER XIX

GOVERNOR CARTERET RESUMES CONTROL OVER NEW JERSEY

ADJUSTMENT of town affairs after English restoration was speedily made. From the date of Governor Carteret's resumption of office on November 6, 1674, the people continued under English dominion nearly 102 years, till July 4, 1776. Though all who attended the meeting on December 11, 1674, experienced more or less discomfort in the chilly atmosphere, yet the Governor's overtures for a reorganization of the Provincial Government were not hastily considered.

More cheerful we would prefer to depict the scene, with a blazing fire roaring on the hearthstone, but this was considered a sacrilege. Living coals in the House of the Lord, declared the Puritan fathers and their descendants for more than a century, were mockery to the Most High. John Brown, Jr., who was the recorder and scrivener, prepared a document for the Governor's perusal, declaring that submission would be made to the Proprietary Government if the people's rights were restored. Several of the leaders were in favor of conservative action. It would, they argued, be too presumptuous to dictate terms; therefore, it was ordered that:

> Mr. Ward, Mr. Kitchell, Mr. Freeman, Captain Swaine, Sergeant Harrison, Thomas Richards, Deacon Lawrence, and Thomas Johnson are chosen to go down to Elizabeth Town to treat with the Governor upon the particulars written and if they cannot agree without, not to deliver that writing; but in Case he will not hear them, then they are to present this Writing to him, and leave it with him. John Brown, Jun'r is chosen to subscribe this Writing in the Inhabitants' Name.

The commissioners were true and tried and their faith in Newark was unshaken. The town had a soul, illumined by the sacrifices of its leaders. Governor Carteret and his Council, consisting of Captain John Berry, William Sanford, John Pike, John Bishop, Sr., Robert Vauquellin and James Bollen, secretary, met with the commissioners at the Governor's house in Elizabeth Town a few days later. Cordial spirit marked the conference at the beginning.

"Directions, Instructions and Orders," given by Rt. Hon. Sir George Carteret, knight and baronet, vice chamberlain of His Majesty's Household and one of His Majesty's Privy Council, Lord Proprietor of the County or Province of Nova Caesarea or New Jersey, were there read. It was ordered that all land possessed by the planters before the war with Holland should revert to them without reservation.

"Then we lose the Neck purchased from the Dutch Government?" inquired Captain Swaine, as he and his fellow townsmen glanced at each other in consternation.

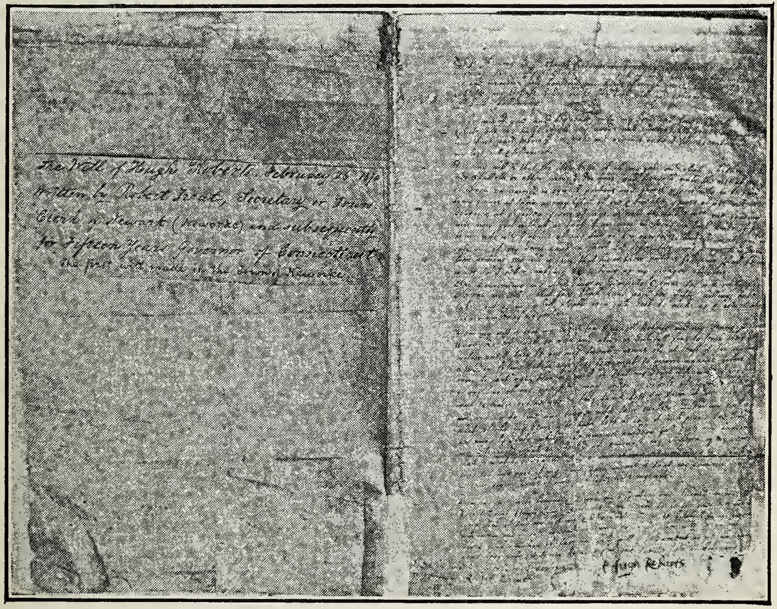
"No way to help you," replied the Governor. "The land belongs to Major Kingsland."

Intently did our Newark committee listen to the "fifthly clause," of the directions:

> That if any person refuse or omitt to pay or Deliver his Rent due to us & arrear since the twenty-fifth Day of March one thousand six hundred & Seaventy to the Constable of the respective town or Jurisdiction where the Land for which the Said Rent is Due Doth Lye at Such Tyme & place as the said Constable shall ap'oint or if any p'son shall refuse or omitt to pay or Deliver his Rent which shall hereafter become Due to us at Such Tyme as the Same Shall become Due & at Such Place as the Constable of Such towne or Jurisdiction shall ap'oint that then it shall & May bee Lawfull for the Said Constable or his Successors to Distrayne the goods & Chattles of such p'son Soe refusing or omitting to Sell the Same, rendering the overplus besides the rent arrear of the Cost & Charges of Distrayning to the party.
>
> And wee direct that the Constable shall pay the Rent hee shall receive or raise to our Receiver General. And although our Concessions Say it shall be pay'd in currant or lawfull Monney of England yet at the request of our Governor & Council Wee will

> accept of it Such M'chantable pay as the Countrey doth produce at M'chants price to the value of Monney Sterling.
>
> And if by this meanes wee cannot obtaine our Rent, then the Marshall of the Province shall be impowered as above said, to collect & raise the Same at the Charge of Such the Inhabitants as Doe refuse or omitt to pay at the tyme & place as aforesaid.

This was a concession not expected, coupled though it was with a most drastic alternative. Twice had the Governor before the war refused farm produce offered in payment for quit-rents. Now he was ready, following the orders of his superiors, to receive this in lieu of "money currant." Our committee took exceptions to the sixth clause, the part referring to Newark being:



The Will of Hugh Roberts February 28 [illegible]
Written by Robert Treat, Secretary or Town
Clerk of Newark (Newarke) and subsequently
for Fifteen Years Governor of Connecticut
the first will made in the town of Newarke

Hugh Roberts

Hugh Robert's will. First one made in Newark

> That the Land to bee purchased from tyme to tyme as there shall bee occasion by the Governor & Councill from the Indians in the name of the Lord Proprietors and then every individual person is to reimburse the Lord Proprietor at the Same Rate as it was

purchased together with the charges—That wee the Lord Proprietors will build a Prisson & a house for the Keeper at our own p'per cost and Charge out of the p'duct of the quitt Rents, where the Governor & Councill shall thinke fitt; and wee will Send over guns & am'unition as a Magazin.

But all other are to bee Defrayed by the Countrey and that all writts be issued in His Majesties Name, except the Sum'oning of Burgesses, which is to be in our Name.

That in case of appeales for England the appealant be bound to pay all cost & Charges if Cost, and upon ap'eale shall pay as a fyne to the Judge twelve pounds, besides all Cost & Dam'ges adjudged against him in the Province & to give in Security of a hundred pounds there for p'secuting the Same within Eight Months.

That all strays of beast at Land & Wrecks att Sea belong to Us, the Lord Proprietor, and that all p'sons that shall Discover any Such thing shall have Such Sattisfaction for their paynes & care as the Governor & Councill shall think fitt.

That the arrears of the Quitt Rents of Newark & all other Plantations that have not been pay'd since one thousand six hundred & seaventy bee paid to our Receiver General at the Rate of half pen'y a yeare for every acre besides the growing Rent till the arrears be satisfyed.

Sir George Carteret desired it distinctly understood that absolute power was vested in the Governor and his council to admit all persons desiring residence in the province, but who were not to have a voice in town government unless actually holding lands by patent from the Governor.

Power was also vested in them to convene and dissolve the Assembly, but the Courts of Assize and Session were to be created by the entire body—Governor, council and deputies—each town having two representatives in the latter house.

Ceremoniously the conference continued and ended. The Newark committee disappointed, returned home and reported the proceedings to the settlers. Deliberating on the situation, Thomas Richards and Thomas Johnson were finally chosen on February 20, 1674, to interview the Governor over some possible lessening of the restrictions upon Newark's local government, but their efforts were unsuccessful. A stronger committee was chosen on March 8, 1674, as we read from the proceedings:

> Being, it is thought fit we should send in Writing our Minds about pattenting to the Governor, Mr. Ward, Deacon Lawrence and Thomas Johnson are chosen to go down to Elizabeth Town and present it, and also to debate with him about that Matter. Both Mr. Piersons are desired, together with Mr. Kitchell, to draw up Matters in Short for that End.

They also were met with a rebuff. Committees were sent, however, two or three times each year, seeking redress from commands entirely out of the Puritan range of fair dealing. On March 30, 1677, "it was thought needful and agreed upon by Vote to send a Petition to the Governor and Council for a Charter, with as good Privileges as our Neighbors at Woodbridge have." The second purchase of land extending from the foot to top of the mountain was contemplated. "Deacon Tompkins, Mr. Kitchell and Stephen Davis are chosen (with Mr. Pierson's help) to draw up a Petition to the Governor and Council," reads another note of insistence.

When plans were completed "Mr. Ward, Mr. Johnson, Deacon Tompkins and Stephen Davis, or some of them, are chosen to present the Petition to the Governor and Council." Not waiting for official sanction, the settlers with determination characteristic of their way of taking hold of problems more or less intricate, designated at the same meeting—March 30, 1677—"John Curtis and John Treat to run the West Line with the Indians, and to meet with Edward Ball and Daniel Dodd, who are chosen to run the North Line with the Indians, and to meet with others on the Mountain." Ball and Dodd, who were the town surveyors, carefully laid the lines without the aid of the surveyor-general of Elizabeth Town.

Friendly relations between town and Proprietary Governments outwardly continued, however. Deputies were chosen each recurring year to attend the Assembly and the people conscientiously pursued their daily course. Problems of civil and religious interests in the province were hopelessly entangled while the government locally was strengthened. Quit-rents—produce and grain—were paid as often as the year ended. The Carteret government was, however, doomed to an early disintegration.

CHAPTER XX

UNPROFITABLE LAND SPECULATION

THE Puritans' success in purchasing land of the Indians may have been the lure into another acquisition of territory which, unfortunately, proved a humiliating financial loss. If they had been more thoughtful when securing this title to upland and meadow from the Dutch Government, ten years of worriment would have been avoided. This was the well-known New Barbadoes Neck. Captain William Sanford bought the property from the Hackensack Indians on July 4, 1668, when "all the meadows and upland," is the official description given, "lying south of a line drawn from the Hackensack to the Pesayak, seven miles north from their intersection, comprising 3,508 acres of upland and 10,000 acres of meadow, were granted to Captain William Sanford, of Newark, for twenty pounds sterling per annum in lieu of the half penny per acre."

The Indians received, in return, "170 fathoms of black wampum, nineteen watch coats, sixteen guns, sixty double hands of powder, ten paire breeches, sixty knives, sixty-seven barres of lead, one ankor of Brandy, three half fats of beere, eleven Blankets, thirty axes, twenty howes and twenty coats of duffils."

Nathaniel Kingsland, Sergeant-Major in the Island of the New Barbadoes, was later granted two-thirds of the upper part of the tract. He and his wife, Mary, were identified with the town, forsaking it, however, during the Dutch occupancy. Newark planters in 1671 cast covetous glances at this attractive property. In fact, they were overwhelmed with its acquirement and negotiations with Kingsland were in progress when the Dutch confiscated the entire estate, in the summer of 1673. The town people then grasped the opportunity for bargaining with the new owners.

It was ordered on September 6, 1673, "That a Petition should be sent to the Generals at New Orange that if it might be, We might have the Neck. Mr. Crane and Mr. Johnson are chosen to carry this Petition and treat with the Generals about the Neck."

Oh, that this resolution had not been adopted! The settlers were unconsciously drawing a net about themselves, in which they floundered in misery for a decade. Governor Anthony Colve paused in his repast of sausage and waffles when the committee visited him and expressed a desire that the Kingsland purchase be transferred to Newark. The prospects of substantial addition to the Dutch treasury placed the Governor in an affable mood. Confidentially, he informed Mr. Crane, who acted as chairman, that formal possession of the estate would be assumed in the name of the Holland Government and the sale would soon be consummated.

The Governor (also confidentially) remarked that he intended asking assistance of the Newark committee in disposing of Kingsland's livestock and other movable property. The Dutchmen were indeed most friendly and promising were the prospects for the "Neck" becoming part of town territory. A proclamation was issued on October 1, 1673, according to promise, ordering the sale. This was quickly accomplished, for the choice assortment of stock found ready purchasers at nominal prices. When the tract was cleared of everything portable an order of October 20, 1673, offered the real estate to the highest bidder. In its efforts to secure the prize, and aware of the forthcoming sale, Newark pledged 310 pounds (about $1,500) on October 13, 1673, one week before the Dutch Commissioners' announcement.

The committee was hastily sent to New Orange upon receipt of favorable reply, clothed with authority to perfect the deal, though it was hoped that an abatement in the price would be made. John Catlin and John Ward, Turner, were "chosen to go over to New Orange to buy Kingsland's Part of the Neck as Cheap as they can," was the order of town meeting. The commissioners would not dicker over terms, however, the original offer was accepted, and the Kingsland estate became a part of Newark.

"It is unanimously voted and agreed by the Town" on October 25, "that every Individual Man or Planter in the Town shall by Way of proportion in Rate be engaged for the purchase of that part of the Neck which formerly belonged to Major Kingsland." The contract was to be fulfilled in three equal payments of $500 each.

Philip Carteret's official seal

"It is voted," at the meeting on November 17, 1673, "and agreed that this Day Fortnight every Man shall bring a List of their Estate to the Meeting as is then appointed for that End and there be read."

The purchase money was being paid on February 4, and twenty days later Edward Ball, John Catlin, Nathaniel Wheeler and John Baldwin, Sr., were authorized to close the deal, the first clause of town agreement reading:

> That in Case Their Part shall be lost by any Claim of Kingsland or any in his Right within the space of Two Years, the Town shall be liable to return them so much of the Money as shall by that time be paid by them; they themselves bearing their Part together with the Town, unless those who receive it shall repay it them.

Delivery of the deed was withheld. Rumors were persistent a few months later, in the spring of 1674, that the war was ending. Positive alarm was expressed on June 29, of that year, when this item was adopted:

> It is voted that there shall be a Petition sent to the Governor (and Council) for the obtaining a Confirmation of our bought and paid for Lands, according to the General's promise.

Magistrate Crane and Rev. Abraham Pierson, Jr., visited the commission but obtained no satisfaction. John Brown was sent over on July 3, 1674, but he, too, received scant courtesy at the Dutch Headquarters.

There is a time we know not when
A point we know not where,
That turns the destiny of men
To glory or despair.

Several months passed, war between Holland and England-France had ceased and the town was responsible for the debt of 310 pounds invested in the Kingsland estate. Desire for redress was expressed by more than one settler attending the meeting on February 20, 1674, and a proposition to lay hands upon Nicholas Bayard, Secretary of the Dutch Commission, was unanimously approved. Demand for restitution upon the official produced not a farthing. Dissenting voice was not heard when this was adopted:

> Stephen Freeman, John Ward, and John Catlin are chosen to go over to New York and the Town doth empower these Men upon good Advice to lay an Arrest upon person and Estate of Nicholas Bayard.

Though duly placed under restraint, the official offered no recompense to the committee. Few persons have been heckled more persistently than was he, derisively spoken of as "Nick" Bayard. Another effort was made to secure the payment when it was "agreed that Mr. Bayard should be sued in Respect of recovering the Money which was paid upon account of ye Neck. Sarjant Thomas Johnson and John Ward, Turner, are chosen to prosecute this Suit upon Mr. Bayard." But there was no liquidation of accounts.

Despairingly did the planters assemble at the Meeting House on January 21, 1675, when "The Town did Voluntarily by Vote oblige themselves to pay that money demanded upon account of the Neck, in a Rate made according to Proportion, as they put in their Estates at the first to take up Land by." Like Banquo's Ghost, the Neck Purchase would not down. On October 5, 1677, "it is Voted that this Money due upon the Neck Account shall be made into a Rate." Seeking the court of last resort, and with "due preparation and solemnization for it," "after lecture, 1st May, 1678, it was thought meet to send two Letters to Holland, one to Anthony Colve and the other to the Court of Admiralty, to seek for Reparation for our Expense about the Neck."

Failing again to secure satisfaction, and weary of the long-continued effort to rid the town of the burden, on December 19, 1681, it was "agreed that there shall be a committee of four Men from among ourselves chosen to join with four Farmers, both joining together as a Committee, to end the long Difference between the Town and them concerning the Neck Money; which eight Men shall have Liberty finally to end that Difference if they can; and if they cannot agree themselves they have Liberty mutually to choose an Umpire to be the casting Voice: and both the Town and the Farmers are engaged together, to stand what they shall do."

Kingsland was again in possession of his property, minus his livestock and other confiscated articles, and on January 1, 1681, it was "agreed by vote that the Difference between the Town and Farmers shall be ended by the Committee already chosen."

And in this way was the famous Neck purchase settled. In Newark homes on New Year's Day, March 25, 1682, fervent prayers were sent up to Almighty God that the "Neck Account" was no more.

CHAPTER XXI

The First School

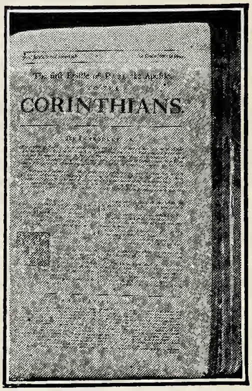
THE education of children greatly concerned the people in 1676. Parents noted the lack of mental equipment in their own lives, which served as an incentive for the opening of a school, not for the public, but at the disposal only of those households willing and able to contribute toward its maintenance. From the crude beginning, the highly organized educational system of to-day has evolved. A notable procession of men and women engaged in its upholding and upbuilding has passed through the decades and centuries.

The provincial authorities granted Newark a warrant on October 31, 1676, "to lay out for the Benefit & Use of the Town of Newark land for a schoolhouse." The location, however, is not written in the town records nor is mention made of a building. The first school opened probably at the Meeting House, in 1676. Just 100 years later the boys and girls attending the old Market Street School were singing praises of liberty, the birth of the United States having been announced on July 4.

Boys and girls, six and seven years of age, pored laboriously over the Books of Isaiah, Job, the Psalms and other parts of the Old Testament. Commendable indeed was the diligence of the child when the Bible was first read "in course," from cover to cover. Religion was taught from the earliest age. With the lisping of first prayers was also the memorizing of Scripture passages and the study of the catechism. Close communion with the Great Jehovah was the admonishment of parent to offspring. It was not the God of love worshipped by the Puritan, but the God of fear. Much of the natural blithesomeness of the child life was repressed in the sternness of the age.

Despite this fact playgrounds spread in every direction, and healthy, vigorous bodies were formed in the physical exercise of the outdoor life while the constant association with flowers, trees, birds and insect life, produced a marked influence upon the child training. Puritanism demanded, health permitting, that the mother rear her children. Every sign indicating an evil influence was carefully noted and corrected by parents or town minister.

"The Town's men have Liberty to see if they can find a competent Number of Scholars and accommodations for a School Master within this Town," was a suggestion offered at a meeting held November 21, 1676. Canvass of the families during the winter gave much encouragement for starting the school. Townsmen were elected at the annual meeting on January 1, when this item was adopted:



CORINTHIANS

Page of Bible used in Colonial Days

> John Baldwin, Jr., Thomas Pierson, Jr., Thomas Pierson, Sr., John Catlin, William Camp, Azariah Crane, and George Day are chosen Towns Men for the Year ensuing—these Towns Men are Appointed to meet every Lecture Day in the afternoon.

They having reached a decision regarding the school, the following authorization for its institution was given on February 7, 1676:

> The Town hath consented that the Town's Men should perfect the Bargain with the School Master for this Year, upon Condition that he will come for this Year and do his faithful, honest and true endeavor, to teach the Children or Servants of those as have subscribed, the reading and writing of English, and also Arethmetick if they desire it; as much as they are capable to learn and he capable to teach them within the Compass of this Year—nowise hindering, but that he may make what bargain

he please, with those as have not subscribed. It is voted, that the Towns Men have Liberty to compleat the Bargain with the School Master, they knowing the Town's Mind.

The school was opened! Prospective pupils, from their uncomfortable wooden benches, eyed furtively the wise man seated behind the desk. With a sharp rap he ordered silence, which was already most pronounced. Among the older boys was Samuel Pierson, son of Thomas Pierson, and now fifteen years of age. He answered all the necessary questions which were duly recorded. Mary Harrison informed the schoolmaster that she was the daughter of Sergeant Richard Harrison and twelve years of age. In this manner the listing of pupils was completed. Bare walls and an absence of text books gave an aspect of meagreness to the schoolroom. Eyes were focussed upon the master, he who so sternly announced that he was ready "to take the children in hand."

Practical demonstrations in arithmetic were given. "If John had four apples and his father gave him nine more, how many will he then have?" Once this question was asked and the answer was returned quickly: "More'n two pocketfulls." Spelling was also incorporated in the lessons. Judged by the handwriting in many of the letters and documents of the colonial period, this branch of the curriculum was mastered by only a limited number. The first dictionary reaching America was arranged by Elisha Cole, "Schoolmaster and Teacher of the Tongue to Foreigners," and published in 1676. Lessons in deportment were given, special emphasis being laid upon the courtesy children must accord their elders. The two men most feared by children were the minister and the schoolmaster. The latter did not spare the rod when he thought it needed application.

John Catlin, or Catling, whose name is mentioned as the first schoolmaster of Newark, was a Signer of the Fundamental Agreement, prominent in town affairs and a scrivener of ability.

He no doubt supplemented the work of the town clergy and the mothers in instructing the young in the rudiments, more especially in explaining the hard words in the Bible. The people, however, had their minds directed toward a schoolmaster coming from a distance when the school system was inaugurated.

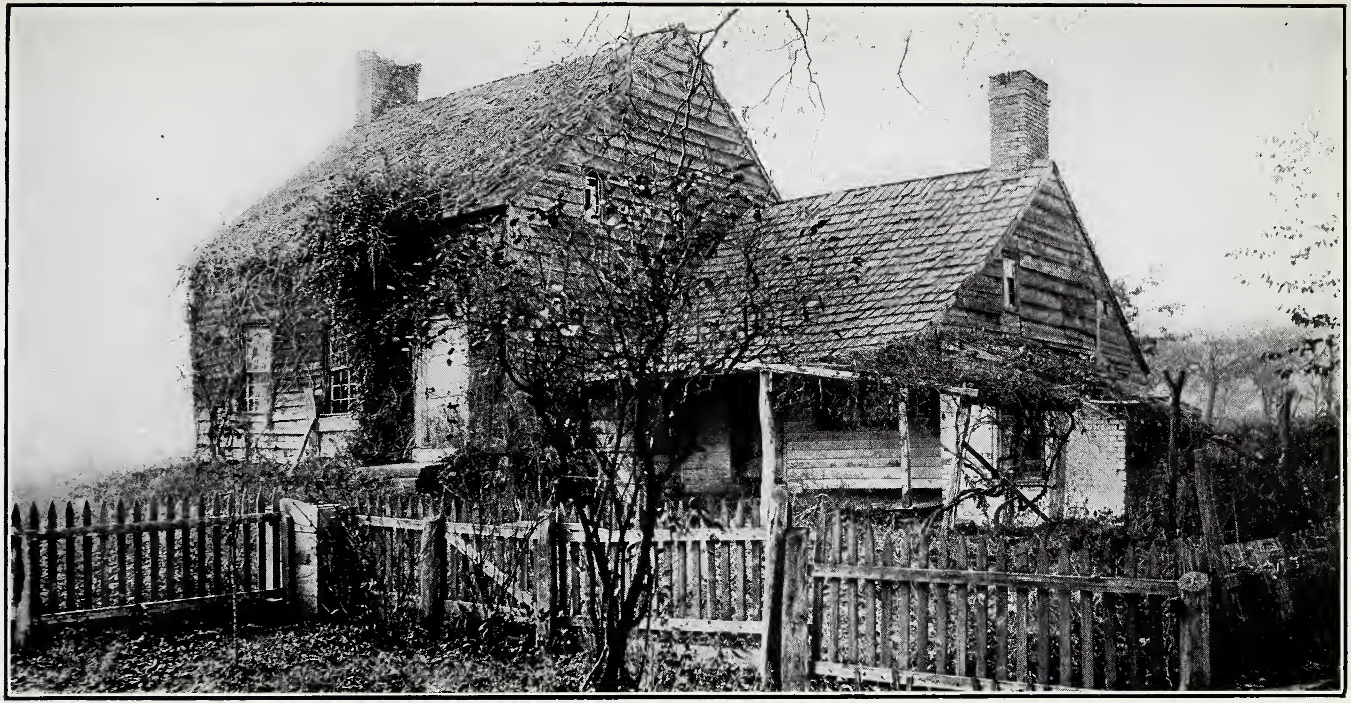
The names of John Arnold and his wife Mary are linked with the period, though his name does not appear as a planter, nor is he mentioned in the town record. A well preserved document in the rooms of the New Jersey Historical Society gives the information that Arnold was in town on a certain June day, one year after it was agreed to employ one competent to teach the boys and girls. He signed his name "John Arnold, schoolmaster," to an official paper executed for Mary and Stephen Bond. Signatures of Rev. Abraham Pierson, Thomas Johnson and Samuel Moore, Gent., are attached as witnesses.

Arnold's children, Benedict and John, were born in Newark. Bowley, another child, was born in Killingworth, Conn., March 1, 1679.

Catling later moved to Deerfield, Mass., where he was surprised and massacred February 29, 1703, by French and Indians. A tablet in Memorial Hall, Deerfield, reads:

MR. JOHN CATLIN, 65
SON OF JOHN AND ISABELLA OF
WETHERSFIELD, CONN. ONE OF THE
FOUNDERS OF NEWARK, N. J.
HE CAME TO DEERFIELD, 1683
AT ITS PERMANENT SETTLEMENT.
NOTED IN THE ANNUALS OF BOTH TOWNS.
PROGENITOR OF THE DEERFIELD
CATLINGS, HE WAS KILLED IN
DEFENDING THEIR ANCESTRAL HOME.
CHILDREN SLAIN—
JONATHAN, WITH HIS FATHER.
JOSEPH ON THE MEADOWS.
CAPTURED AND REDEEMED:
JOHN, 17, AND RUTH.

Legislation under the Proprietary Government provided, in 1693, that the inhabitants of towns by warrant from a justice of the peace might meet and choose three men to make a rate for a schoolmaster "for as long a time as they may think proper; a majority of the inhabitants to compel the payment of any rates levied and withheld." The act sets forth that "the cultivation of learning and good manners tends greatly to the good and benefit of mankind." In 1695 another act was passed as a substitute directing the choice of three men annually in each town, to select a teacher and the most convenient place or places where schools should be maintained, "by reason of distance of the neighborhoods."



Samuel Harrison House (1725.) Washington Street near Eagle Rock Avenue, West Orange

CHAPTER XXII

GOVERNOR ANDROS HAS DESIGNS UPON EAST JERSEY

NEW JERSEY was severed in twain in 1676. Lord Berkley, dissatisfied with his returns in colonial real estate, sold his share of the province, on July 1, to John Fenwick and Edward Byllings, for 1,000 pounds or about $5,000. William Penn and others were associated with him in the transaction, which included land extending the length of the Delaware River, the line of partition being from Little Egg Harbor straight north, through the country to the uttermost branch of the Delaware River. This was called West Jersey. The other portion, named East Jersey, remained in possession of Sir George Carteret and in which Newark was a flourishing town. Its autonomy was not disturbed by the division.

Governor Carteret continued his headquarters at Elizabeth Town and deputies were chosen regularly for attendance at the Assembly. At the next annual town meeting, on January 1, 1676, it was ordered that "Thomas Johnson and Thomas Richards are chosen Deputies for the General Assembly for the Year ensueing. John Curtis the Third Man, in case either of these fail." It also ordered that the "Country rate shall be made by the List as Men put into make the other Rates by." Peaceable relations between the people and the Carteret Government continued, though dissatisfaction was noticed here and there by "watchmen in the towers," indicating a rupture at no distant day. The yeoman spirit was restless under tyranny's yoke, but Newark, despite all troubles, internal and otherwise, continued along its useful way.

Governor Andros, of New York, did not view complacently an act of East Jersey's Governor in placing a tariff of ten per cent. of the cargo upon imports and exports, in 1676, nor did the people of the province, who considered it unwarranted and arbitrary. Later it was reduced to five per cent. and in 1678 Elizabeth Town named the only port where vessels were allowed to leave and enter.

Andros had a more selfish objection. He claimed that his authority extended over East Jersey, and asserted that all vessels should pass through the port of New York.

Provincial affairs late in 1679 were approaching a crisis. Excited groups of planters, shivering more from the cold, penetrating March winds than from fear of physical combat with Governor Andros and his trained soldiers, met along the highways in the early morning of March 22. Only three days remained of the year, but all, as it afterward proved, were fraught with uncertainty over his act in seizing a vessel entering Elizabeth Town, compelling the master to proceed to New York, and pay a large fine as a penalty for what was termed an unlawful act. Andros also, on March 8, made a written demand upon Carteret to vacate the office of Governor and turn it over to him.

"Here comes the drummer!" exclaimed a sharp-eared planter in the forenoon of March 22, at the Corn Mill, where the weekly grinding was in process. Interest in the flow of the golden meal and in the low hum of the churning water wheel was now lost. One or two of the older men, infirm with the weight of years, rudely disturbed from a comfortable seat by the blazing hearthstone fire, hobbled along the roadway with those more agile. Boys carried the never-failing foot stove, that father or "granther" might be more comfortable at the Meeting House while talking over preparedness plans. The menacing New York Governor was severely criticised and the decision was unanimous in favor of a belligerent stand by the townsmen. It was therefore ordered that men of military age should have their arms in readiness for service, and "It is agreed that the Drum being begun to be beaten at Joseph Rigg's Gate, and so all the way up the Street as far as Samuel Harrison's Gate, and at the Ceasing of the beating of the Drum three guns being distinctly fired of—it shall be sufficient warning for all who are in the Military List forthwith to meet at the Meeting House in their armes."

Governor Carteret, in conference with the leading men of the province, including Thomas Johnson, John Curtis and Jonathan Sargeant, of Newark, wrote this defiant note to Andros, March 20, 1679:

> Having considered your letter of the 8th instant, and advised upon the Contents thereof not only with the Council, but also with the most eminent, though not Numerous part of the Country, who have largely weighed the Force of his Royal Highness Grant. . . . I entreat you not to molest me as Governor, nor the people under my charge.
>
> If you intend to erect a fort at Sandy Hook I shall be constrained to endeavour to prevent the same, until I shall know the Proprietor's pleasure, he having reserved that for a fortification when the King shall command it.
>
> The people as well as myself and Council hold ourselves obleged to the Government established by Sir George Carteret and are under oath so to do . . . and shall be necessitated, if any Force be used, to defend ourselves and Families the best we can, which if any Blood be shed it will be contrary to our desires. . . . Therefore we entreat you to forebear your threats or any other Acts of Hostility towards us until his Majesty decides this Controversy.

Captain John Berry, of Newark, member of the Council, was appointed Deputy Governor, "not knowing," said Governor Carteret, "how it may please God to Dispose of me, Eyther by Life or death." Did he have a premonition of events soon to affect him physically and officially?

New York's Governor ordered the Newark planters to desist from military preparations and pledge allegiance to his Government. The town having submitted to the Dutch seven years previously, why could not he, with trained soldiers at his command, also compel the Puritans to bend the knee? Again the drummer sounded the alarm, a week later, from Sergeant Riggs' gate "and so all the way up the street as far as Sam'l Harrison's gate." The Meeting House was in a moment filled with questioning planters, some of whom appeared with their guns. Debating other motions out of existence, the following was adopted as the town's mind:

> The Town being met together the 29th day of March, 1679-80, and give their positive answer to the Governor of York's Writ (viz): That they have taken the Oath of Allegiance to the King and Fidelity to the present Government, and until they have sufficient Order from his Majesty we will stand by the same.

A bold step indeed! An armed force waiting in New York to take possession of East Jersey did not intimidate the Newark planters in the least. Governor Carteret was alarmed and about to leave the province till his rights were declared by the proprietor. But not so the Newark people! They had the courage of their convictions and were not afraid to assert them. They were for Newark in sunshine and in storm! This was the spirit firing the hearts of their descendants at Trenton, Princeton, Monmouth and Springfield—which defied even an armed host because of righteous wrath over outrageous infringement of individual rights.

Governor Andros, after conference with his council on Monday, April 5, 1680, decided to try for the East Jersey prize.

"It was resolved in Council," runs the record, "That the Go: goe in person to-morrow in his Sloope toward New Jersey to be there the next day, being the 7th, the time for the Dep: To meet & that he goe in a friendly way with his own Retinue & some Volunteers to attend him, without other armes than their Swords."

Andros may have presumed that upon his appearance at Elizabeth Town Carteret would vacate his office. The official party set sail from New York at 2 o'clock on Tuesday afternoon, April 6, 1680; the boats were to touch at Staten Island and then proceed to the home of East Jersey's Governor.

It was a beautiful April day. In the distance the Watchung Mountains formed a pleasing background for the afternoon's glaring sun.

"Well worth trying for," commented Andros to Matthias Nicholls, his secretary, as the boat pushed off into the water and his excellency glanced toward the hazy, blue outline against the western horizon. Quickly the sails took the wind, coming a little stiff from west and southwest. Toward evening the craft approached Shooters Island. The steersman, finding the current too swift, could not prevent beaching. In an hour the boat was again in deep water and anchor made for the night at the wharf of Captain Young on the western side of Staten Island. Two of the party were sent to Elizabeth Town to obtain, if possible, a brief interview with Governor Carteret. The latter was not unprepared, as an account of the visit, told in the quaint language and spelling of the period, verifies:

> C. Colyer was pitcht upon & (by his owne request) Mr. James Wilson to accompany him, who went away to a point where they were challenged, but declaring to be friends went up the Creeke on Coll. Morriss' Boats. They found pt: of a comp'y with C. Greenland at the point & heard another comp'y by the way when they arrived at C. Carteretts there were others in arms who challenged them why & whence they came, and C. Sandford with his sworde drawn came to the landing place and demanded if they were friends, to the w'ch C. Colyer replying "yes," hee did not have them to leave but let them come ashore. The boate came back but they stayed all night.

Andros' reception at Carteret's house and subsequent events, in which the former raised himself as dictator for nearly a year over East Jersey, are incidents for another chapter.

CHAPTER XXIII

Abduction of Governor Carteret

AWAKE at an early hour on the morning of Wednesday, April 7, 1680, Governor Andros, at his temporary headquarters on Staten Island, hastily prepared for the remainder of the trip to Elizabeth Town. The sun was over an hour high when sail was set, at 7 o'clock. Captain Greenland and a detachment, without colors, saluted the visitor becoming his exalted station as the boat in which he was seated appeared in the creek (Elizabeth Town River). Every courtesy was extended this self-invited guest and those accompanying him. Governor Philip Carteret's house, situated on a hill, was approached by a lane from the landing place. "As we all crost the hollow just by the house," says one who witnessed the ceremony, "there was part of a comp'y with C. Whitehead at their head, who was making a passage for us, wee walked through to where we mett C. Sandford, C. Pike, and Capt. Bowers. C. Carteret, inviting the Go: in the stockades, which was commanded by C. Sandford, who gave a volley just as we passed through them."

Governor Andros, all politeness in meeting Governor Carteret, informed him that his Majesty the King had deputed him to accept charge of the country from the Dutch; that Governor Colve had relinquished all the country in his possession when the Hollanders surrendered, and that, as his (Andros) commission superseded Carteret's, the latter must also vacate the office of Governor of East Jersey.

Thomas Johnson and John Curtis were representatives in this historical drama. During the interview settlers from surrounding towns arrived and were in waiting outside the stockade. They conversed in loud tones and endeavoring to learn of the proceedings within the enclosure, pressed heavily against the timbers. Andros was frightened as the heavy oak gates nearly collapsed, and requested safe conduct to an adjoining field, where he and his aides could defend themselves from physical violence, if necessary. This was provided. Regaining his courage, Andros, surrounded by soldiers, read his commission and demanded that East Jersey be turned over to him, which was at once refused.

Failing of an agreement, and the sun past meridian, the official party from New York was invited into the Governor's house. And the Governor of East Jersey said unto the Governor of New York: "What is your pleasure?" Over the social glass amenities were exchanged and the strained relations relaxed. Then another parley was arranged in the open field. The visitors formed a semi-circle, with a hundred or more Jerseymen grouped near. Facing them were Carteret, Deputy Governor Berry and Captain Sandford. Thus was East Jersey's Governor supported by two Newark citizens in his hour of trouble. Captain Berry read the lease from the Duke of York to Sir George Carteret, and the latter's appointment of Philip Carteret as Governor of the Province, but Andros insisted that His Majesty's letter patent, being of greater importance than one of a more private nature, he should be proclaimed Governor.

Carteret's suggestion that the problem be referred to the English authorities was agreed to by Andros and the latter was invited to break bread at the East Jersey Governor's table. Readily was the hospitality accepted and the executives now conversed in more agreeable tones. They were friends of several years. Frequently had Carteret visited the New York mansion, where he was royally entertained, and had often sat in the official seat at the Meeting House.

Only men were at the repast. Governor Carteret was not married till April of the following year, 1681, when

Mrs. William Lawrence, widow, the daughter of Richard Smith, of Long Island, became mistress of the household. He was then forty-one years of age.

Planters were standing near the house when the officials arose from the banquet table. Procession was formed, Governor Carteret and Deputy Governor Berry leading, followed by Governor Andros and party and a large detachment of soldiers "in armes." The military forces formed a continuous chain on each side of the lane, over the brow of the hill, into the hollow and to the landing place. Three volleys were fired by the troops, to which the sailors replied. Flags were carried by the soldiers, but in the escort "there was only one Colours amoung them."

Andros did not abide by the agreement, and in a bold effort to secure control of the government of East Jersey, issued a warrant dated May 1, 1680, for Captain Carteret's arrest. He ordered Captain John Colyer to execute it. The characters for a midnight drama were detailed from the soldiery, and under cover of darkness the expedition slipped away from New York on the night of April 30, 1680.

Dropping anchor in Achter Koll, small boats were quietly lowered in the water, properly manned and moved off in silence. Not a sentinel challenged the attacking party as it started up the Elizabeth Town River. Midnight had passed and the darkness was quite impenetrable. Stealthily the boats drew near the dock or landing place and the plan of raiding the mansion was explained by the officer in charge. If one were abroad on an errand of mercy (no other reason could be assigned for night walking), skulking figures, resembling more those of dumb animals than human beings, could have been seen a moment later among the trees near the Carteret home. The Governor, unaware of his impending fate, his head buried in a feather pillow, was sleeping soundly.

The door was soon reached and forced and the entry filled with the Andros hirelings, who in a moment were at the bedside.

"Ha! ha! my Captain! Ye will not do as our Governor says; we'll see! we'll see!" Such was the greeting Carteret received when, startled from his slumbers, his partly opened eyes met the flickering flame of a tallow dip in the lantern placed close against his face. Instinctively he raised his hands to guard himself from expected assault. Terrible and disgraceful was the scene then enacted, and a blot upon Governor Andros' life. Carteret, dragged out of bed, his night-clothes stripped from his body, now thoroughly awakened, was powerless in the hands of the soldiers. Tossed about the room and denied clothing for his person the Governor was in a few moments at the landing place. The harsh treatment was continued on the way.

He who so recently was resting in a comfortable bed was now in a sad plight. His body, bruised and bleeding, excited not the sympathy of the captors, who bound him hand and foot and threw him into a boat. Fortunately it was a season of mild weather and the trip across the bay added not to the Governor's sufferings.

Kindly disposed persons visited him in the prison, administered restoratives and food and furnished necessary apparel.

Two of Carteret's trusted officers, hearing the commotion on the night of the abduction, but unable to succor their master, decamped from the village. One travelled in a southerly direction and sailed from Maryland, while the other took passage from Boston. Both met later in the year in London, and published accounts of the high-handed methods adopted by the New York Governor, who was condemned by public opinion and later ordered home. Andros, in his comfortable New York quarters, had his proclamation in readiness for distribution to the East Jersey settlers when assured of success attending his nefarious programme. Skilful sailors were sent in haste to Elizabeth Town, and from there couriers were dispatched into the villages, with instructions to post the manifesto of the dictator at Meeting House, tavern or other public place. Possession of East Jersey, once acquired, Andros hoped to enrich himself by taxation, no doubt having a plan in mind to squeeze every ounce of wealth possible from the colonists.

Wise and conservative, schooled by experience, Thomas Johnson, Samuel Kitchell, John Ward, Samuel Harrison, John Curtis, Thomas Pierson, Jonathan Sargeant, Jasper Crane and other Newark settlers were ever ready—the sacrifice counted not—to serve the town and province. Their counsel materially aided in quieting public feeling. The leaders ever enjoined deliberateness in dealing with affairs of town and province, and this excellent trait assisted largely in overcoming obstacles in the pathway of community progress.

CHAPTER XXIV

GOVERNOR CARTERET'S TRIAL

ANDROS was ignored at the town meeting on May 3, 1680, held three days after the assault upon Carteret. Instead, Captain Berry, deputy governor of the Carteret administration, was petitioned to "enlarge and settle our town bounds." This referred to the Kingsland purchase, then agitating the town life. Resentment was aroused over the methods adopted by Andros to secure possession of East Jersey.

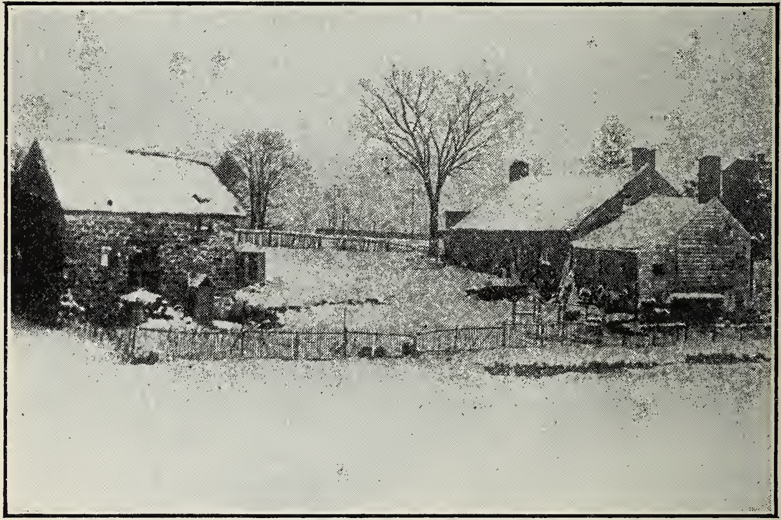
"After many Debates and Disputes," wrote Governor Philip Carteret to the Proprietor, "we concluded to decide it (authority over New Jersey) by Arguments rather than by Arms, but the Rancor and Malice of his (Andros) Heart was such that on the thirtieth day of April last he sent a Party of Soldiers to fetch me away Dead or Alive, so that in the Dead Time of the Night broke open my Doors and most barbarously and inhumanely and violently halled me out of my Bed, that I have not Words enough sufficiently to express the Cruelty of it; and Indeed I am so disabled by the Bruises and Hurts I then received, that I fear I shall hardly be a perfect Man again."

The trial of Carteret was announced for the early morning of May 27. Respectfully a crowd of men and women made its way to the quaint structure used as the prison house, curious to view the prisoner at "first hand."

A constable was in charge of him as he tottered forward in his weakness from the effects of the soldiers' rough handling, after four weeks' incarceration. If the dictator exhibited signs of nervousness it was for his own safety rather than an aroused sentiment over his victim's physical condition.

Carteret was taken into the Court of Assizes and seated on a platform, his accuser also sitting above the people. The crier commanded silence, after which his excellency, the Governor of New York (and of New Jersey) arose and impressively addressed the jury.

He charged that "Captain Philip Carteret, of Elizabeth Town, in New Jersey, on the 7th of April last and divers times before and since without any Lawful, Right, Power, or Authority, hath presumed to exercise Jurisdiction and Government over His Majesty's Subjects within the Bounds of his Majesty's Letter Patents to his Royal Highness, and though forewarned hath persisted and riotously and routously with Force and Arms, endeavored to assert and maintain the same."


John Johnson Mill (about 1700) on former site of City Almshouse, Elizabeth Avenue

Presenting Carteret to the jury, Andros asked for a verdict of guilty. Carteret's reply is best given in his own version: "When I came to my Tryal my Intentions at first were not to have entered a plea, and to have protested against the Jurisdiction of the Court; but finding the Court to be overruled by him (Andros) was forced to enter a Plea, and Pleaded not guilty of what he alledged against me in my Presentment; and also was ready to make out and justify my Actings as Governor of New Jersey, to be legal and by Virtue of Power derived from the King; to which purpose recommended to the view of the Court My Commission, with other Instructions to manifest the same, which was delivered with a Charge to the Jury, was to make a return of their Verdict concerning it, with their Verdict in Matter of Fact."

The verdict of the jury was expected by the people. Proudly the foreman declared: "The Prisoner at the Bar Not Guilty!"

Andros plainly showed his anger and demanded reasons for such miscarriage of justice. The jury did not reply, but each man, casting his eyes about the room, noticed approving glances of their finding by individuals in the assemblage. Carteret, then dramatically entered a plea before the jury and people, claiming protection and release from imprisonment. "Was the jury to give its reasons for rendering the verdict, contrary to English law?" he also asked. The jury room deliberations were the people's sacred rights, he stoutly maintained. The Governor declined to receive the verdict and once more charged the jury. Again came the response:

"Not guilty!"

The court was thereupon adjourned to the following day and Carteret returned to prison. The people did not retire till late at night, so much was there of the day's proceedings to discuss. Many a candle flickered low before quiet settled in the homes.

The court convened the next forenoon. The jury was charged for the third time and yesterday's scenes were re-enacted.

"The prisoner at the bar not guilty!" came the ringing response of the spokesman, when the clerk inquired of the jury if a finding was reached. The foreman explained for his fellow jurymen. Carteret, it was announced was not under their jurisdiction and did not acknowledge them as his judges. They could not do otherwise than find for the defendant, he declared.

Andros, realizing the hopelessness of further prosecution, accepted the recommendation that Carteret be returned to East Jersey, and engaging not to participate in any official act, civil or military. The dispute was again referred to the Lord Proprietor for solution. Effusively did the accuser, his manner completely changed, invite Carteret to accept his escort to the landing place and thence to Elizabeth Town. A procession was ordered, and the trumpeter played fanfares, as it moved to the landing place. One who attended said: "The Governor took back Captain Carteret to Achter Koll with all magnificence."

Andros officially visited Elizabeth Town, on June 1, 1680. "The Go: with the Councill & severall of the gents of the Towne to attend hime came from New York about noone in his sloope to come to N. Jersey, to the Assembly of Deputyes to be held the next day at Eliz. Town, attended by Lady Andros and nine or ten gentlewomen," reads the record of the day. A retinue of soldiers, sailors and servants was also in the party. Light winds prevented landing till after sunset. Captain Palmer in the predicament, extended the hospitality of his home to the women, while the men remained aboard the vessel.

The Governor proceeded with dispatch on the morning of the following day to the council house, where after the deputies were sworn into office, he delivered a long inaugural address, this brief account being preserved:

> He acquainted them that they are met for the King and Country Service, and in order to it he hath brought the King's Letter Patents, under the Great Seal of England, to his Royal Highness and his Commission, that this Part of the Country may by them their Representatives see the Authority, and his Majesty's and his Royal Highness care of them in every respect as of the other Parts of the Colony; pursuant to which and Law he hath endeavoured not to be wanting in his Duty for the wellfare of all, though by some mistakes and neglects, they have not been so unanimous and united as they ought and now are by the said Great Seal, which is their Grand Charter Rule and Joint Safety;

and Things being now come so well to their right Channel, he doth again by virtue of the above Authority confirm the remitting all past Actors assuming Authority and offer to their Consideration how necessary it is an Act be made to confirm all past Judicial Proceedings, and for the Times and Places of keeping their future Courts and Sessions.

A copy of the law books of New York, adopted by the Assembly of Hempstead, was placed in the deputies' custody, and John Boune and Isaac Whitehead were named speaker and clerk, respectively.

The deputies insisted strenuously that all the privileges enjoyed by the inhabitants of East Jersey under Carteret be assured them for the future. This was at first refused, but Andros, forced later in the day to sign an agreement, embodying these provisions, gave the people a victory and at the same time displayed his fear of the strong-minded colonists.

CHAPTER XXV

END OF PROPRIETARY GOVERNMENT

ANDROS enjoyed only a brief term as Governor of East Jersey, having been recalled to England in January, 1680. He was returned to the colonies in 1685 by the Duke of York who ascended the Throne as James II, the latter appointing him Governor of New England. New York and New Jersey were also placed under his jurisdiction in 1688. His administration was decidedly unpopular and the Boston people compelled him to leave town. Again ordered home, Andros remained there and died at the age of seventy-six years.

Governor Carteret issued a proclamation on March 2, 1680, announcing the death of the Proprietor, Sir George Carteret, and "the Right Honourable, the Lady Elizabeth Carteret, bearing Date Month September, 1680, is left sole Executrix and Guardian to the Heir of Sir George Carteret, Lord Proprietor of this Province, with an absolute Command not to take Notice of any Commissions, Warrants or Orders from Sir Edmund Andros."

Carteret ruled with a strong hand. Alert and ready for emergency, this precautionary measure was adopted on June 8, 1681:

> It is agreed by vote in full Town Meeting that what the Major part of the Town shall conceive and act upon any Account for the Good and Safety of the Town shall stand good and valid to bind every individual Planter and inhabitant to the attendance thereof, upon such Penalty as the Town, or a Committee chosèn by the Town, shall see Cause to inflict.

The Assembly convened at Elizabeth Town on October 19, 1681, and the power of the House of Deputies was checked.

Acrimonious discussion by councillors and deputies characterized the proceedings. Thomas Johnson, of Newark, was a leader in the discussion, urging that the Governor had no right to alter the concessions granted the Puritans in 1666. The differences resulted in the Assembly being dissolved on November 1, 1681. Scathing was the rebuke administered by Governor Carteret and his council, through Secretary James Bollen, to the deputies. The concluding words of the document are:

> Private Spiritts in men in publique employment are the Jewels that addorne your brests as is under the hand of the Clarke of the pretended Genl. Assembly. Everything being beautiful in its season and soe we bid you fairewell. By Order. James Bollen, Sec.

Carteret died the following year at the age of forty-three. Failing in a private sale, and acting for the youthful heir, the trustees of Sir George Carteret's estate offered East Jersey at public auction. William Penn and eleven associates became the owners, the consideration being 3,400 pounds or $17,000. Deeds of lease and release were dated February 1 and 2, 1681. Each of the twelve owners selected an associate, thus providing for the twenty-four proprietors, prominently identified thereafter with New Jersey history. Robert Barclay became Governor and Thomas Rudyard, a London lawyer, deputy governor or executive in charge of gubernatorial affairs. The initial session of the Assembly was held at Elizabeth Town, March 1, 1682. One of the first acts created four counties—Bergen, Essex, Middlesex, and Monmouth. Essex County included all the country north of the dividing line between Woodbridge and Elizabeth Town and west of the Hackensack River. Trading with negro slaves was forbidden, intercourse with Indians regulated and profane swearers, drunkards, and other offenders against the moral standards of the Levitical law were subjected to severe penalties. Commissioners were appointed to lay out roads, settle landings, provide ferries and bridges.

The militia was established upon a firm basis and jails and pounds were authorized in all the counties. Isaac Kingsland was appointed first sheriff of Essex County on March 25, 1683.

Patient under the many changes in the office of Governor were the settlers of Newark, but restlessness was noted in nearly every other town. An effort to convene the court at Elizabeth Town on March 12, 1700, met with rebuke by revolutionists, whereupon it was transferred to Newark. In the early morning of September 12, the opening day, a troop of Elizabeth Town horsemen arrived at the Meeting House, where the court was to meet. The constable majestically announced the presence of the justices, who, carefully gowned and wigged, mounted the bench as the crier summoned all who had business with the court to draw near.

Samuel Carter, of Elizabeth Town, claiming that he represented Samuel Burwell, the prisoner about to be placed on trial, demanded very dramatically:

"On what authority does this court sit?"

"By the King's!" replied Captain William Sandford, presiding. The latter and his associates, Justices Captain John Curtis, Theophilus Pierson (son of Rev. Abraham Pierson, first pastor) and Elias McKeilson, held a whispered conference and then counseled an orderly procedure of the Court's business, which was agreed to. The prisoner was found guilty of the offense charged but his fellow citizens rebelled. The constable was removing Burwell to jail when the court room became a scene of violence, best told in the language of the clerk, George Jewell:

> The Constable in the Execution of his office was sett upon by Thomas Johnson, Sam'l & Joseph Burwell & Severall others (all of Elizabeth Town). The P'sident Wm. Sandford pulled off the bench by Abra: Hetfield & Daniel Craine & his hatt and wigg halled of his head by the sd. Hattfield the Clerk of the Court soe grosely abused in P'ticquler by John Luker who struck him with great vilence with his fist. WM. Luker Jun'r with a Stick & John Clarke tore his wigg from of his head. The P'sident allsoe

> having had his Sword Taken from him by Daniel Craine & broke in pieces by him the sd. Daniel.
>
> The rest of the Justices grosely abused, some their clothes torn of their Backs with many other abusefull words & actions Received from the Rabbell of Elizabeth Towne, The Prissoner Sam'l Burwell, Resshawed out of the Constable hands made his Escape, the Constable alsoe grosely abused pulled by the haire and his staff Taken from him & throwne out of doors, the P'sident alsoe being struck Three blows, two of which ponches in the brest & one in the face. The Rabbel Consisted of neere 60 horse.

The Elizabeth Town settlers with the liberated prisoner departed post-haste for home, leaving clouds of dust in their wake as rein was given their horses. Recovering from their rough treatment the Judges ordered the sheriff to impanel a jury which was to find an indictment against the violators of the King's court. The following leading citizens of Newark were selected for this service on Tuesday, September 30, 1700: Thomas Hayes, foreman; Samuel Harrison, John Cooper, Samuel Allen, Joseph Johnson, John Allen, Benjamin Baldwin, Jabez Rogers, David Ogden, Daniel Browne, Nathaniel Ward, Caleb Ball, John Clarke of Newark, Joseph Breum, Anthony Olive, Edward Ball, John Douglas, Eleazer Lampson. The jury returned this presentment:

> Jurors for our soveraign Lord the King present upon oath many of the inhabitants of Elizabeth Towne as is immitted by the Court, Riottusly Dissturbing the sd. Court of Sessions sitting in their sessions in the publick Meeting House in Newarke on ye 10th of September, 1700.
>
> THOMAS HAYES, Foreman.

Another raid by the Elizabeth Town malcontents on the morning of September 12 resulted in freeing a second prisoner. They caused a panic along the route by loudly declaring that blood would be spilled if their way was crossed. Excitement was general when the mob appeared at the jail. The revolution was on in earnest. Women and children hurried along the highway to avoid witnessing scenes of bloodshed, which it was thought, would result from the clash between the Elizabeth Town contingent and the King's officials. Nearly all the horsemen carried clubs.

Not finding the sheriff at the jail, they proceeded across the street to the home of Justice Pierson and demanded the surrender of Joseph Parmator, a prisoner. The Justice, who was a peacemaker, suggested that the transaction of the King's business proceed according to law, and that all grievances would receive proper attention.

The ringleader denied the existence of courts. Clamoring for the prisoner followed.

"By what right do you make this demonstration?" inquired Justice Pierson.

One of the leaders, brandishing a club, shouted: "By this right." Every man in the crowd followed his example.

"We demand ye Sheriff; we'll have him if he is above ground," exclaimed the leader.

Securing little satisfaction from Justice Pierson, the mob repaired to the home of John Johnson, where an indiscreet youth had reported Sheriff Smith in hiding. Meeting with resistance at the Johnson home, the mob cried hoarsely:

"Ye sheriff! Ye sheriff! Come out here!"

Fearful for the safety of the home, the sheriff appeared at the door. The mob endeavored, by use of persuasive methods, to induce him to hand over the keys. He refused and cautioned the men to allow the law to run its course.

"You are in a law abiding town," he said, "and your rights will be fully restored if you will only wait till the justices act."

"Talk not to us of waiting for the justices!" shouted the leader. "We want Joseph Parmator, ye pitiful rascals put in jail. We want the key and the devil take ye all and all ye rest of Newarke if ye do not open ye jail."

In an instant the mob rushed forward, seized the sheriff and held him firmly while his person was searched. Out of the squirming, struggling mass the key, about a foot in length, was brandished above the head of a stalwart son of Elizabeth Town. Away went the mob to the jail, a few Newarkers following at a safe distance.

Parmator was freed, placed on a horse, and before the law-abiding citizens recovered from their astonishment the rioters and released prisoner were homeward bound. When Newark calmed sufficiently to inventory the damage done by the Elizabeth Town mob, it was found that the jail door was broken, the sheriff injured more in his feelings than person, and several others were bruised.

Groups of men, meeting in their respective neighborhoods, discussed the events of the two days. Wood gathering, always an essential September task, was temporarily suspended. The Court was in session at the home of Justice Pierson. Only yesterday, September 11, at 6 o'clock in the morning, an order was issued to Sheriff Smith for the impanneling of eighteen jurymen to take depositions of persons witnessing the first assault upon the King's law.

The following citizens were selected to serve on another jury and make a presentment of the latest outbreak against law and order:

Joseph Harrison, foreman; Anthony Olive, Samuel Camp, Seth Tompkins, Jabez Rogers, Robert Young, Samuel Harrison, Samuel Huntington, Jonathan Sargeant, Sen., Joseph Peck, John Baldwin, Sen., Daniel Harrison, Jasper Crane, Sen., John Crane, Thomas Ludington, Joseph Johnson, James Nuttman, Thomas Hayes, Amos Williams, Samuel Ward, Edward Ball, John Johnson, Samuel Pierson, and John Linsley.

The finding of the jury in this case was:

> Jurors for our soveraigne Lord the King upon oath present many of the inhabitants of Elizabeth Towne on the 12th day of September 1700 came up to Newark & Riotously assaulted the Sheriff of ye County and forceably took away the Keyes of the prisson and took away a prisoner out of the prison. Namely one

Joseph Parmator Then in Custody. The persons presented are these after named.

JOSEPH HARRISON, Foreman.

Thirty-six well-known Elizabethan names are appended to the presentment.

Events were leading toward a dissolution of the proprietary government. Queen Anne, who was occupying the throne as successor to King William III gave her royal assent on April 15, 1702, to the Jerseys being placed under English government authority. From this time they have been officially known as New Jersey.

CHAPTER XXVI

Puritan Sympathy Displayed

PURITAN sympathy was of exquisite quality, the Newark settlers ever offering the helping hand in sickness and distress. Prominently was this trait displayed in the case of Richard Hore, who located on an eight acre tract near the Corn Mill, abutting the property of Hans Albers, the tanner, whose holding extended to the point now known as the Orange Street hill.

John Cunditt became a planter during the first quarter of a century and was assigned a home lot on the Mill Brook plain. He was another neighbor and carried on the trade of weaver quite profitably. In season he tilled his farm and accumulated by economical habits a goodly store for his progeny. A typical Puritan, practising the Christian spirit of helpfulness in his everyday life, devotions were held at his fireside morning, noon and night. Punctually he started out with his family at the sound of the drum for Meeting House service on the Sabbath Day through all weather—driving rainstorm, blistering heat, bitter cold or snow. The spirit of worship was with him always.

Richard had been ill several weeks. The planters living in the northern end of town noticed his languid, inactive appearance as he moved about the dooryard. Indeed he was compelled, in his weakness, before the leaves had fallen from the trees in the autumn of 1688, to remain entire days within doors. Often visited by the townspeople, who administered comfort as best they could from their limited available resources, yet signs of improvement were not evident. Of course the Rev. Abraham Pierson visited the patient and offered solace, but the thought expressed by a good housewife that "Richard was going into a decline," found general confirmation among the people.

Increasing hours of sunlight in January would assist in restoring health if there were any recuperative powers left in the emaciated frame, was a December conjecture, when the temperature was below the freezing point and Richard suffered from the chilly atmosphere.

Firewood and victuals the shut-in had a-plenty, but he was more in need of constant care, of the attention so necessary to restore normal health, if that were possible.

Indian arrowheads found on property of Reuben Dodd and Matthias Soverel, near Midland Avenue, East Orange, about 1870

Neighbor Cunditt made his customary call on an early December morning when the window panes were covered with a thick layer of frost. Opening the door cautiously, the visitor felt the chill of a fireless room; Richard was lying upon his pallet, gazing dreamily at the fireplace, from which the last spark had faded.

Going to his home, where the fire was blazing merrily, a steaming kettle hanging over the hearthstone and good cheer in abundance, the Good Samaritan conferred with his consort. Mistress Deborah Cunditt's mind was in accord with the plan proposed, of assigning Richard a place in their home, whither he was removed and enjoyed a comfortable seat alongside the blazing fire. He was revived in a few hours. No more would he be chilled "to the marrow," he confidently remarked to the master, when at the end of the first day he was "thawed out" and able to partake of a generous portion of venison stew.

The patient was treated as a member of the family. Soon after Candlemas Day, in February, 1689, when the sun was streaming through the south window, and illuminating the space about the sun dial till it glowed as if possessed of life, Richard talked to Mistress Deborah about the end of his life. He did not expect to live many days and desired in some way to reward the master for the kindnesses he had received from him. When all was quiet about the house, after the evening meal and the chores all done, true to his word, Richard asked of the master a word or two about business affairs. In a moment the burden of his mind was spoken. Would he take his land in return for the many kindly acts of the past year?

Pondering a while, Goodman Cunditt said: "Well, if ye want it that way and your mind is squarely made up, I'll take your land and give you fifty shillings for good measure."

The town scrivener prepared the deed on February 27, 1689, and the document, duly signed, contained among other provisions this important clause:

> For several good causes and lawful consideration me hereunto moving, but expressly for and in consideration of thirteen months' board and fifty shillings, have granted and sold unto the said John Cunditt eight acres of upland in the town of Newark, and bounded on the north by Hans Albers, on the east by the river, on the south by said Cunditt and on the west by the highway.
>
> (Signed) by his
>
> RICHARD × HORE,
>
> mark.

But the end was not so near as surmised. Soon after the transfer by order of town meeting, this contract was made:

> Some Propositions between the Town and John Gardner toward an agreement for John Gardner to keep and provide for Richard Hore (viz): that the said John Gardner doth agree with the Town, to take Richard Hore into his House (he coming well clothed with a good Leathern Suit) for Two Shillings and Six Pence a Week, in Money or Pay equivalent; and doth further promise to keep him conveniently clean, and if he live not a Year, the said John Gardner, shall have two Shillings and Six Pence a Week for so long as he doth live, and if he live above a Year, the said John Gardner doth engage to provide him with Cloaths and Victuals, that he suffer not, for the two Shillings and Six Pence a week afs'd, as long as the said Richard shall live and the Town see Cause to continue him there, and free the Town from further Trouble. In Confirmation hereof, John Gardner, on his part, and Edward Ball in Behalf of the Town, have this 20th of Feb'y, 1690, set their Hands.
>
> JOHN GARDNER.
> EDWARD BALL.

Other names were added to the poor list on February 5, 1691, and "poor Richard," was placed in the keeping of Samuel Rose "or some other Place and agree as reasonably as they can." The committee in charge of the first poor and alms department was composed of Azariah Crane, Samuel Harrison, William Camp and Edward Ball. John Gardner, who faithfully discharged his duty, was released from further service in this respect, though he contributed his share with others toward the support of the poor. Further mention of Richard's name is not found in the records. He passed away before the end of 1692.

The Newark forebears were generously inclined, as the story of the first indigent proves. If storehouses were filled with harvest yield they did not complacently smile in selfish opulence; if their cup of contentment was filled to overflowing they sought others with whom they might share their blessings. They did not make display of their charity. The unfortunate position of Richard Hore aroused every kindly sympathy, and at the end of his life, a few stepped forward and performed the last kindly offices, an important matter in the Colonial days. Richard Fletcher, the grave digger, prepared the resting place for his fellow townsman, and a goodly company assembled for the committal services. "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord," even though bereft of worldly goods.

CHAPTER XXVII

A Terrestrial Canaan

The heavens do declare
The majesty of God;
Also the firmament shows forth
His handiwork abroad.
Day speaks to day, knowledge,
Night hath to night declared:
There neither speech nor language is,
Where their voice is not heard.
—*From Addison's Version of the 19th Psalm.*

ENCOURAGEMENT was given families living in England and Scotland to settle on "ye banks of ye Pesayak River," from the very moment of settlement. Men adept in letter writing were cordially welcomed at Johnson's tavern where there was no lack of creature comforts, and the attention given visitors who had come "to write us up," was always most courteous.

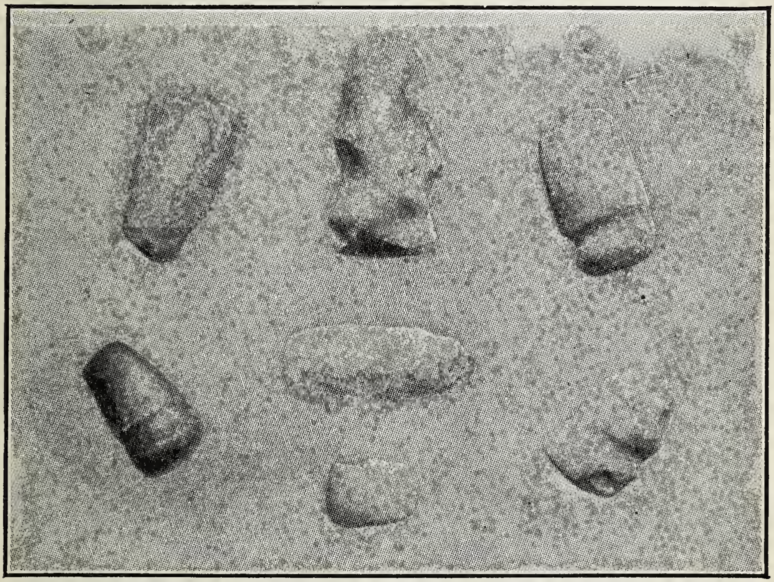
Publicity committees and boards of trade were unknown, but the colonial letter writer acted well his part. One enthusiastic person, in 1680, was absorbed in admiration of beautiful Newark in its fourteenth year, writing:

> If there be any terrestrial happiness to be had by any people, especially of an inferior rank, it certainly must be here. Here one may furnish himself with land and live rent free, yea with such a quantity of land that he may weary himself with walking over his fields of corn and all sorts of grain, and let his stock amount to some hundreds he need not fear their want of pasture in the summer, nor fodder in the winter, the woods affording sufficient supply, where you may have grass as high as a man's knees, nay as high as his waist, interlaced with peavines and other weeds that cattle much delight in, as much as a man can pass through.

And these woods also every mile or half mile are furnished with fresh ponds, brooks or rivers, where all sorts of cattle during the heat of the day quench their thirst and cool themselves.

These brooks and rivers, being environed on either side with several sorts of trees and grapevines, arbor-like interchanging places, and crossing these rivers do shade and shelter them from the scorching beams of the sun.

Such as of their utmost labors can scarcely get a living may here procure inheritances of lands and possessions, stock themselves with all sorts of cattle, enjoy the benefit while they live, and leave them to their children when they die.



Indian Battle Axes found near Midland Avenue and Dodd Street, East Orange

Here you may not trouble the shambles for meat nor bakers and brewers for beer and bread, nor run to a linen draper for a supply, every one making their own linen and a great part of their woolen cloth for their ordinary wearing.

And how prodigal (if I may say so) hath Nature been to furnish this country with all sorts of wild beasts and fowl, which every one hath an interest in, and may hunt at his pleasure, when besides the pleasure of hunting he may furnish the house with excellent fat venison, turkeys, geese, heath hens, cranes, swans, ducks, pigeons and the like, and when wearied with that he may go fishing, where the rivers are so furnished that he may supply himself with fish before he can leave off the recreation.

Here one may travel by land upon the same Continent hundreds of miles and pass through towns and villages and never hear the least complaint for want, nor hear any one ask him for a farthing. . . .

But that which adds happiness to all the rest is the healthfulness of the place, where many people in twenty years' time never know what sickness is; where they look upon it as a great mortality if two or three die out of the town in a year's time.

Besides the sweetness of the air, the country itself sends forth such a fragrant smell that it may be perceived at sea before they can make the land. No evil fog or vapor doth any sooner appear but a northwest or a westerly wind immediately dissolves it and drives it away.

Moreover you shall scarce see a house but the south side is begirt with hives of bees, which increase after an incredible manner so that if there be any terrestrial Canaan, 'tis surely here, where the land floweth with milk and honey.

Numerous families, descendants of which are Essex County residents to-day, were induced to undertake the perilous trips in sailing vessels across the Atlantic in response to the encouraging letters sent abroad.

These letters, passed from village to village, were eagerly read by the peasants who, though rugged in character and in faith, were poor in worldly estate. The desire to seek their fortunes in the new world resulted in the immigration of excellent stock from Northern Europe to Newark and surrounding villages.

Another picture of early Newark is given by A. Vanderdonck, a Hollander, who made the Dutch map of New Jersey.

"Chestnuts would be plentier," he writes, "if it were not for the Indians, who destroy the trees by stripping off the bark for covering their houses. They and the Netherlanders also cut down the trees in chestnut season and cut off limbs to gather the nuts which lessens the trees.

"The mulberries, persimmons, wild cherries and crabs are better, sweeter than ours, and ripen earlier. Several kinds of plums, hazel nuts, black currants, gooseberries, blue Indian figs, strawberries, in abundance all over the country, blackberries and raspberries flourish. The English (Puritans) brought over quinces.

"The land is full of many kinds of grapes and it is a pitiful sight to see the grape vines run up the trees, over the bushes and hidden among the woods, neglected, untrimmed and uncultivated."

An established custom at the beginning of the new year, generally in the first week of March, was "bush burning." The entire town turned out for the purpose of keeping the flames within bounds. This spring clearing was made a town affair on March 9, 1668, by the selection of two supervisors.

"The Town hath Chosen and deputed Nath'l Wheeler and John Curtis to Take the Care of Burning the Meadows and upland for this year," we read in the record of a meeting held on that date, "and to take pay for it out of the Treasury."

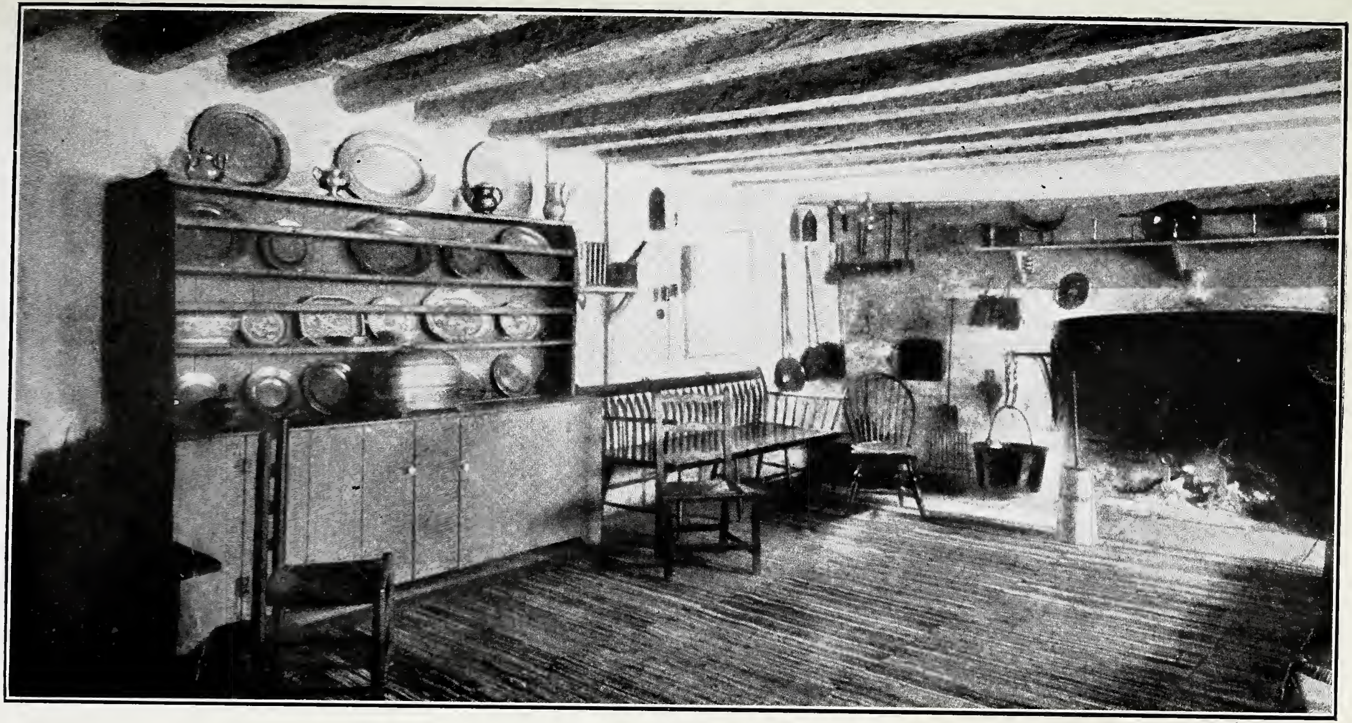
On one occasion the event was deferred till May according to resolution adopted on February 28, 1672:

> Sarj't Ward and Stephen Davis for their end of the Town—Lieut. Swain and Stephen Freeman for the Middle of the Town—Henry Lyon and Thomas Johnson for their End of the Town are chosen to appoint a fit Season to burn the Woods, Also it is Agreed that every Male from Sixty Years to Sixteen, shall go out one Day to Burn Woods, Also it is Agreed that whosoever doth not attend that day (which is to be in May) if they do not go before, he or they shall forfeit his or their Day's work upon the proof thereof and pay it to the Treasurer.
>
> Item—if any Man shall set fire on the Meadow before the Tenth of March by Gunning or any other ways, he shall be fined Ten Shillings, Half to the Informer and Half to the Town.

Vanderdonck was overwhelmed as he looked upon one of these "stirring bush-burning scenes" of early Newark.

"It presents a grand and sublime appearance," he commented, "facilitated the growth of new vegetation, enabled the hunter to track his game more readily, and, by thinning out the woods and destroying the dry branches, caused him to move with greater celerity and with less fear of discovery by the animals he might be pursuing."

"Bush burning" continued for many years under town management.



Colonial Kitchen

CHAPTER XXVIII

NEWARK'S FIRST HISTORIAN

GEORGE SCOTT, a Scotchman, in 1685, writing "The Model of the Government of the Province of East Jersey in America," said:

> Newark, alias Milford, is a Town distant to the Northward over Land from Elizabeth Town, about six or seven myles. It lies on a River called Newark River, which emptieth itself into the Bay about 4 or 5 myles down; Opposite to the Town on the North Side of the River lyeth a great tract of Land belonging to Mr. Kingsland and Capt. Sandford, the quit-rents whereof are purchased.
>
> There is another tract of Land taken higher up on the River, by Captain Berrie, who hath disposed of a part of it. There are several Plantations settled there. It is said he hath about 10,000 Acres there; further up the water there is an island of about 1,000 Acres belonging to Mr. Christopher Hoagland, of Newark, if it be not an Island it is tyed by a very narrow slip of Land to the Continent.
>
> Above that again is a greater tract of land, above 8 or 9,000 Acres, purchased by lease of the Governor, according to the Concessions, by Captain Jacques Carterlayne and partners, who have begun some settlement. All these tracts of land are within the jurisdiction of Newark. In this Town hath been a Court of Sessions, held between this and Elizabeth Town.
>
> It is the most compact Town in the Province, and consists of about 100 Families and of about 500 Inhabitants. The Acres taken up by the Town may be about 10,000 and for the Out Plantations over and above Mr. Kingsland's and Captain Sandford's 40,000.

The Proprietors of East Jersey from the seat of government, in Elizabeth Town, wrote to prospective homesteaders, in England, in 1682:

To say anything in the praise or much in the description of a country so well known would seem endless.

The conveniency of situation, temperature of air and fertility of soil is such that there are no less than seven considerable towns, viz.: Shrewsbury, Middletown, Bergen, Newark, Elizabeth Town, Woodbridge and Piscataway, which are well inhabited by a sober and industrious people, who have necessary provisions for themselves and families and for the comfortable entertainment of strangers and travelers; and this colony is experimentally found to agree with English constitutions.

The country is plentifully supplied with lovely springs, rivulets, inland rivers and creeks which fall into the sea and Hudson's River, in which also is much plenty and variety of fish and water fowl.

There is a great variety of oak timber, fit for shipping and masts for ships and other variety of wood, as chestnut, walnut, poplar, cedar, ash, fir, etc., fine for building within the country.

The land or soil varies in goodness and richness, but generally fertile, and with much smaller labor than in England; it produceth plentiful crops of all sorts of English grain besides Indian corn, which the English planters find not only to be of vast increase but very wholesome and good in use; it also produceth good flax and hemp which they now spin and manufacture into linen cloth.

There is sufficient meadow and marsh to their uplands; and the very barrens there, as they are called, are not like some in England; but produceth grass fit for grazing cattle in summer season.

The country is well stored with wild deer, conies and wild fowl of several sorts, as turkeys, pigeons, partridges, plover, quails, wild swans, geese, ducks, etc., in great plenty.

For its soil is proper for all industrious husbandmen, and such who by hard labor here, on rack rents, are scarce able to maintain themselves, much less to raise any estate for their children, may with God's Blessing on their labors, live comfortably and provide well for their families.

For carpenters, bricklayers, masons, smiths, millwrights and wheelwrights, bakers, tanners, tailors, weavers, shoemakers, and hatters and all or most handicrafts, labor is much more valued than in these parts.

Gawen Lawrie, Deputy Governor of East Jersey, observed on March 2, 1684:

> Now is the time to settle people here. There is an abundance of provisions, Pork and Beef at 2d per pound, Fish and Fowl Plenty, Oysters, I think would serve all England, Wheat 4 shillings per bushel, Indian wheat 2s 6d per bushell.
>
> It is exceeding good food every way and 2 or 300 fold increase; Sider good and plenty for 1d per quart. Good drink that is made of water and molasses stands in about 2s per Barrel, wholesome like our 8s Beer in England. Good venison, plenty, brought us in at 18d the quarter. Eggs at 3d per Dozen, all things plenty.

Charles Gordon, attracted by the above glowing accounts of Newark and vicinity said, in writing on March 5, 1685, to his cousin, Andrew Irvine, in Edinburgh, Scotland:

> If any pleases to tell me what their scruples are, I shall endeavor to answer them, if servants knew what a Countrey this is for them, and that they may live like Lairds here, I think that they would not be so Shey as they are to come; and during their service they are better used than in any place in America I have seen.
>
> Fishing by the inhabitants is very plentiful; the fish swim so thick in the Creeks and Rivers at Certain seasons of the year that they bail them out of the water with their hands.
>
> Several thousand people are here already, and no want of good company, as in any place in the world. I intend to follow Planting myself, and if I had the small stock here I have in Scotland, with some more servants, I would not go home to Aberdeen, for a Regencie as was proffered me; neither do I intend it; however, hoping to get my own safely over.
>
> We are not troubled here leading our pitts, mucking our Land and Ploughing 3 times; one Ploughing with 4 or 6 oxen at first breaking up with two horses only thereafter, suffices for all; you may judge whether that be easier Husbandrie than in Scotland.

CHAPTER XXIX

The Third Pastorate

THE people were weary of the contentions during the latter part of Rev. Mr. Pierson's pastorate. Therefore it was not surprising that the call was unanimously offered to the one chosen as his successor. He was a veritable shepherd, a leader in whom every trust was reposed, and at the end was "encompassed about by a cloud of witnesses." He was also destined to experience unpleasantly the conflicting sentiments respecting the form of religious government. Pausing at the harvest season, on August 23, 1692, the settlers issued their call in this whole-hearted manner:

> It is consulted and consented, unanimously agreed that Mr. John Pruden should be called to be their Minister; and in Case he should come and settle among them in that Work, they would freely and readily submit themselves to him, and to his Dispensations and Administrations, from Time to Time, in the Discharge of his Ministerial Office and Works, as God shall assist and direct him therein by His Word and Spirit, for their Spiritual Good and Edification.

Born at Milford in 1645, Rev. John Pruden was the son of Rev. Richard Pruden, a Connecticut Puritan. He had preached at Jamaica, L. I., several years but was acquainted with many families in his new charge. Mr. Pruden inherited his father's strong Puritan tendencies and was a classmate of Rev. Mr. Pierson second, at Harvard College. The committee arranging the "treaty" with him was composed of John Ward, Mr. Johnson, John Curtis, Azariah Crane, Jasper Crane, Thomas Luddington and Stephen Bond.

Zachariah Burwell and Ephraim Burwell, for the south end of the town, and Samuel Harrison and Nathaniel Ward for the north end, were superintending the delivery of the minister's firewood on October 28, 1692. The call was promptly accepted by Rev. Mr. Pruden.

The town was in its second quarter of a century. Only a few of the Signers of the Fundamental Agreement were living and they were, for the most part, "the patriarchs of the household." New homes were erected in the outlying country and near the mountain slope large crops were annually harvested from extensive clearings.

The Plume Homestead (about 1710) now Rectory of House of Prayer

Houses first built of hewn timber were changed in appearance by alterations and additions. Incessant demand for firewood and building material cleared many acres of forest growth and Newark was industrious and increasing in population during the last decade of the Seventeenth Century. Though governmental conditions were topsy-turvy, the Newark planters, with fervent religious zeal, prospered as did no others in the province. Rev. Mr. Pruden was well installed in his new home before the winter snows appeared and his wholesome influence was firmly impressed upon the community life. He was in his fifty-fourth year when unable to withstand the dissensions among his people, he tendered his resignation, which was reluctantly accepted. Thus a pastorate of seven years was closed.

"Captain Curtis, Mr. Treat, Mr. Pierson, and Thomas Richards are chosen" at town meeting June 9, 1699, "by a full vote to return our thanks to Rev. Mr. Pruden for his hitherto services amongst us with a signification that we will speedily pay our Arrears due to him by our particular Subscriptions, and by a full Vote we declare our Desire of his Continuance among us and his Service at present in preaching the Word to us, till God shall favor us with some other Supply."

Rev. Jabez Wakeman, who began preaching on trial November 16, 1699, was the fourth pastor. He had unusual strength of physique and intellect, which were markedly shown when he ascended the pulpit stairs on a bright May Sunday in 1700. Just twenty-one years of age, he vigorously applied himself to the parish work. An immediate increase in Meeting House attendance on Sabbath and lecture days followed. His fame as a preacher spread through the provinces. In 1701 his salary was increased from 60 to 80 pounds per annum and ten acres of meadow and sixty acres of upland were also allowed him. One year later "it was voted that there shall be a gallery built at the North End of the Meeting House." The uncertainty of life was brought before the town in a realizing manner while the minister was electrifying all with his illuminating preaching of the Word. An epidemic of dysentery, spreading over the province in the autumn of 1704, invaded the parsonage. The Rev. Mr. Wakeman, stricken with the disease, was tendered every care within human power to bestow. Rev. Mr. Pruden constantly waited on the sufferer. Writing materials were brought to the bedside and the will carefully drawn.

"Brought very low under the afflicting hand of God and not knowing how soon my change and dissolution might happen," wrote the elder clergyman at the young man's dictation, "I commit my soul immortal to God who gave it, to glorify Him and to be glorified by and with Him forever. My frail and corruptible body, made of the dust, I will to be decently buried in hope of glorious resurrection unto eternal life through Jesus Christ my Redeemer and Saviour, who was delivered for my offenses and raised again for my justification, that I may, both soul and body, glorify God forever." Rev. Mr. Wakeman died on October 8, 1704, at the age of twenty-six years. Samuel, a son two years of age, was also taken on October 29, 1704, by the same disease. Rev. Mr. Pruden officiated at the funeral services. The remains of the minister were first interred in the Burying Ground and later transferred to the yard of the First Presbyterian church. Four days after the young minister's death, at the town meeting on October 12, 1704, "it is agreed upon by vote that we will pay Mr. Wakeman's Salary for this Year as we paid the Last Year, or by the last Year's Rate." This was not the only provision made for the young widow. Nearly every home contributed to her comfort while she remained in Newark.

Severe winter weather prevailed during the first decade of the Eighteenth Century, and because of the limited means for providing bodily warmth, the suffering among the children and the infirm was at times almost unbearable. Late in November, 1704, the thermometer registered at zero and lower, and there was no abatement of the temperature till the thaw came at the end of January. A freak condition of the weather was on April 5, 1708, when the cold was so intense that water thrown upon the ground at noon turned into ice.

Contrary to this unusual atmospheric condition was the mild winter of 1714, when, in February, wild flowers (and there were plenty of them) were picked in the woods and "rye was in the ear" on April 10. In the following year, 1715, a multitude of locusts swooped upon the town. They made so much noise, declared those then living, that the bells on the cows could not be heard.

Rev. Nathaniel Bowers was installed fifth pastor in the autumn of 1710, but he survived only six years. He died in August, 1716, in the forty-third year of his age and in the fiftieth year of the settlement. While he was pastor the second Meeting House was erected and the town incorporated by Queen Anne (1713). The edifice was built of freestone, forty-four feet square and surmounted with a belfry. The bell was placed later. Thirty years passed before the interior, having a seating capacity of 1,000, was completed. This ancient edifice was the rallying point of patriots in the struggle for national freedom, serving also as a temple of justice in its final days of usefulness.

The Second Meeting House

Rev. Jedidiah Buckingham appeared as a pastoral candidate during a portion of 1716 and 1717. His strong Puritan preaching alienated many of the congregation, but Rev. Mr. Pruden remained his staunch friend. The differences manifested in the second pastorate were now sharply defined. Presbyterianism was the form of church government desired by the people at the river, while nearly every family in the mountain inclined toward Congregationalism. It is not improbable that Rev. Mr. Pruden preached there before the young man arrived in the settlement. One can picture the scene on a quiet Sunday morning, the roadway but a bridle path, over which trod the elder and younger clergymen to officiate at Sabbath Day services in the "Mountains." The elder was three score and ten and the younger just arrived at manhood's estate, with his life's work waiting for his touch. The place of worship is unknown, but if it chanced to be a barn or in the open air the spirit of worship was as sincere as human heart could express. And so the First Church of Orange came into existence about 1718 as a separate parish the first offshoot from the parent organization. Rev. Mr. Buckingham was born at Saybrook, Conn., October 2, 1696, and was the third son of Thomas Buckingham, Jr. He graduated at Yale College in 1714, and was only twenty-two years of age when he settled at the Mountain. Five months after the birth of his son, which occurred October 14, 1719, the young minister died suddenly while visiting at Norwalk, Conn., where he was buried. Over his grave a memorial was placed, with this epitaph engraved thereon:

Here lyeth
the body of
Mr. Jedidiah Buckingham,
late preacher of the Gospel
at the west part of Newark
in East Jersey, who departed
this life March 28, 1720
aetatis (suae) 24.

Rev. Mr. Pruden lived to the age of 80 years. His remains are buried in the First Presbyterian Church Yard. The Mountain Society flourished, drawing its membership from a radius of ten miles. The first Meeting House was erected on land purchased of Samuel Wheeler, in 1720, and was located in the centre of the highway now known as Main Street. The original foundations, unearthed in 1904, were laid about 200 feet east of Cone Street. The Rev. Daniel Taylor was installed as the successor of Rev. Mr. Buckingham, but there is no record of the ceremony. Mr. Taylor was prominent in public affairs, and served the people in writing wills, deeds of land, and other documents. The society later adopted the name of the Second Presbyterian Church of Newark and in 1811 was incorporated as the First Presbyterian Church of Orange. In 1869 the 150th anniversary of the parish was observed. Including the present pastor eleven ministers have occupied the office.

CHAPTER XXX

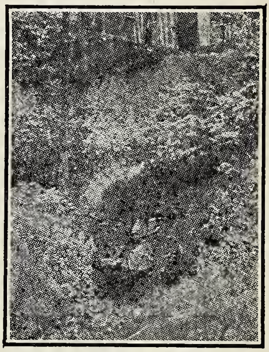
Mining Copper and a Sunday Harvest

PRESBYTERIAN form of church government was instituted in the settlement by the river when the Rev. Joseph Webb was installed sixth pastor of the Meeting House on October 22, 1719. This year also marked the discovery of copper on the estate of Arent Schuyler, near the Passaic River and opposite Second River (now Belleville). Over 1,386 tons of ore were sent to the Bristol Copper and Brass Works in England. As the Crown would not permit working out of the ore in this country it was shipped across the seas as rapidly as mined and the product returned to the operator, after a long wait. This led to the establishment of a number of forges without knowledge of the Crown officials, and various useful articles of iron and copper were manufactured by the colonists. Copper was discovered later on the land of John Dod, in the section now included in East Orange. The opening was on the Second River, east of Brighton Avenue. A deed dated October 8, 1735, preserved in the Dodd family, "grants free liberty to work the mines on the property of John Dod for the sum of fifty pounds current Money of this Province." Gideon Van Winkle and Johannes Cowman received the grant for twenty-five years. Naturally these discoveries created no end of excitement and were the cause of an increasing population, metallurgists and others being attracted to the town. The mail between New York and Philadelphia was delivered once each week in the summer of 1729, and every fortnight in the winter by the post rider, who leisurely made the trip, stopping at taverns for refreshment and rest, and to gossip. This unsatisfactory service continued till 1754, when Benjamin Franklin, appointed Superintendent of the Mails, gave notice in October that until

Christmas the post would leave the two cities three times a week, at 8 o'clock A.M. and arrive the next day at 5 o'clock, thirty-three hours being the most rapid transit between the two commercial centres. There were only six post offices in the State, in 1791, one being in Newark.

The quiet of the town life was shocked by an occurrence in the late summer of 1733.

Prospects were bright for reaping bountiful harvests and the husbandmen were happy over the expected rich yield. Rain clouds appeared during a certain week in September and fears were expressed for the safety of the grain standing in stacks upon a number of farms. Among the town leaders, and a large land owner, was Colonel Josiah Ogden, son of David Ogden and Elizabeth Swaine Ogden. He possessed a strong personality, was respected for his good qualities, and feared for his temper. He had represented Newark in the General Assembly and was "looked up to" as a man of influence.


Copper Mine, in East Orange

Flashes of lightning and the rumble of thunder foretold more rain on an eventful September Sabbath morning. The Colonel, scanning the sky, ordered out his hired men, horses, and oxen. The good folk of Newark who passed the estate on their way to the morning devotions spread the news through the town.

Could it be possible? Did their eyes deceive them? Labor in the field was being pursued with all the vim of week-day activity! The people stared in wonder at this violation of the moral law. As the rain drops fell the last load of grain was drawn into the barn and the Colonel, breathless but cheerful, was called upon to prepare for a worse storm gathering at the Meeting House.

Few of the congregation heard the sermon preached by Rev. Mr. Webb that day. Divine worship gave way for the moment to consideration of the awful act. How would the town authorities proceed? This was the question uppermost in the minds of all as they sat at the frugal noon-day meal (it was a sin to serve warm food on Sunday). What would happen to town morals if the Colonel was not brought to book for this desecration of the Lord's Day? was another question frequently asked by the town men.

Dramatic must have been the scene at the Meeting House when the case was duly considered. The committee handling it decreed that Neighbor Ogden had fallen from grace and public censure administered by the town pastor was the prescribed form of punishment.

Proud Colonel Ogden, when acquainted with the result of the conference, was humiliated. Rev. Mr. Webb refrained from participation in the discussion of the offender's sin, for he enjoyed intimate terms of friendship with him, and often broke bread at the mansion where Ogden's hospitality was tested on innumerable occasions. Now he was to offer the rebuke which would sting and rankle within the breast of Newark's distinguished son.

How this quiet man of God felt his inability to meet the situation! Eschewing strife, always the "gentleman," he suffered mental tortures as he pronounced publicly the words of reproach upon one of his supporters and counsellors.

The Colonel declared he would never set his foot in the Meeting House again. He was the enemy of all who participated in his ignominious arraignment and he would spend treble the cost of the summer's crops in securing redress for his injured feelings. Oh, the bitterness of it all! High he held his head, higher than ever before, as he went among the townspeople, bowing stiffly to his supporters and ignoring his opponents. The controversy raged; leading men of the Meeting House offered the olive branch, but he would have no communication with them. He was biding his time. An appeal was made to the Synod. The Presbyterian Church was not very strong at this period and the leaders appreciated that a blow had been struck at its very foundation. More to heal the wound than to consider ecclesiastical law, the decision of the Meeting House Society was reversed by the Synod.

The trip to Philadelphia was by stage coach, but those active in the dispute counted not the sacrifice of time or money. The vindication was the beginning of a well-laid program. Ogden proceeded to organize a parish of the Anglican Church, and Rev. John Beach, a Connecticut Episcopalian, was invited to conduct services for the people pledging allegiance to the Church of England. Another furor was created and the tempest continued till human argument spent its force. Strong sermons were preached by the visiting divine and apprehension was felt for the spiritual safety of the congregation assembling at the Meeting House. Rev. Mr. Webb was unequal to the task of replying to the Episcopal darts, and the Rev. Dr. Jonathan Dickinson, of Elizabeth Town, was selected to controvert the power of logic advanced. This added fuel to the fire, and how it spluttered and blazed!

Trinity Episcopal Church in Colonial Days

Dr. Dickinson took for his text one Sabbath morning this sentence from the seventh verse of the seventh chapter of St. Mark: "Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." The sermon was the most widely discussed of any preached in Newark. Printed in pamphlet form it was sent broadcast through the colonies. The New England Weekly Journal published in Boston contained this advertisement:

JUST PUBLISHED

The Reasonableness of Nonconformity to the Church of England in Point of Worship. A Second Defence of a Sermon Preached at Newark, June 2, 1736. Intitled "The Vanity of Human Institutions in the Worship of God. Against the Exceptions of Mr. John Beach, in his Appeal to the Unprejudiced. Done in the form of a Dialogue wherein Mr. Beach's Arguments are all expressed in his own words. By Jonathan Dickinson, M. A. Sold by Kneeland & Green in Queen Street.

Rev. Mr. Webb, figuratively, was tossed about in the maelstrom of public opinion. Unhappily he closed his pastorate. His resignation was accepted by the Synod in 1736, and he departed with little sympathy from the people whom he served so faithfully. He met his death in 1741 by drowning at Saybrook in Connecticut. The Colonel had secured a reversal of town meeting judgment, indirectly caused the dismissal of the one administering the rebuke, and had the satisfaction of inaugurating a flourishing parish of another denomination—Trinity Episcopal Church.

Ample means were furnished by an influential and growing congregation for building the edifice, of freestone, on the north end of the Training Ground, now Military Park, in 1743. The identical tower stands to-day and is the oldest physical structure in Newark. It is 95 feet in height and 25 feet square. The main edifice was 63 by 45 feet in size and 27 feet in height. The charter, bearing the seal of George II, is dated February 10, 1746.

There were then four churches in the original settlement.

The settlers at Second River (now Belleville) had established a Dutch Church, the one in Orange was prospering under the Congregational form of government, and the first Meeting House was strongly Presbyterian. Colonel Ogden continued in the enjoyment of his honor as founder of Trinity Church for twenty years, till 1763. He died in the esteem of nearly all the surviving townsmen who combated him on that memorable Sabbath morning, when the community was rudely disturbed by the defiance of his harvest spirit.

This simple engraving was placed upon the tombstone over the burial place at the entrance of the church Colonel Ogden served so faithfully:

Here Lyes Interred
ye body of
COL. JOSIAH OGDEN,
Who died May 17th 1763
In the 84th year of his age

CHAPTER XXXI

Settlers Rise Against Landlord Tyranny

ESSEX COUNTY was in a tempest for about ten years in the middle of the Eighteenth Century over the long-disputed land titles between owners and Proprietors. Newark was the scene of nearly all the encounters, and blood was shed upon more than one occasion. The animosities continued till the dawn of American Independence.

Though an act of the Assembly prohibited the purchase of land from the Indians and only through the Proprietors could titles be perfected, a town meeting on October 2, 1699, discussed fearlessly, and without molestation, the acquisition of more territory direct from the natives. The influx of Scotch and other immigrants in the latter part of the Seventeenth Century was responsible for the occupation of nearly all the available farm area in the two tracts from the river to the mountain.

The settlers were determined to act independently of the Proprietors. Their government was weakening, anyway, it was argued, and the time was not very remote when the Crown would control and the people he permitted to conduct their affairs in a more liberal manner. This was the result of the meeting:

> First—It was agreed by the generality of the Town that they would endeavor to make a Purchase of a Tract of Land lying Westward of our Bounds, to the South Branch of Passaic River; and such of the Town as do contribute to the purchasing of the s'd Land shall have their Proportion according to their Contribution.
>
> 2ndly—that Mr. Pierson and Ensign Johnson are chosen to go and treat with the Proprietors about the same, to obtain a Grant.

Negotiations were accordingly made with the "heathen Indians," for the land described as being "westward or northwest of Newark; within the compass of the Passaic River, and so southwest unto the Minnisink Path viz.: all lands as yet unpurchased of the heathen." The deed was executed in March, 1701; by Loantique, Taphow, Manshum and other Indians, in accordance with a request of a town meeting held September 3, 1701, when articles of agreement were adopted by 100 principal men of the town, and one woman.

These were subsequently known as the "Articles of the First Committee." A new committee was selected to look after the town's interests. John Treat, Joseph Crane, Joseph Harrison, George Harrison, Eliphalet Johnson, John Morris and John Cooper were appointed, with full authority, to "treat, bargain and agree with such Indians as they find to be the right owners thereof by their diligent inquiry, the major part of the committee to have full power to act." The sum of 130 pounds, York currency, was paid for the land, which, with a later purchase, extended from Swinefield

Arent Schuyler Mansion overlooking Passaic River (about 1735)

Bridge on the south to a point near Little Falls on the north, the Passaic River and the mountain being the western and eastern boundaries, respectively. The Proprietors, in April, 1702, vacated the government, but not their rights, to Queen Anne.

By an act of the Assembly in November, 1703, after Lord Cornbury became Governor, all Indian purchases not made by the Proprietors before that time were declared null and void, unless grants for them were obtained within six months. All who thereafter made purchases of the Indians, except Proprietors, were to forfeit forty shillings for every acre so purchased. The settlers were not deterred by this mandatory act. They went about their every-day affairs unconcernedly, attending with regularity the Meeting House on the Sabbath, and each season reaping bountiful crops from their Indian purchases till 1744. The Proprietors were now making life very uncomfortable for them by demanding payment on the broad acres under cultivation from the mountain westward to the Passaic River. The deed, destroyed in a fire which burned Jonathan Pierson's house in Newark on March 7, 1744, hastened the settlers to defend their titles. One of the prominent persons interceding for them was Rev. Daniel Taylor, pastor of the Mountain Meeting House, who with Samuel Harrison of the district secured a new deed from the Indians, signed March 14, 1744, by King Quiehtoe, King Tischenokam, Shaptoe and Vaupus, descendants of the Sagamores. Witnesses to the instrument were Isaac Van Gieson, Francis Cook, Rev. Mr. Taylor, and Michael W. Vreelandt. The Proprietors would not recognize the titles, nor had they the old ones. Now, however, there was a stronger pretext for taking these homestead tracts, occupied over two score years by a God-fearing people. Samuel Baldwin was arrested on his land by the King's officers while sorting saw logs on September 19, 1745, and brought to the Newark jail on Broad Street, near Market Street. The party was accompanied by a crowd of angry neighbors. Shouts of derision were continually heard as the procession passed along the Indian trail. An official account is herewith given of the acts committed upon that eventful day:

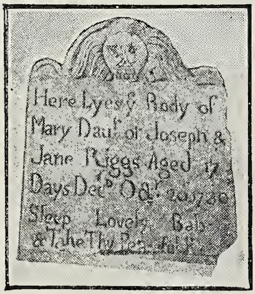
> Men Armed with Clubs, Axes, & Crow Bars, came in a riotous & tumultuous Manner, to Gaol of the County of Essex, & having broke it open took from thence One Samuel Baldwin, committed on an Action of Trespass, wherein he had refused to give Bail or enter an Appearance.
>
> These riotous People boasted of the great Numbers they could bring together on any Occasion & gave out many threatening expressions agt. the Persons that sho'd endeavour to punish them for this, their Crime, saying if any of them were taken they would come to his Relief with twice the Number they had & bring with them 100 Indians.

Well did the Proprietors time their action. It was the season when the settlers were drawing wood up the lanes to their back doors, harvesting crops, and in other ways preparing for the long winter of cold and snow. The Proprietors thought the opposition would not be very determined, but they failed to reckon with that lofty spirit, born of the Puritan régime, and constantly abiding in the community life. They failed also to perceive that the dislike of English aristocracy and its domineering acts, though long endured, was now chafing under a restraint, attempted in a most arbitary manner.

Depositions were taken in the autumn by Joseph Bonnel, wherein the settlers, asserting their claims, denied the right of the Proprietors to compel them to repurchase land lawfully secured from the Indians.

Governor Lewis Morris "was so justly apprehensive," reads an account of the period, "of the dangerous Consequences, of so open and notorious a Contempt of His Majesty's authority, & the Laws of the Land, that he thought the aid of the Legislature necessary to prevent them & therefore recommended, in the strongest Terms, to the Assembly, the granting of such Aid." The Governor, on October 18, "issued his Warrant directed to the Sheriff of the Co. of Essex, commanding him to make Diligent Search for & to apprehend the sd. Rioters & thereby farther command.g all Officers & others of his Majesty's Liege Subjects, to be aiding & assisting to the sd. Sheriff in the Execution of the sd. Warrant."

The following well-known citizens were taken into custody at that time: Nehemiah Baldwin, Joseph Pierson, Daniel Williams, Nathaniel Williams, Eliezer Lamson, Gamaliel Crane, John Tompkins, Abraham Riker, William Williamson, Ebenezer Farrand, Stephen Young, Thomas Sergeant, Thomas Gardner, Job Crane, Robert Young, Jonathan Squire, Robert Ward, John Vincent, Johannes Van Winckle, Hendrick Jacobus, Thomas Williams, Joseph Lawrence, Levi Vincent, Jr., Samuel Crowell, William Crane, Samuel Stevens, and Elihu Ward.

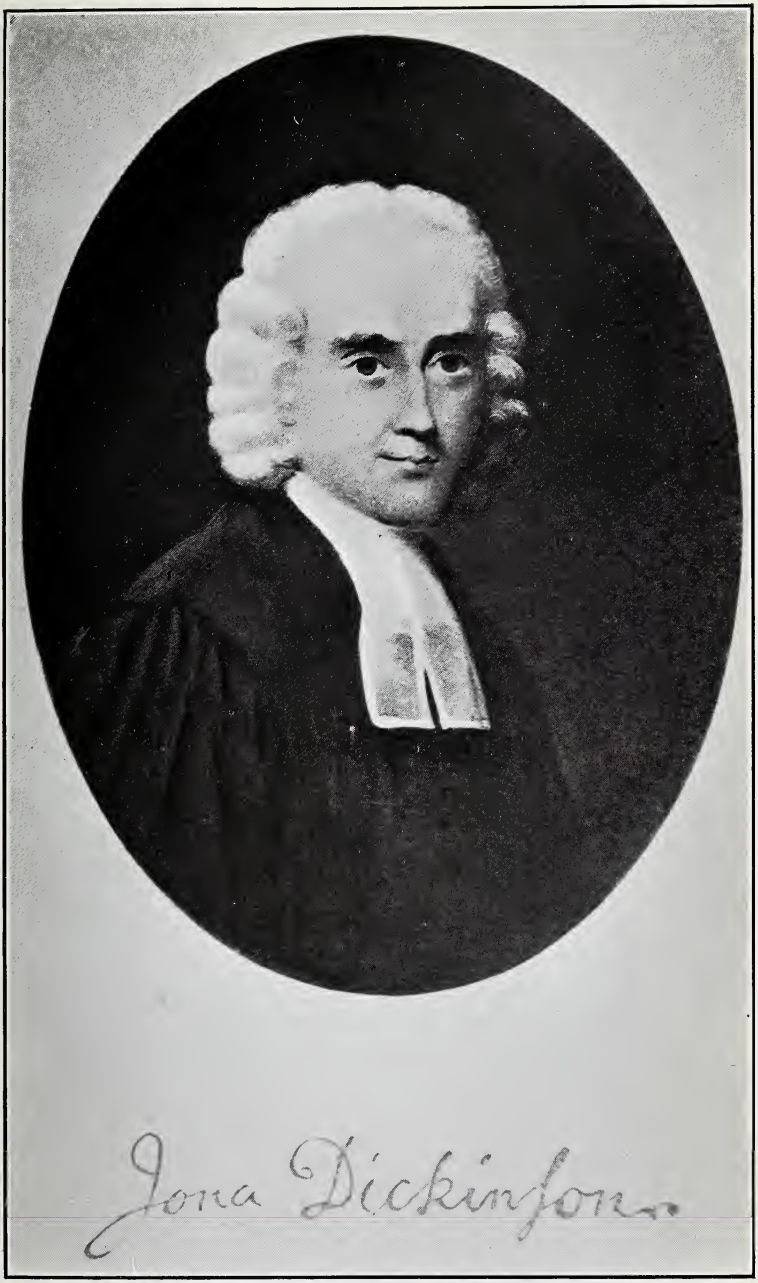


Tombstone in Old Burying Ground

Fear of arrest and imprisonment, even for a long period, did not alarm the rioters. They had Rev. Mr. Taylor as their chief counselor.

He even encouraged the people to form an association and purchase more land of the Indians. This was done in 1745, the holdings obtained, as the Proprietors sneeringly asserted, "for the valuable consideration of five shillings and some bottles of rum . . . from Indians who claimed no right, and told them that they had none; but no matter for that—it was enough that they were Indians and they had their deed."

Rev. Mr. Taylor in reply wrote his famous pamphlet of forty-eight pages, entitled "A Brief Vindication of the Purchasers Against the Proprietors in a Christian Manner." Robert Young, Thomas Sergeant, and Nehemiah Baldwin were arrested for rioting on January 15, 1745. As the sheriff and citizens called to his assistance were taking the prisoners before the Court for trial another outbreak oc-



Jona Dickinson

Rev. Jonathan Dickinson of Elizabeth Town

curred. This is told in the New York *Weekly Post Boy* of January 20:

> We have just now received the following Account of a very Extraordinary Riot at Newark on Thursday last, viz.: The Day before one Nehemiah Baldwin, with two others, were apprehended there by Order of the Governor and Council for being concerned in a former Riot and committed to Gaol.
>
> In the Morning one of them offered to give Bail, and the Sheriff for that Purpose took him out in order to carry him to the Judge, but on their way thither a great Number of Persons appeared armed with Cudgels, coming down from the back Settlements, who immediately rescued the Prisoner in a very violent Manner, contrary to his own Desire.
>
> Upon this the Sheriff retreated to the gaol, where he raised 30 Men of the Militia, with their Officers, in order to guard it; but by two o'clock in the Afternoon the Mob being increased to about 300 strong, marched with the utmost Intrepidity to the Prison, declaring that if they were fired on, they would kill every Man; and after breaking through the Guard, wounded and being wounded, they got to the Gaol, which they broke open, setting at Liberty all the prisoners they could find, as well as Debtors and others.
>
> Then they marched off in Triumph, using many Threatening expressions against all those who had assisted the Authority. Several of the guard, as well as that of the Mob, were much wounded and bruised, and 'tis thought one of the latter is past Recovery. What may be the Consequence of this Affair is not easy to guess.

The people returned to their homes in an orderly manner, those living in the back country going by way of what is now Market Street, and the highway through the Oranges to the point near the Meeting House, where John Cunditt, a rioter, conducted the public house or tavern. His license was granted six years previously. Good cheer was dispensed and huzzas were given time and again for the people and their rights

While the Governor and his council were considering the granting of a general pardon for the rioters, West Jersey's aggrieved settlers also arose in their might. The Proprietors seized upon the 100,000 acre grant in Hunterdon County, and encouraged by Newark's resistance they, too, stoutly contested the dispossession. The sheriff informed the court that he had seen ten or a dozen men riding continuously from and to Newark, Elizabeth Town, and other places, and it was their purpose, he believed, to unite all in opposition to the Proprietors. John Hamilton, who succeeded Governor Morris, upon the latter's death, attempted to quiet the insurrectionists by admonishing them of the dangerous consequences liable to follow their treasonable actions. Rioters held sway in Bergen County on August 5, 1746. This was followed by another Essex County outbreak one month later.

John Burnet, who held land in the disputed western Essex section, was raided very unceremoniously on a late summer day and ousted from his possession because he was too friendly with the Proprietors. "A Multitude of People," reads an account of the affair, "said to be of those called the Newark Rioters, had, in a forcible Manner, turned out of Possession sev.l People that were settled on a Tract of Land in Essex County, called John Burnet's 2000d acre tract, & put other People in Poss'ion of the Places they were settled on, & that Sundry of the People guilty of those riots were indicted by the Grand Jury of the County of Essex at the Court which began there 4th Day Sept., 1746." Scarcely a county in the colony was unaffected by the disturbance. Dissatisfaction was everywhere expressed.

Stay of proceedings against the persons engaged in rioting, tumults and other disorders were recommended by the Legislature and authorized by the Governor, on February 18, 1747. Those guilty of the above acts were to receive pardon if they agreed to abide by provincial laws, an opportunity for so acting being given from March 25 to October 1, 1748.

The contestants were without a leader since the death of Rev. Mr. Taylor on January 8, 1747, a month before the Governor issued his order. Conferences were frequently held at Cunditt's Tavern in the mountain district and in other sections of the county. Gradually the opposition to the Proprietors was strengthened. The executive committee of nine, representing the land owners, sent broadcast a pamphlet in August, 1747, giving their side of the case, now attracting attention in every colony in America. Widow Catherine Zenger was the printer, her office being on Stone Street in New York City. The writing was believed to have been produced by Rev. Mr. Taylor, and was probably one of his last efforts in behalf of his people.

Individuals seeking pardon were ordered to enroll their names for examination on September 29, 1748, two days before the expiration of the time limit. Rioters numbering 200 or more, therefore, appeared before Commissioners Uzal Ogden and Matthias Hetfield, appointed by the Governor to administer the oath of allegiance. Only fourteen, however, promised to renounce the cause for which they had been fighting. The others would not desist till their rights were restored.

Sheriff Chetwood imprisoned Amos Roberts in the Newark jail as the leader of the up-county rioters on Monday, November 28, charging him with high treason. Discontented land owners came down the mountain passes in large numbers during the late afternoon, determined to liberate the prisoners. John Styles, deputy sheriff, believed to be in possession of the key to the jail, heard a commotion out of doors at "early candle light," and upon opening the door to investigate the cause, was hurled unceremoniously into the roadway by the mob.

Mrs. Styles was locked in her kitchen, so that she could not give the alarm. According to a witness of the affair, Bethuel Pierson, afterward a deacon in the Meeting House at the Mountain, and a member of the Committee on Observation in 1774, cut the nails off the hinges of the oaken door leading to the jail. Styles, in his testimony, stated that "after they had broke the Gaol & Rescued the said Roberts They went off Huzzawing but not for King George, as they had done at former Breakings of the Gaol," and that he did not hear the King's name mentioned once by them in their "huzzawing."

The disputes were finally transferred to the courts, where they made the longest case of record, and are known as "The Long Bill in Chancery."

One of the last of the riotous acts was committed early in November, 1749, when Abraham Phillips, at Horse Neck (now Caldwell) was removed from his home and the torch applied to part of his property. Nearly all the rioters pleaded guilty at the June term of the court in 1755, and compelled to furnish bail of 100 pounds for their good behavior during the succeeding three years. Ten years of persistent effort were for naught. The settlers lost their homes and the suffering from the resultant poverty was acute. The Proprietors were the victors, but if they derived any real satisfaction in taking away the homes and sending adrift the men, women, and children the recorder of the period failed to testify.

CHAPTER XXXII

College of New Jersey in Newark

DURING the pastorate of Rev. Aaron Burr the Meeting House Society, metamorphosed into a Presbyterian organization, was separated forever from civil control. Indeed for thirty years or more this religious form was in vogue, till June 7, 1753, when Governor Belcher granted the new charter. No more would the minister's salary, firewood and other necessaries of life be solemnly voted upon at annual meeting of all the people. That act was now associated with the historical past.

Serving one year as a candidate at his own request, Rev. Mr. Burr was on January 25, 1737, duly installed into office by the Presbytery of East Jersey. Just arrived at the age of twenty-one, slight of stature, studiously inclined, he possessed scholarly attainments far in advance of his years. Large congregations were attracted by the brilliancy of his preaching and his interpretation of the Scriptures was considered marvelous. He held spellbound for an hour or more those assembled at the Meeting House each Sabbath.

In his intense desire to be of service to his people in the matter of mental equipment, he opened a school for the higher education of young men. A fluent Latin scholar, he wrote a grammar in that language, which became a popular text-book.

Simultaneously a wave of material prosperity swept over the community, its spirit was uplifted, and the young pastor, the moving force of it all, entered heartily into every plan for public improvement; but his chief desire, next to preaching

The Burr Parsonage on a site in William Street, near Broad Street the Gospel, was gratified when he associated himself with Rev. Jonathan Dickinson, Rev. John Pierson (son of the second Rev. Abraham Pierson), Rev. Ebenezer Pemberton, and a number of laymen, in organizing the College of New Jersey, now Princeton University.

The first charter was granted on October 22, 1746, by John Hamilton, president of His Majesty's Council of New Jersey, and acting Governor, following the decease of Governor Morris. Rev. Mr. Dickinson was chosen President in the last week of May, 1747, at Elizabeth Town, and Rev. Caleb Smith, who studied divinity with him, and ordained a Presbyterian clergyman in the preceding April, became the tutor or usher. The young man was, on November 30, 1748, installed pastor of the Meeting House Society at Newark Mountains (now Orange). Miss Martha Dickinson, daughter of his preceptor, and a bride of a few months, presided with grace and dignity over the parsonage.

The tutor acted as President of the college after Rev. Mr. Dickinson's death, which occurred on October 7, 1747. Later the institution was moved to Newark. The eight young men composing the student body were accommodated in homes near the Meeting House.

Commencement exercises, announced for November 9, 1748, attracted visitors (divines and others) to town, and the day was memorable, marking as it did the graduation of the first class of the now famed university.

The Board of Trustees reorganized in the morning after Governor Belcher, patron of learning, presented a new charter with liberal powers for conducting the college. The record states that when the members were duly sworn into office, "the Rev. Mr. Burr was unanimously chosen President of the college and the vote of the Trustees being made known to him, he was pleased modestly to accept the same and took the oath of office required by the charter."

The sexton, alert and appreciative of the solemn duty devolving upon him of ringing the Meeting House bell punctually at the hour announced, was for the moment an object of much concern. Only a limited number of families counted timepieces among their worldly collections and the sun dial noted the fleeting hours in the majority of homes.

Promptly did the people respond to the summons to the sanctuary. Men wore lace at throat and wrists, knee trousers, silk stockings (some were woolen), gold or silver shoe buckles, coat cut to reveal the variegated waistcoat, and the cocked hat. A few had rapiers at their side and all appeared with powdered hair which was "clubbed" in a queue at the back. The women, as a rule, dressed quieter, their gowns being of rustling silk, cambric, or coarser material. Dress of the masculine sex was at the height of its extreme effeminancy in the period preceding the Revolutionary War.

The sexton, standing in the centre of the main aisle, and holding the bell-rope in his hands, gave it a final tug. He then silently departed, taking his position near the entrance.

As the college officials mounted the rostrum the audience respectfully arose and a long prayer was offered by President Burr. Announcements were made and the morning exercises concluded with the reading of the charter.

In the afternoon the commencement exercises were held. The record states that "the President delivered a handsome and elegant oration, His Excellency, the Governor, was pleased to accept of a degree of Master of Arts, the young men responded with the customary scholastic disputations and all received the degree of Bachelor of Arts." The salutatory oration was given by Mr. Thane.

Richard Stockton, a jurist of note in a few years and the only member of the class taking up the legal profession, was a New Jersey Signer of the Declaration of Independence and a martyr to that patriotic duty. The other members, Enos Ayres, Benjamin Chestnut, Hugo Henry, Israel Reed, and Daniel Thane became clergymen.

While on a visit at Stockbridge, Mass., Rev. Mr. Burr met Miss Esther Edwards, daughter of the Rev. Jonathan Edwards, and, after a courtship of three days, their engagement was announced. In a month Miss Edwards, who was nineteen years of age, and her mother were on their way to Newark, where they arrived on June 27, 1752. Two days later, on Monday, June 28, the marriage ceremony was performed, and the home was established at the parsonage near the point where William Street enters Broad.

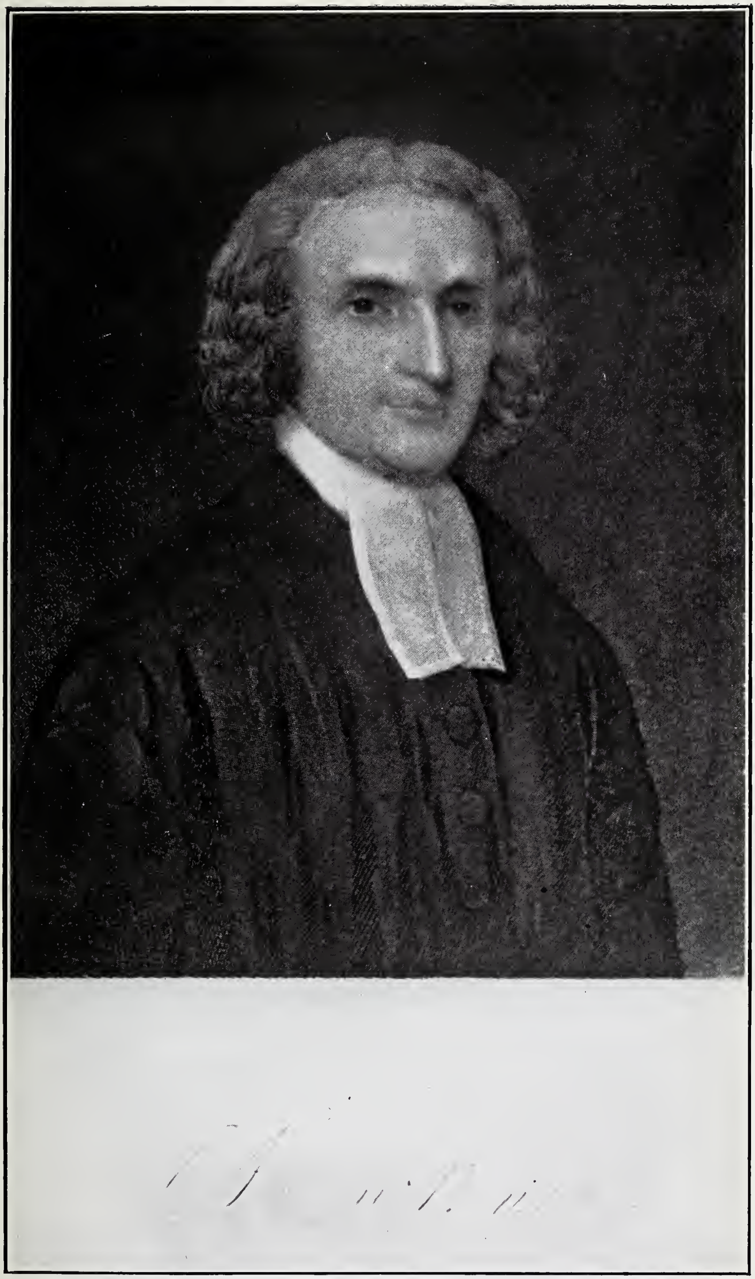
"She exceeded most of her sex," writers of the period testify, "in the beauty of her person as well as behaviour and conversation. . . . Her genius was more than common. . . . She possessed an uncommon degree of wit and vivacity, which yet was consistent with pleasantness and good nature. . . . In short, she seemed to please one of Dr. Burr's tastes and character, in whom she was exceedingly happy. Her religion did not cast a gloom over her mind and made her cheerful and happy, and rendered the thought of death transporting."

Rev. Mr. Burr resigned his pastoral office in 1755, after a notable service of nearly twenty years. His undivided attention was then given to college work. In 1756 Princeton was selected as a permanent home for the institution. There "Old Nassau" has since remained, and associated with it are hallowed memories of a host—faculty and student body—which has contributed bountifully to the world's advancement.

Upon his return to Elizabeth Town from a visit to the Edwards home at Stockbridge, in August, 1757, President Burr was nearly prostrated by an indisposition. Notwithstanding his impaired physical condition, he rode across the country, six miles or more, to Orange, where he hastened to mourn and to console with the Rev. Caleb Smith just bereaved of his wife. Mr. Burr preached the funeral sermon and then continued his journey to Philadelphia.

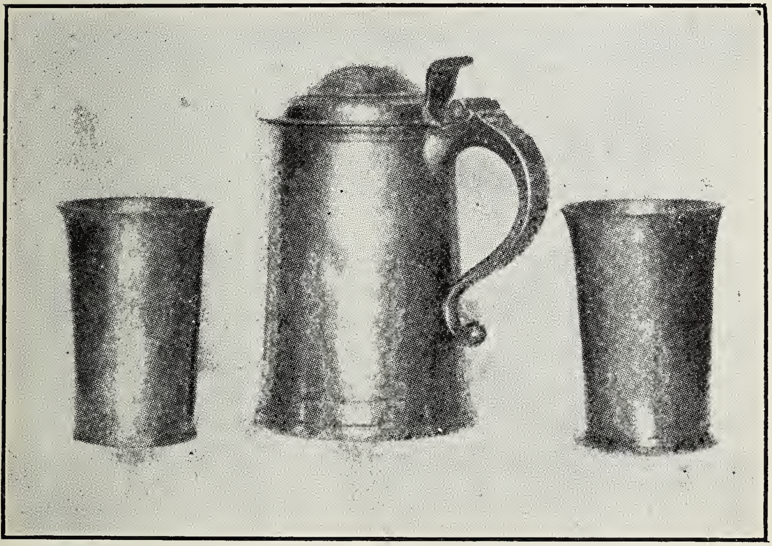
In September he was afflicted with a nervous fever, and on the 24th succumbed at the age of forty-one years. Mrs. Burr died on April 7, 1758. Two children, one named for the illustrious father, were born to them.

An admiring eulogist thus declaims Rev. Mr. Burr's virtues: "His piety eclipsed all his other accomplishments.



Rev. Aaron Burr, President of the College of New Jersey

He was steady in his faith, unfluctuating in principle, ardent in devotion, deaf to temptation, open to the motives of grace, without pride, without ostentation, full of God, evacuated of self, having his conversation in heaven, seeing through the veil of mortality the high destiny of man, breathing a spiritual life, and offering by a perpetual holocaust adoration and praise."



Part of Pewter Communion Service used in Mountain Meeting House (now Orange) in 1770

The New York *Mercury* of Monday, October 10, 1757, contained this notice of President Burr's death:

Nassau Hall, New Jersey, September 29th, 1757. On Monday last was interred Rev. Mr. Aaron Burr, President of the college. He died on the 24th inst., in the 41st year of his age. His funeral was attended by several ministers, all the students, and a large number of neighboring inhabitants. Universal was the grief on the melancholy occasion; and the loss of so valuable a man diffuses a general sorrow among all ranks of people. He was born at Fairfield, in Connecticut, and descended from one of the most considerable families in New England. His education he had at Yale College in New Haven and was reputed one of the best scholars in his class. He offered himself to an examination as a candidate for the Dean's bounty, and was adjudged worthy to enjoy that benefaction.

Then follows an account of his settlement in Newark and his presidency of the College of New Jersey:

> By his pupils he was beloved as a friend, and like a father revered and honored. In promoting the prosperity of the seminary, over which he presided, he was discouraged by no disappointment, but of unwearied assiduity and inflexible resolution. By his pious instruction and example, his affectionate addresses and gentle discipline he initiated the students as well into the school of Jesus as into the literature of Greece and Rome, and ennured even youth in full luxury of blood to fly the infectious world, and tread the paths of virtue. . . .
>
> In him the Churches have lost a distinguished divine, the College a learned and faithful head, the poor a liberal, beneficent friend, his lady the best of husbands and the commonwealth an incorruptible patriot.

CHAPTER XXXIII

Approaching the Revolutionary War

AN AGITATION over the iniquitous stamp act was stirring the colonists to the point of rebellion in 1765. The English government, desiring to increase its revenue, laid a heaven burden upon the subjects living on American soil, in the form of a tax upon articles used in the daily life. An aroused public spirit over this scheme created the first organized movement against the Crown. An assembly of colonists convened in New York on October 7, 1765, and ordered a protest against the imposition of the tax sent broadcast through the land and to England.

Stamps were sent by the English authorities to the various provincial headquarters and were placed on sale on November 1. The people protested strongly. Church bells were tolled, emblems of mourning were displayed, and the men gathered in public places where the oppressive measure was discussed. Few of the stamps were purchased. The act was repealed.

Afterward another tax was placed upon tea. Window glass and other commodities were also listed for taxation by the English authorities.

The town centennial year was marked by the reception of a stalwart patriot-preacher among the leaders in thought and action, when Rev. Jedidiah Chapman was installed minister of the Mountain Society on July 22, 1766.

Commodious houses of sandstone and frame construction and a few stores and other buildings were evidences of the progressive spirit. The churches were sustaining the worship of God with piety and regularity. Free Masonry recently secured a foothold in the organization of St. John's Lodge, No. 1, F. and A. M., of New Jersey. Instituted on

May 13, 1761, at the Rising Sun Tavern, it was the first grouping of men outside the church and town meeting.

Customs of the people were of the same general character as in the early days. The preparation of meals was at the open fireplace and the household supply of sundry batches of biscuits, bread, loaf cake, and pies (huge ones, two feet in diameter) were baked in the Dutch oven, built of brick, at the side of the fireplace. First the wood was allowed to burn for several hours, then the ashes were carefully withdrawn and the articles prepared by the housewife placed in the evenly heated compartment.

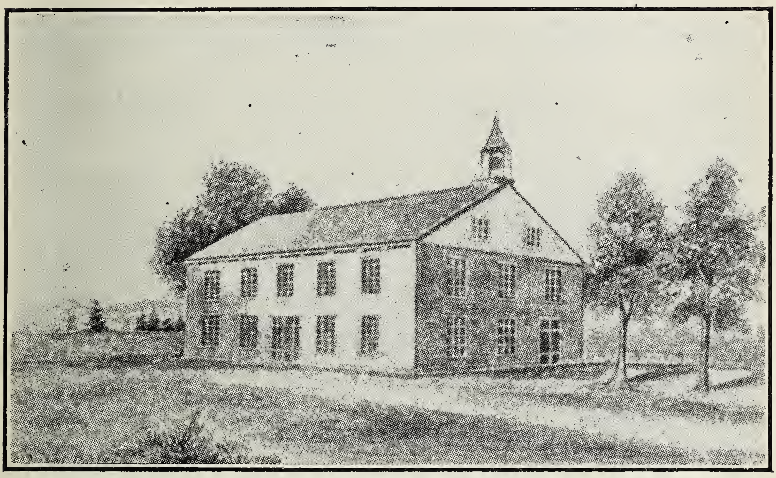
Garden plots furnished a variety of vegetables, among them being early Charlton peas, white and yellow sugar beans, black and lemon carrots, parsnip, Holland spinach, pepper and scurvy grass, cabbage turnip, head and cut salad, drum and savoy cabbage, cucumbers, parsley, scarlet beets, asparagus, mustard, short and long top scarlet radishes. Fruits were plenty and included strawberry, raspberry, seaming caps, white and red gooseberry, white, red, and black currant bushes, and plum and quince trees. The snowball was a favorite bloom of the housewife.

Fennel seed was passed around the pew at Meeting House services and foot warmers were brought by the worshippers, as they had been within the recollection of the "oldest inhabitant." The Puritan custom of retiring soon after sunset and arising at sunrise was observed.

Rev. John Brainerd, the noted and eloquent divine, had given four of the best years of his life at the Meeting House, preaching the gospel with fervency and zeal, and Rev. Dr. Alexander Macwhorter installed as minister of the church July 4, 1759, was displaying his energies in the pastoral, civic, and patriotic welfare of the people with marked ability and success.

Daniel Cundict, a man of force, liberty-loving and strongly attached to his home, lived on the west slope of the First Mountain, about a mile distant from Eagle Rock. Jemima, one of several children, in 1772, began her diary, which is preserved in an Essex County family. On the first page this item appears under date of August 24:

> This day I am eighteen years of age. The Lord has been so merciful as to spare me so long when I have been sinning against Him dayly sins without number.



Second Mountain Meeting House (now Orange) built in 1754 in centre of Main highway, near Day Street

The age was strongly flavored with Puritanism, when it was highly improper for one of her years to engage in pastimes savoring of mirth.

The "Boston Port Bill," passed by the British Parliament, March 29, 1774, was in retaliation of the citizens' act on December 16, 1773, when a cargo of tea was thrown into the harbor, as a rebuke for the exorbitant tax placed upon it.

The mandate of Parliament regarding the Port of Boston became effective on June 1, 1774, its purpose being to prevent the loading and unloading of vessels by allowing them to remain there only a few hours. Action could no longer be delayed. Freedom's voice was calling upon the Sons of Liberty to rally around the standard of equal rights of a people entitled to live freely and independently of a tyrannical King not in sympathy with the people he was endeavoring to subject to his will.

Essex county's mass meeting, which crowded the Newark Meeting House to the doors on Saturday afternoon, June 11, 1774, was one of the first public expressions of disapproval of the royal authorities' embargo on shipping in New England's principal harbor.

Every road leading to the county seat on that historic June day was trod by patriots on their way to the People's Assembly. John DeHart and Isaac Ogden signed the call and the response was spontaneous and enthusiastic. The Declaration of Rights, there adopted, and sent through the colonies and to the Royal Throne in England, was emphatic and not evasive. The third in the series of articles adopted reads:

> That it is our unanimous opinion that it would conduce to the restoration of the liberties of America should the colonies enter into a joint agreement not to purchase or use any articles

The Jones Homestead (about 1770) main highway near Maple Avenue and Main Street, East Orange of British manufacture, and especially any articles imported from the East Indies, under such restrictions as may be agreed upon by a general Congress of the said colonies hereafter to be appointed.

Nine delegates were elected to the Provincial Convention which convened on Thursday, July 21, following at New Brunswick. They were Stephen Crane, Henry Garritse, Joseph Riggs, William Livingston, William P. Smith, John DeHart, John Chetwood, Isaac Ogden, and Elias Boudinot. Stephen Crane, of Essex County, was chairman of the convention, which adopted the following strong resolutions:

1st. We think it necessary to declare, that the inhabitants of this Province (and we are confident the people of America in general) are and ever have been firm and unshaken in their loyalty to His Majesty King George the Third; fast friends to the Revolution settlement; and that they detest all thoughts of an independence of the Crown of Great Britain; Accordingly, we do, in the most sincere and solemn manner, recognize and acknowledge His Majesty King George the Third to be our lawful and rightful Sovereign, to whom under his royal protection in our fundamental rights and privileges, we owe and will render all due faith and allegiance.

2d. We think ourselves warranted from the principles of our excellent Constitution, to affirm that the claim of the British Parliament (in which we neither are, nor can be represented) to make laws which shall be binding on the King's American subjects, "in all cases whatsoever" and particularly for imposing taxes for the purpose of raising a revenue in America is unconstitutional and oppressive and which we think ourselves bound in duty to ourselves and our posterity by all constitutional means in our power to oppose.

3d. We think the several late Acts of Parliament for shutting up the Port of Boston, invading the Charter rights of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, and subjecting supposed offenders to be sent for trial to other Colonies, or to Great Britain; the sending over an armed force to carry the same into effect, and thereby reducing many thousands of innocent and loyal inhabitants to poverty and distress; are not only subversive of the undoubted rights of His Majesty's American subjects, but also repugnant to the common principles of humanity and justice. These proceedings, so violent in themselves, and so truly alarming to the other Colonies (many of which are equally exposed to Ministerial vengeance) render it indispensable of all, heartily to unite in the most proper measures to procure measures for their oppressed countrymen, now suffering in the common cause; and for the reëstablishment of the constitutional rights of America on a solid and permanent foundation.

4th. To effect this important purpose we conceive the most eligible method is to appoint a General Congress of Commissioners of the respective Colonies, who shall be empowered mutually to pledge, each to the rest, the publick honour and faith of their constituent Colonies, firmly and inviolably to adhere to the determination of the said Congress.

5th. Resolved, That we do earnestly recommend a non-importation and a non-consumption agreement to be entered into at such time, and regulated in such manner, as the Congress shall appear, most advisable.

6th. Resolved, That it appears to us to be a duty incumbent on the good people of this Province, to afford some immediate relief to the many suffering inhabitants of the town of Boston.

Therefore, the several County Committees do now engage to set on foot, and promote collections, without delay, either by subscriptions or otherwise, throughout their respective counties; and that they will remit the moneys arising from the said subscriptions or any other benefactions that may be voluntarily made by the inhabitants, either to Boston, or into the hands of James Neilson, John Dennis, William Ouke, Abraham Hunt, Samuel Tucker, Dr. Isaac Smith, Grant Gibbon, Thomas Sinnicks, and John Carey, whom we do hereby appoint a Committee for forwarding the same to Boston, in such way and manner as they shall be advised will best answer the benevolent purpose designed.

7th. Resolved, That the grateful acknowledgments of this body are due to the worthy and noble patrons of constitutional liberty, in the British Senate, for their laudable effort to avert the storm they behold impending over a much injured colony, and in support of the just rights of the King's subjects in America.

8th. Resolved, That James Kinsey, William Livingston, John DeHart, Stephen Crane and Richard Smith, Esquires, or such of them as shall attend, to be the Delegates to represent this Province in the General Continental Congress, to be held at the City of Philadelphia, on or about the first of September next, to meet, consult and advise with the Deputies from the other Colonies; and to determine upon all such prudent and lawful measures as may be judged most expedient for the Colonies immediately and unitedly to adopt, in order to obtain relief for an oppressed people and the redress of our general grievances.

(Signed) JONATHAN D. SERGEANT, Clerk.

William Livingston, James Kinsey, John DeHart, Stephen Crane and Richard Smith were chosen delegates to the Congress which met at Philadelphia on September 5, 1774.

Thus wrote Jemima Cundict in her diary: "Saterday, October first, 1774. It Seams we have troublesome times a coming, for there is great Disturbance abroad in the earth & they say it is tea that caused it. So then if they will Quarrel about such a trifling thing as tea what must we expect But War: & think of at Least fear it will be so."

The crisis was reached in Newark and surrounding Essex County towns on December 7, 1774, another historic day in local annals. Homes were disrupted; intercourse, socially and commercially, in many instances, severed, and ties of relationship and bonds of friendship were destroyed forever. An unbroken front was presented by the several hundred citizens assembled upon that occasion.

Twenty-three persons were named as the Committee on Observation. These men shirked not the duty resting upon them. Each was henceforth marked by the enemies of the country. Inscribed upon this roll are the names of Joseph Allen, Garrabrant Garrabrant, Caleb Camp, Bethuel Pierson, John Range, Solomon Davis, Dr. Matthias Pierson, Samuel Pennington, Joseph Hedden, Jr., Daniel Cundict, John Peck, John Earle, John Spear, Moses Farrand, David Cundict, Joseph Lyon, Thomas Cadmus, Jr., Abraham Lyon, James Wheeler, Ichabod Harrison, Jonathan Sayer, Robert Johnson, and Robert Neill, Jr. Some were descendants of the Signers of the Fundamental Agreement, and all were trusted men. It was their duty, each in his own neighborhood, to ascertain positively the attitude of all male members of adult years, who were required to declare either for or against the Continental Congress and the People.

Dr. Macwhorter at once signified his intention of associating with the patriots; Rev. Mr. Chapman, of the Mountain Society; Rev. James Caldwell, of Elizabeth Town; Rev. Jacob Green, of Hanover, and Rev. Jacob Van Arsdale, of Springfield, all did likewise, and from that time till the close of the war their lives were in constant danger from assault by those in sympathy with the Crown. Rev. Mr. Caldwell, however, was assassinated at Elizabeth Town on November 24, 1781, by a British soldier.

Jemima attended service at Hanover one Sunday after the appointment of the committee. Her heart was heavy laden, for her father as a member had incurred the displeasure of kindred and neighbors. He entered zealously into the work of ascertaining the views of the men in his section on the all-important question of the day. This was recorded by Jemima:

> A fast day. I went with my cousin to hear Mr. Green preach & the words of his Text was: the Race Not always to Swift, Nor Battle to the Strong.

Chief Justice Smyth, of the Essex County Courts, was challenged by the Grand Jury of the November term of 1774. He was charging the jury and had said: "The imaginary tyranny three thousand miles away is less to be feared and guarded against than the real tyranny at our own doors."

Uzal Ward, foreman, at once made reply on behalf of the jury: "No bias of self-interest, no fawning servility to those in power, no hopes of further preferment would induce any man to lend his helping hand to the unnatural and diabolical work of riveting chains, forging for them at a distance of three thousand miles!"

Conferences were frequently held in the winter of 1774-1775 at the homes of the Committee on Observation and of others arrayed against King George. The *Post Boy*, the New York weekly newspaper, was circulated in the town and passed from house to house. Articles of a character tending to awaken the King to his perilous situation were published, but he did not heed them. The militia was ordered out for training and Jemima was brought down from her mountain home by her father to witness the soldiers drill. She gave this account of her impressions of what she saw in the Military Park of to-day:

> Monday, which was called Training Day. I Rode with my Dear father Down to see them train, there Being Several Companyes met together. I thought it would be a Mournful Sight to See, if they had Been fighting in earnest, & how Soon they will be Called forth to the field of war we Cannot tell, for by What we Can hear the Quarrels are not Like to be made up without bloodshed. I have Jest now Heard Say that All hopes of Conciliation Between Britten & her Colonies are at an end, for Both the King & his Parliament have announced our Destruction; fleets and armies are Preparing with utmost diligence for that Purpose.

The list of Essex County residents was completed in early spring, which revealed every man's adherence to the Continental Congress or King George. The citizens were ready for war long before the signal was fired on Lexington Green.

A dispatch rider, on the evening of April 23, brought news of the fight at Lexington and Concord and is thus related by the local historian:

> As every Day Brings New Troubles so this Day Brings News that yesterday very early in the morning They Began to Fight at Boston. The Regulars We hear Shot first at Boston; they kill'd 30 of our men. A hundred & 50 of the Regulars

War was now being waged and our patriotic Essex County householders were not unprepared for the fray.

CHAPTER XXXIV

PERILS AND TRIALS OF EARLY REVOLUTIONARY WAR DAYS

Ah! never shall the land forget
  How gushed the life blood of her brave,—
Gushed, warm with hope and courage yet,
  Upon the soil they fought to save.

WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT.

RUMORS of alarming character started in most instances by the Tories were frequently circulated in the spring of 1775. Minute men were drilling daily on the Training Ground, and the streets and other public places assumed a martial appearance as officers and enlisted men in buff, white and blue uniforms daily appeared on the streets. Startling news came on May day. A horseman dashed into town in the forenoon, announcing the destruction of the people and their homes. These alarms continued at intervals for five years. The awful visitation as proclaimed by the courier was chronicled by Jemima Cundict as follows:

> Monday, May first (1775) this Day I think is a Day of mourning. We have Word Come that the fleet is Coming into New York & to Day the men of our Town is to have a general meeting to Conclude upon measures Which may be most Proper to Be taken; they have chosen men to act for them & I hope the Lord will give them Wisdom to Conduct wisely & Prudently In all Matters.

The assembly referred to was held on Thursday, May 4, at the Meeting House. Dr. Burnet, who lived farther south on the main highway, and who was one of the highly respected citizens of Newark, stepped into the arena of public affairs at this meeting. He well sustained till the end of the war his unswerving loyalty to the Continental Congress and the cause of Liberty. Correspondence was regularly maintained by the leaders with those of other counties and colonies. Forestalling hostile attack by the British regulars was the burden of the dispatches conveyed back and forth. Though the alarm over the rumored arrival of the enemy's ships subsided, the meeting lost nothing in interest. Hopeful that a reconciliation would yet be made with Great Britain, this resolution was placed upon record:

> We, the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Township of Newark, having deliberately considered the openly avowed design of the Ministry of Great Britain to raise a revenue in America; being affected with horrour, at the bloody scene now acting in the Massachusetts Bay for carrying that arbitrary design into Execution; firmly convinced that the very existence of the rights and liberties of America can, under God, subsist on no other basis than the most animated and perfect union of its inhabitants; and being sensible of the necessity in the present exigency of preserving good order and a due regulation in all public measures; with hearts perfectly abhorrent of slavery, do solemnly under all the sacred ties of religion, honour and love to our Country, associate and resolve that we will personally, and as far as our influence can extend, endeavour to support and carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress or agreed upon by the proposed convention of Deputies of this Province, for the purpose of preserving and fixing our constitution on a permanent basis, and opposing the execution of the several despotick and oppressive Acts of British Parliament until the wished for reconcilation between Great Britain and America on constitutional principles can be obtained.

Capt. "Tom" Williams of the Mountains

Lewis Ogden was chosen chairman of the General Committee "for the purpose aforesaid, and that we will be directed by and support in all things respecting the common cause, the preservation of peace, good order, the safety of individuals and private property."

The prevailing sentiment was in favor of a government of the people, by the people, and for the people. Freedom's Torch was illuminating the pathway of a new and enlightened era.

Forty-four men tried and true were named members of the committee, of which Dr. Burnet was selected deputy chairman and Elisha Boudinot the clerk. He lived on Park Place, the site now occupied by the Public Service Building, and later was also clerk of the State Council of Safety. The officials of the General Committee, Isaac Ogden and Isaac Longworth, were designated members of the Committee on Correspondence, which was to supervise all communications with the Continental Congress at Philadelphia and elsewhere about the colonies.

Isaac Ogden, Captain Philip Van Cortlandt, Bethuel Pierson, and Caleb Camp were chosen representatives in the Provincial Congress. Expected events, it was thought, would radically change the country's affairs, so this precautionary measure was adopted:

> Agreed, that the powers delegated to the Deputies and General Committee continue till the expiration of five weeks after the rising of the next Congress and no longer.

Abraham Clark, of Elizabeth Town, wrote from the Continental Congress at Baltimore on February 8, 1777, to John Hart, Speaker of the New Jersey Assembly, that he expected:

> "Congress will soon remove to Lancaster. Our chief reason is the extravagant price of living here. The price of board without any liquor, a dollar a day, horse keeping 4s. wine 12s. per bottle, rum 30s. per gallon, and everything else in proportion and likely soon to rise."

The Presbyterians observed fast on the last Thursday of each month, and a pastoral letter circulated widely in the colonies, prepared under the direction of the Synod of New York and Philadelphia, was read by the pastors on a certain May Sunday at the Meeting Houses by the river, at the mountains and elsewhere. Clearly was the idea expressed "that the whole Continent are determined to defend their rights by force of arms. If the British ministry shall continue to enforce their claims by violence a lasting and bloody contest must ensue. We exhort the people to be prepared for death, assuring them, especially the young and vigorous among them, that there is no soldier so undaunted as the pious man, no army so formidable as those who are superior to the fear of death." The concluding sentence of the letter, after counselling union among the colonies, declared that "that man will fight most bravely who never fights till it is necessary and who ceases to fight as soon as the necessity is over." On a late June day news was received of the engagement at Bunker Hill, on the 17th of the month. A day or two afterward the people were informed that General Washington, of Mount Vernon, Virginia, selected by the Continental Congress as the commander-in-chief of the army, was traveling from Philadelphia to Cambridge, where he would assume his official duties.

The roadway, both sides, along the entire distance, was lined with cheering men and women. "The clattering cavalcade escorting the commander-in-chief of the army was the gaze and wonder of every town and village," says Washington Irving in his "Life of Washington."

The town folk attired in best clothes—all physically able and patriotically inclined—were in readiness to greet the leading man of the colonies an hour or more before his arrival. The General lodged in New Brunswick and started on his third day's journey shortly after sunrise.

Dressed in brown coats, light-colored trousers, high top boots, peaked helmets, and carrying glittering sidearms, the Philadelphia City Troop led the procession, which reached Newark about 9 o'clock. Showy uniforms had their attraction, but all eyes were centred upon the stalwart man seated in a phaeton, drawn by a team of handsome horses. Washington purchased the outfit himself before leaving Philadelphia. He paid 55 pounds for the carriage, 7 pounds and 15 shillings for the harness, and 239 pounds for five horses.

With the General were Major-General Charles Lee, Major-General Philip Schuyler, Major Thomas Mifflin, aide, and Joseph Reed, military secretary. The Eagle Hotel, situated on the west side of Broad Street, south of William Street, was the patriots' headquarters, and it is not improbable that the party tarried there for rest and refreshment. Rev. Dr. Alexander Macwhorter, the General Committee, and a committee representing the New York Provincial Congress officially welcomed the General. Information was received of Governor Tyron's expected arrival in New York from a visit to England, at noon. General Schuyler at once feared that too many royalists were about for Washington's safety and suggested a change of route. New York's Congress was called into session and a committee, consisting of Thomas Smith, John S. Hobart, Gouverneur Morris, and Richard Montgomerie, was sent to Newark to attend a council of war. It was there decided to cross the Hudson River by the upper ferry at Hoboken, and not at Paulus Hook (Jersey City) as originally planned. Over the meadow, on the rough corduroy road (ferried over the Passaic and Hackensack rivers) the phaeton bumped its way to the Hudson River, and proceeded thence by barge to New York.

Washington discovered while in New York a lack of military supplies. Writing to John Hancock, president of the Continental Congress, he said:

> There is a great want of powder in the Provincial Army which I sincerely hope the Congress will supply as speedily and as effectually as in their power. One thousand pounds in weight were sent to the camp in Cambridge three days ago from this city, which has left this place almost destitute of that necessary article, there being at this time from best information not more than four barrels of powder in the city of New York.

From river to mountain, homes loyal to the Continental Congress were preparing for the conflict. Looms and spinning wheels worked unceasingly every daylight hour, knitting needles were plied as never before, pewter was melted into bullets, and the women as well as the men demonstrated their patriotism in practical ways.

Men were enrolled in the Continental Line and the militia companies were recruited at every village green. Warm clothing, long stockings, and shirts were needed to equip the fighting force. Freely the noble women of the Revolutionary period gave of their stores and of their strength for the comfort of those in the army.

Essex County provided six companies of Minute Men in response to the request of the Provincial Congress, on August 31, 1775. Each man furnished his own equipment, consisting of rifle, hunting frock, made to conform as nearly as possible to that worn by the Continental riflemen, or a good "musket or firelock and bayonet, sword or tomahawk, steel ramrod, twenty-three rounds of ammunition in a cartridge box, twelve flints, and a knapsack; also one pound of powder and three pounds of bullets." Six months later, February 29, 1776, the Minute Men were merged into the militia.

Throughout Essex County a phalanx of brave-hearted men and women withstood unflinchingly numerous insults and privations in their espousal of the American principles. The call never came in vain to the men of Newark to fill the depleted ranks of soldiers.

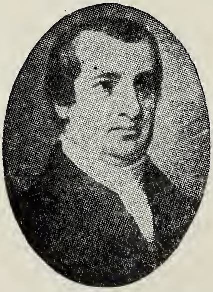
Complaint made to the General Committee impelled it to pass a resolution allowing no person to move into or settle within the county unless bringing a certificate "that they had in all things behaved in a manner friendly to American Liberty."

"Persuaded of expediency of undue advantage being taken by reason of scarcity of sundry articles in consequent of the present contest with Great Britain," reads an order of March 15, 1776, issued over the signature of Lewis Ogden, "the General Committee have resolved to regulate the price of West Indian produce to be sold in this township."

The committee met daily, corrected abuses, preserved order, and administered justice. One month later, May 20, 1776, it was:

> Resolved, that it be recommended to the Inhabitants of this Township that they do not kill or eat any Lamb or Sheep of any Kind, from this Day until the first Day of August next, nor sell them to any Person whom they shall have Reason to suspect design to kill them within the said Time.
>
> And that on proof being made to this Committee of any Person or Persons contravening the above Recommendation the Delinquent or Deliquents shall be held up to the Public as Enemies to their Country, and all persons prohibited from having any Dealings or Correspondence with them.

The sheep were more of service in supplying wool than food; hence the order. Sacrifices were freely made for the prosecution of the war and Newark bore well its share.



Abraham Clark, signer of the Declaration of Independence from New Jersey

CHAPTER XXXV

Ravaging of Newark

NEW JERSEY'S Constitution was adopted by the Provincial Congress July 2, 1776, two days before the adoption of the Declaration of Independence. Patriotism was in the air. Children played soldiers while the elders prepared for more serious activity. Hope was expressed in the instrument converting New Jersey from a colony to statehood that reunion with the mother country might be reëstablished, in which case the Constitution would be immediately abrogated.

Official New Jersey at Trenton proclaimed the Declaration of Independence on July 8, 1776, "together with the new Constitution of the colony of late established, and the resolve of the Provincial Congress for continuing the administration of justice during the interim," says a report of the event. Continuing, this information is given:

"The members of the Provincial Congress, and the gentlemen of the committee, the officers and privates of the militia under arms and a large concourse of the inhabitants attended on this great and solemn occasion. The declaration and other proceedings were received with loud acclamations.

"The people are now convinced of what we ought long since to have known, that our enemies have left us no middle way between perfect freedom and abject slavery. In the field we hope, as well as in council, the inhabitants of New Jersey will be found ever ready to support the Freedom and Independence of America." An act proclaiming the right of citizenship adopted July 18, 1776, "in the convention of the State of New Jersey," as the Legislature was first named, contained this clause, "That all and every person, or persons, members of or owing allegiance to this Government, as before described, who, from and after the date hereof, shall levy war against this state within the same, or be adherent to the King of Great Britain or others, of this State within the same or to the enemies of the United States of North America, giving to him or them aid or comfort, shall be adjudged guilty of High Treason, and suffer the pains and penalties thereof, in like manner as by the ancient laws of this state he or they should have suffered in cases of high treason."

In accordance with the order of the Convention of the State of New Jersey, the General Committee of Newark proceeded to appraise the property of "all such persons as have or shall have absconded from their homes and joined themselves to the enemies of this State, causing all perishable goods to be sold, and the monies arising therefrom, and all other goods and estate of such persons, they keep in safe and secure custody until the further order of this convention."

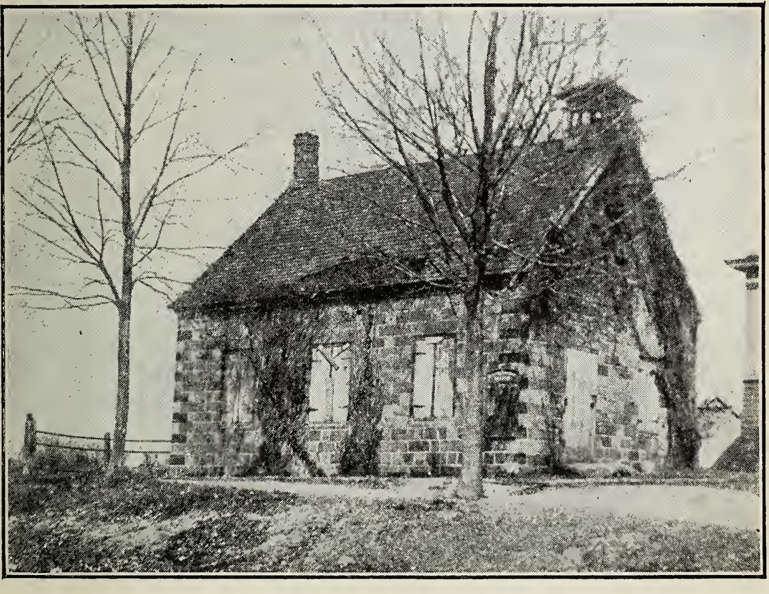
Dr. Macwhorter's chair and cane

One prominent Newarker declared "that the Declaration of Independence was the biggest pack of lies ever written." Sheriff and constabulary were unable to maintain peaceable conditions. Evil characters stalked forth under cover of darkness, and the Tories, whose homes were confiscated, damaged the property of their kindred and former neighbors.

Samuel Tucker, who presided over the Convention in the State of New Jersey, weakened in his faith and joined the adherents of the Crown. Isaac Longworth, a trusted member of the Committee on Correspondence, also went over to the enemy.

Tidings came on August 27, 1776, of a military engagement in the territory now a part of Brooklyn and known as the Battle of Long Island. Wounded and sick soldiers were sent to Newark and parceled among the homes. Ether had not been discovered for dulling the sensibilities of the wounded requiring surgical operations. Generous portions of the most available stimulant, generally apple whiskey, were administered, and then with crude instruments, but the best of the era; the surgeon proceeded with his work. Frequently the patient collapsed from the shock of the surgery.

As defeat after defeat of Washington's army apprised New Jersey families of their nearness to war's devastation, means were discussed for safeguarding themselves and their property. Dr. William Burnet, chairman of the General Committee, received an alarming message from Washington, at White Plains, on November 7. "The General advises all those who live near the water," said Dr. Burnet, in a circular letter sent around the township, "to be ready to move their stock, grain, carriages, and other effects back into the country. He adds that if it is not done the calamities we must suffer will be beyond all description



School house at Lyons Farm (1784)

and the advantages the enemy will receive immensely great. They had treated all without discrimination, the distinction of Whig and Tory has been lost in one general scene of ravage and desolation. . . . The committee, taking into consideration the present alarming situation of the country recommended it to all the inhabitants living near the water, or the great roads leading through the country, to remove as soon as possible their stock, grain, hay, carriages, and other effects into some place of safety back into the country, that they may not fall into the enemy's hands. By order of the committee. William Burnet, chairman. Newark, November 10, 1776."

Even before receipt of this startling news, household effects and the contents of barns were transferred under cover of darkness to friendly homes on the mountainside and beyond. Vehicles of every description were brought into service; live stock was driven back into the hills. When it was positively known that Washington and his army were retreating across the Hackensack meadows, women and children were removed to places of safety with friends at the mountain.

The exact hour of the army's entry into Newark is unknown. It was composed of Beal's, Heard's, and a part of Irvine's brigades. The General and his army were piloted over the lower bridge crossing the Passaic at Acquackanonck (now Passaic) by John Post at night on November 21. The structure was then destroyed; the timbers were falling into the water beneath the blows of axes wielded by strong-armed patriots just as the enemy arrived. Washington proceeded directly to Newark, where he had many friends. The King's army, foiled and exhausted, bivouacked for the night on the east side of the Passaic River. This accounts for the British failure to follow the American forces, affording the latter an opportunity for much-needed recuperation.

Hospitality was extended by the General Committee and friendly households to the half-famished troops from Massachusetts, Maryland, Connecticut, Virginia, New Jersey, New York, and other colonies, comprising the army of about 3,500. The camp ground was on Summer Avenue, at the point now known as Elwood Park, but the headquarters of the General are not known. It is probable that he stopped at the Eagle Tavern on the west side of Broad Street, near William Street.

Before the army continued its march to the Raritan River, at New Brunswick, where, it was expected, a stand would be made, James Nuttman, formerly a local captain of militia, and a well-known Tory, invited his friends and neighbors to observe thanksgiving over the expected early arrival of the King's army. Dinner was served, and toasts to the King, Cornwallis and other generals were drunk.

Fifes, drums, and trumpets were sounding and banners waving as the enemy, well-clothed and well-fed, marched into town on November 28. Washington's troops, refreshed, passed down the highway to Elizabeth Town as the advance guard appeared. Inquiry was made for Dr. Macwhorter by British soldiers who ransacked the parsonage in the hope of finding valuable records. The Meeting House, too, was entered. The clergyman, however, was being succored at a safe distance by a family friendly to the cause of Liberty. He no doubt would have paid the penalty of death for his allegiance to the new Government if hands had been laid upon him.

The retreat of the Continental troops, the militia and the recruits enlisted in the various towns, continued from Raritan River to the Pennsylvania shore of the Delaware. Dr. Macwhorter, upon invitation of Washington, participated in the Council of War on the inclement Christmas night in 1776. While a penetrating December storm was raging the patriots discussed plans for attacking the Hessian forces occupying Trenton at dawn on the following day. Despite the continuous defeats, beginning at the Battle of Long Island and the masterly retreat of an impoverished army from the Hudson to the Delaware, Washington's brave and hopeful spirit encouraged every man in the historic group.

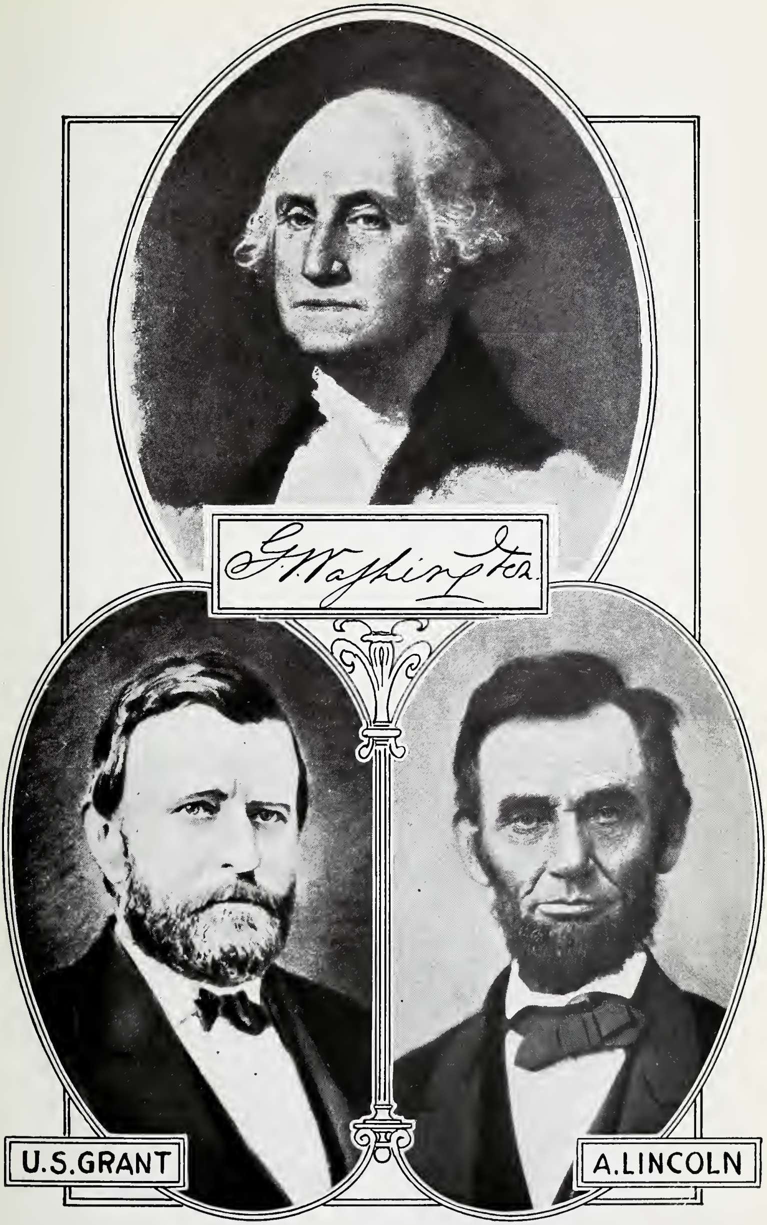
"Remember the words the hermit doth say,
'Tis the darkest hour before the dawn of day."

Victory on the morrow would mean new life to the cause of democracy. Defeat might bring the disaster which Cornwallis was sure had already befallen the "rebels," for he was preparing an announcement to the English Government that the colonists were no longer antagonistic to its authority. The city and the troops guarding it were captured and Washington was heralded as a strategist and the leading man of the infant Republic.

Peaceful and prosperous Newark was prostrated after the enemy had wreaked his vengeance. Wintry winds swept over sacked and burned homes when the people returned to prepare anew against the severe weather of the season. The ravages extended into the mountain settlement.

Members of the Continental Congress were aroused over the wanton acts of the British and Hessians, and a committee was appointed to investigate and officially record the vandal acts. Dr. Macwhorter made the following arraignment, on March 12, 1777, in a letter written to a member of Congress, which was incorporated in the official records:

> Great have been the ravages committed by the British troops in this part of the country. . . . Their footsteps with us are marked with desolation and ruin of every kind. I, with many others, fled from the town, and those that tarried behind suffered almost every manner of evil. The murder, robbery, ravishments and insults they were guilty of are dreadful. When I returned to the town it looked more like a scene of ruin than a pleasant, well-cultivated village.
>
> One Thomas Hayes, who lived about three miles out of town, as peaceable and inoffensive a man as in the state of New Jersey, was unprovokedly murdered by one of their negroes, who run him through the body with his sword. He also cut and slashed his aged uncle in such a manner that he is not yet recovered from his wounds, though received about three months ago. The same fellow stabbed one Nathan Baldwin, who recovered. . . .
>
> Their plundering is so universal and their robberies so atrocious



Three of Newark's distinguished visitors

that I cannot fully describe their conduct. Whig and Tory were all treated in the same manner, except such who were happy enough to procure a sentinel to be placed as guard at their door.

There was one Nuttman, who had always been a remarkable Tory, and who met the British troops with huzzas of joy, had his house plundered of almost everything. He himself had his shoes taken off his feet and threatened to be hanged, so that with difficulty he escaped being murdered by them.

It was diligently propagated by the Tories before the enemy came that all those who tarried in their houses would not be plundered, which induced some to stay, who otherwise would probably have saved many of their effects by removing them.

But nothing was a greater deception or baser falsehood than this, as the events proved, for none were more robbed than those that tarried at home with their families.

John Ogden, Esq., an aged man, had never done much in the controversy one way or another. They carried everything out of his house; everything they thought worth bearing away. They ripped open the feather beds, scattered the feathers in the air, and carried the ticks with them; they broke his desk to pieces and tore and destroyed a great number of important papers, deeds, wills, etc., belonging to himself and others, and they insulted and abused the old gentleman in the most outrageous manner, threatening sometimes to hang him and sometimes to cut off his head. They hauled a sick son of his, whose life had been for some time despaired of, out of his bed and grossly abused him, threatening him with death in a variety of forms.

The next neighbor to this Ogden was Benjamin Coe, a very aged man, who with his wife was at home. They plundered and destroyed everything in the house and insulted them with such fury and rage that the old people fled for fear of their lives, and then, to show the foulness of their malice, they burnt his house to ashes.

Zophar Beach, Josiah Beach, Samuel Pennington, and others, who had large families and were all at home, they robbed in so egregious a manner that they were hardly left a rag of clothing save what was on their backs. The mischief committed in the houses, forsaken of their inhabitants, the destruction of fences, barns, stables, and other outhouses, the breaking of chests, of drawers, tables, and other furniture, the burning and carrying away of carpenters' and shoemakers' tools are entirely beyond description.

Those who took the oath and obtained what were falsely called protections there are instances with us of these being robbed and plundered afterward, but the most general way in which they obtained the effects of such people was by bargaining with them for their hay, cattle, or corn, promising them pay, but none with us ever received anything worth mentioning.

I might have observed that it was not only the common soldiers that plundered and stole, but also their officers, and not merely low officers and subalterns, but some of high rank were aiding and abetting and reaped the profits of this business.

No less a person than General (William) Erskine, who lodged at Daniel Baldwin's, had his room furnished from a neighboring house with mahogany chairs and tables, a considerable part of which was taken away with his baggage when he went to Elizabeth Town. Colonel McDonald, who made his headquarters at Alexander Robinson's, had his room furnished in the same felonious manner, and the furniture was carried off as if it had been part of his baggage. Another Colonel, whose name I have forgot, sent his servants, who took away a sick woman's bed, Mrs. Crane's, from under her, for him to sleep upon.

When Washington captured Trenton nearly all the goods stolen from Newark homes were returned. The loot was found in the Old Barracks, where the enemy was quartered.

The battles at Assanpink Creek, January 2, and at Princeton, January 3, with the Trenton victory gave the desired spirit to Washington's troops. Morristown was then occupied and the remainder of a long and severe winter was spent in the fastness of that famous camping ground.

War was engaging the entire attention of Newark and paralyzing its industries. The blight was felt in every home and its effect was not removed till the advent of the third generation.

CHAPTER XXXVI

Night Raid by King's Troops

YIELDING to entreaties of the people in the spring of 1777, Rev. Dr. Alexander Macwhorter and Elisha Boudinot jointly wrote Governor William Livingston at his home in Elizabeth Town, expressing the local apprehension of another invasion in manner following:

> Newark, April 26, 1777.
>
> May it please your Excellency:—The unhappy situation of this town, being so contiguous to the enemy, who threaten us daily with an invasion, renders it absolutely necessary that the militia of this place should be put on more respectable footing and officered with gentlemen whose tried fidelity in a time of distress entitles them to the confidence of their country.

Serious times they were. Tories were informing the enemy of the estates best adapted for foraging purposes. Surreptitiously they placed the letter "R" on gate posts or other conspicuous objects readily seen from the roadway. Raiding parties thereby knew of homes where plentiful supplies for man and beast could be obtained. These acts aroused a revengeful temper in patriots' homes. The Tories refusing to subscribe to the oath of allegiance were disappearing from town in May, 1777. They, too, partook of a revengeful spirit and blamed their Liberty-loving neighbors for their exile from home and its associations.

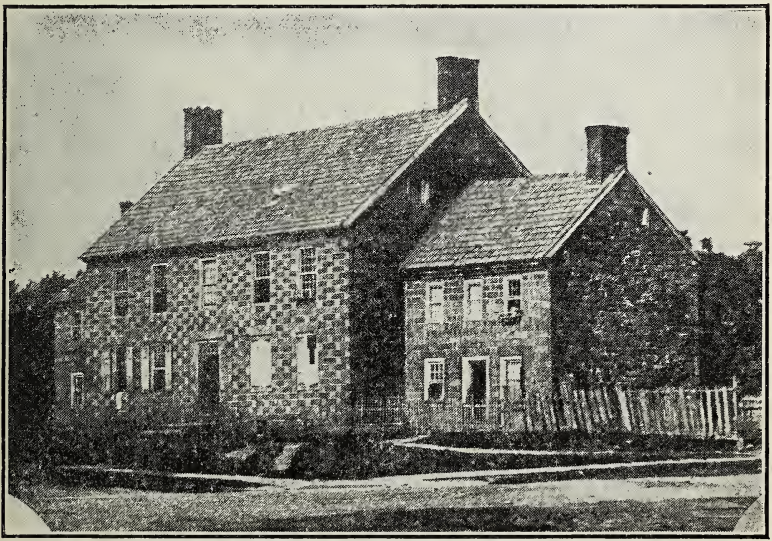
Heartaches were in evidence everywhere through tear-dimmed eyes, as the remnants of happy family life made their way slowly across the meadows to the enemy's lines. Thus reads an order of the Counsel of Safety on Tuesday, June 24, 1777:

Agreed that Major Hayes or the Commanding Officer of the Militia stationed at Newark be ordered to remove from the County of Essex to the South side of Hackensack River in Bergen County in order to go into the Enemy's lines: The following women (with their children) being the wives & children of persons lately residing within this State who have gone over to the Enemy, to wit: Mary Longworth, Catherine Longworth, Elizabeth Wheeler, Phebe Banks, Mary Wood, Hannah Ward, Elizabeth, Betty & Anne Clark, and make return thereof to the Governor and Council of safety.

All were well known, and pleasant associations had been enjoyed in their homes and neighborhoods.

"The commissioners are much impeded in their business," wrote Justice Joseph Hedden, Jr., from Newark, to Governor William Livingston, on July 9, 1777, "in their business on account of the Tory women that remain with us. They secrete the goods and conceal everything they possibly can from them, which gives them a great deal of trouble. There is here one James O'Brien and his wife that have been great plunderers and concealers of goods, and when called upon for anything they petition to leave and go among christians, and not to be detained among brutes, as they call us in this town. Pray make an order to send them among their christian friends, our enemies. I send the following list of women whose husbands are with the enemy: Mary Kingsland, Mary Stager, Filia Risser, Sarah Garrabrant, Mary Grumfield, Elizabeth Howett, Martha Hicks, Autta Van Riper, Susanna Wicks, Mary Garrabrant, Jane Drummond, Sarah Sayres, Lydia Sayres, Margaret Nichols, Elizabeth Brown, Sarah Crawfoot, Abigail Ward. Sending the above women after their husbands will be an advantage to the State and save the commissioners a world of trouble."

The Governor was requested to appoint civil officers for Essex County, particularly the surrogate, as several wills were awaiting probate for the necessary settlement of estates. Another matter needing attention was the appointment of a commission for appraising Tory property. This was organized by the selection of Joseph Hedden, Jr., as the President and Major Samuel Hayes and Thomas Canfield as his assistants. The New Jersey Legislature, on June 5, 1777, adopted an amnesty act, offering individuals then with the enemy an opportunity within the next sixty days to return home, swear allegiance to the Continental Congress, and remain peaceable inhabitants. Refusal to do so caused the auctioneer's hammer to fall upon homes and valuable land. The last hours of the amnesty act were approaching. Anxiously did the people wait on August 5, 1777, for the return of kindred, neighbors, and friends. One of the Tories upon whom the pleadings were not in vain was Benjamin Williams, of Tory Corner (its name is retained to this day) in the Mountain Settlement, now West Orange. He was a prominent member of Trinity Episcopal Church, whose pastor the Rev. Isaac Brown, in his loyalty to the Church of England, sought refuge within the British lines. At the very last hour, at 11 o'clock at night, Williams subscribed to the oath of allegiance, administered by Judge Peck at his home on the highway, now in East Orange. He thus saved a large estate.



Benjamin Coe House (1782) Cor. Court and Washington Sts.

Justice David Ogden, a prominent Newark citizen, an eminent jurist and an avowed loyalist, bitterly condemned his fellow townsmen allied with the patriot forces, who were known as Whigs, Rebels and Associators. Judge Ogden's property, valued at about $150,000, was confiscated. This included his mansion, furnishings, library and real estate. He was partly reimbursed by the British Government, but no allowance was made him from town or State Treasury.

The Judge was positive that the war would end ingloriously for the Rebels, and he awaited with no little impatience the day of the surrender. It came, but not in the way he expected. He was in London when Cornwallis acknowledged defeat at Yorktown, but returned to America after the war and settled on Long Island, where he died in 1800, at the age of 93 years.

Essex County was represented in General Cortland Skinner's Brigade of Loyalists, organized into six battalions in September, 1776. The roster contained about 1,300 officers and men, whose uniform was distinguished from the regulars by the coat of green cloth, faced with white, and cocked hats having broad white binding. From headquarters on Staten Island this band of former citizens sallied forth into Newark and other towns, engaging in every possible destruction in order to handicap the patriots. Each one of "Skinner's Greens," as they were contemptuously designated, was a marked individual. Their wanton acts against life and property provoked the wrath of families. Jemima Cundict says, on "December ye 26, Our People took three green Coats," but she does not mention what happened to them.

"A memorial," in the Council of Safety minutes, of Wednesday, July 9, 1777, "from Peter DuBois, Eliphelet Johnson, Thomas Cadmus, Jr., James Nuttman, and John Robinson, certain criminals removed from the Gaol of Essex to the Gaol of Morris, was read; setting forth that their distance from their families renders it difficult for them to procure the comforts of life; that the Gaol of Morris had been occupied by Prisoners of War, etc., that the filth and Stench of the Rooms were great and offensive.

"That they apprehended fatal consequences may attend their confinement in the Gaol aforesaid & praying that this Board would remand them to their former place of Imprisonment in the Gaol of Essex."

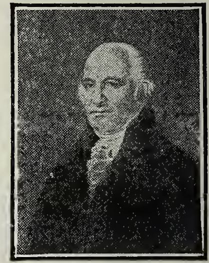
A deaf ear was not turned to their entreaties. "The Board having considered the said Memorial," runs the decision reached, "agreed unanimously—That directions be immediately given to the Sheriff of Morris for cleaning the Gaol without delay; and the prayer of the Memorial cannot at present be granted." On July 18, however, the prisoners were removed to the Essex County jail.

A few days later, "it being represented to this Board that James Nuttman, one of the above Memorialists, is far advanced in life & has never had the Smallpox & that the said disorder now prevails in the Gaol of Morris, in which the said James Nuttman is Confined; Therefore Agreed, That the said James Nuttman be permitted to remove & be Confined in the Gaol of Sussex, he defraying the Expense of Removal."

Other petitions of those charged with high treason were considered at a meeting of the Board on July 21, in manner following:

> The petition of Isaac Ogden, George Walts and Aaron Kingsland was read, setting forth that they were removed from the Gaol of Essex to that of Morris by order of this Board; that from the difficulty of getting their provisions dressed, from the Stench & filth of the Gaol, the unhealthy state of the air of Morris, and the prevalence of the Bloody Flux and Camp Fever in said town, their lives are in great danger, and praying that they may be speedily tried for the Crimes of which they stand charged, and in the meantime that they be remanded to the Gaol of Essex.

The order was promptly issued and the prisoners, weak from lack of nourishing food and fresh air, were assisted to the wagon waiting to convey them to Newark, where upon arrival they were lodged in the jail. Isaac Ogden, afterward an exile to Montreal, was a son of Judge David Ogden. The family was divided forever because of the war. Of the five sons of the Judge, Abraham and Samuel cast their lot with the Continental forces, Peter remained his father's constant companion, and Nicholas was among the refugees seeking homes in the Acadia Valley, Nova Scotia.


Elisha Boudinot

Tea was a prohibited article during the war, but there is one instance of record of a consignment received in town. Elisha Boudinot, secretary of the Council of Safety, gallantly makes this the last item of business of Tuesday, January 20, 1778:

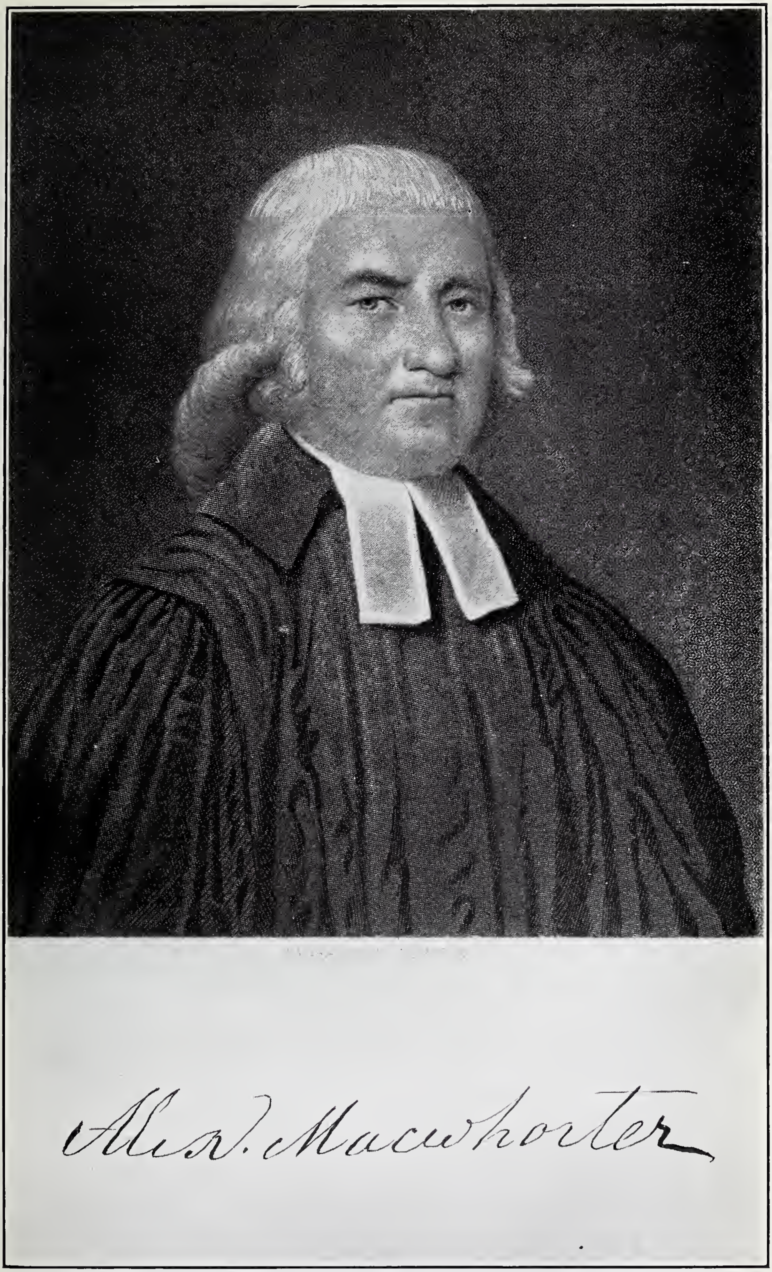
> His excellency was pleased to lay before the Board for their opinion therein, a letter from Col. Seeley, setting forth that some Tea & Sugar was sent to Mrs. Boudinot from her friends at New York, and begging his direction in the premises.
>
> Agreed That the said Tea & Sugar be delivered to Mrs. Boudinot.

The council of safety provided for an identification passport, for all persons, resident or traveller, to pass through and out the State. These were issued by members of the council, Legislature, Justices of Supreme Court and of Court of Common Pleas, Justices of the Peace and field officers of militia.

The following is a sample:

> County of Essex, ss. The Bearer hereof, Alexander Macwhorter, aged about 43 years, of a fair complexion, rather stout of stature, gray eyes, resident (or traveler from New York to Philadelphia) has permission to pass to said city, behaving himself civilly. Dated Newark, N. J. the 1st day of July, 1777.

Each traveller subscribed his or her name and title of office, and inn-keepers and ferrymen were instructed to scrutinize carefully the individual presenting himself or herself for entertainment or for passage over creek or river.



Alexr. Macwhorter

Rev. Dr. Alexander Macwhorter

This placed a ban upon "disaffected" persons passing secretly into and through the State.

Not till September 10 did the invasion expected in April, take place. British and Hessian found their opportunity, when the militia was absent, and harvests, partly reaped, could be easily removed. Jemima Cundict, in her diary, records the story as follows:

> September 12, 1777, on Friday there was an alarm, our Militia was Called. The Regulars Come over into elsabeth town, Where they had a Brush With a Small Party of our People; then marched quietly up to Newark; and took all the Cattle they Could there was five of the militia (of Newark) they kill'd Samuel Crane, and took Zadock & Allen heady & Samuel freeman Prisoners, one out of five run & escapt. They went directly up to Second River, and on Saturday morning marched up towards wardsessin. Our People attackted there, Where they had a Smart Scurmage. Some of our People got wounded there, but I do not Learn that any was killed. There was Several kill'd of the regulars, but the Number is yet unascertained.

William Matthews, who lived in the mountain section, and was a member of Captain Cornelius Williams' company, was among the wounded. Zaddock and Allen Hedden, and others captured, were confined in the Sugar House, New York. Allen died from the effects of his treatment, but Zaddock survived and lived to an old age.

Another raid was made on Newark on January 25, 1780, in retaliation for the expedition of Washington's troops sent from Morristown to the enemy's camp on Staten Island earlier in the month. Unusually severe was the winter as the year 1779 merged into 1780. The temperature of the first weeks of January was at zero or lower. The Hudson river, Upper New York Bay, the Passaic and Hackensack rivers were frozen from shore to shore, the ice varying in thickness from eighteen inches to two feet.

They were ideal conditions, thought Briton and Tory, for punishing the "rebel autocracy," when in two divisions the attacking force started out on a grand sortie. One went from Staten Island to Elizabeth Town, where expectations of capturing American soldiers were fulfilled. Colonel Abraham Van Buskirk, former prominent physician of Hackensack, and now enrolled in the King's forces, commanded the column. The edifice of the Presbyterian congregation, of which Rev. James Caldwell, the noted patriot, was the minister, was burned, and homes pillaged and destroyed. On the next Sunday the "church, not intimidated nor discouraged by the barbarous impiety of the enemy," met and sung the following:

With flames they threaten to destroy
The children in their nest,
"Come, let us burn at once they cry,
The Temple and the priest."
And shall the sons of earth and dust
That sacred power blaspheme?
Will not thy hand that formed them first
Avenge thine injured name?
Think on the covenant thou hast made:
And all thy words of love;
Nor let the birds of prey invade,
And vex thy mourning dove.
Our foes would triumph in our blood,
And make our hope their jest;
Plead thy own cause, Almighty God,
And give thy children rest.

Major Lumm was assigned command of the Newark division. Crossing on the ice in sleds from New York the officers and men assembled at Paulus Hook. There were detachments from the Forty-fourth English regiment and the Forty-second Anspach and Hessian Corps. Upon reaching the Passaic River caution was displayed in marching on the town for fear an alert sentry's gun would sound an alarm. Strangely silent were the streets and lanes as the forces marched up from the river to Broad Street. The patriots were asleep or overcome with the cold. Quietly guards were placed at Orange and Broad streets and northward and southward along the latter thoroughfare to prevent surprise by the militia. An attack by the enemy was not thought possible on such a bitterly cold night. The Academy held within its walls fifteen sleeping militiamen. A solitary sentinel standing near the door of the improvised barracks was stupefied—he could not believe his eyes—when he saw the King's soldiers surround the building. The occupants were made prisoners almost before they were awakened from their slumbers.

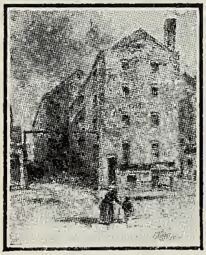
The torch applied to the building soon made it a mass of flames. While the glare was lighting the town a detachment was searching for Justice Hedden, he who as appraisement commissioner had assisted in confiscating Tory estates, in behalf of the State. The home on the highway opposite the Upper Common was rushed by the King's soldiers and the sanctity of the chamber invaded. The patriot, hauled from his bed, was roughly treated, and clad only in his night clothes was rushed out to the roadway.

Mistress Hedden begged for mercy for her husband of the officer in charge. Hysterically she appealed to the better side of the captor's nature. Her husband was ill she declared and before being carried away begged that at least warm clothing be provided him. Her entreaties were unheeded. Mistress Elizabeth Roberts, a married sister of the justice, living on the west side of the Upper Common, about where the Second Presbyterian Church is now situated, seeing the Academy in flames and informed of her brother's capture, ran in the freezing temperature to his assistance.

She joined Mistress Hedden in appeals for the Justice's life. During the excitement Mrs. Hedden was wounded several times by bayonet thrusts and her night dress was stained with the blood flowing from her wounds. It was a heart-breaking scene when the husband and brother was hustled down Broad Street, and the women, in their night robes, were beseeching the soldiers to desist from their cruel treatment of him.

Homes were plundered on the retreat, for such it had become. The militia, attracted by the confusion and the light of the burning Academy, rapidly assembled, every man with his trusty firearm being a good shot. Down Broad Street the mass of British and Hessian soldiers, prisoners and defenders, passed to Centre and Market streets. The King's troops found their way across the meadows to New York and to their barracks, while the prisoners were distributed among the prison ships.

Justice Hedden was compelled to walk across the meadows and on the ice of the rivers and bay in his bare feet, and then, without care of any kind, was thrust into the Sugar House, New York's principal prison for captured officers and civilians.


Sugar House

Suffering excruciating pain for many weeks, the Justice was brought to his home in the following May by his brothers, David and Simon. His limbs were decomposed, from the effects of which he died on September 27, 1780.

Over his grave in the Old Burying Ground a tombstone was erected with this inscription engraved thereon:

This monument is erected in memory of Joseph Hedden
Esq., who departed this life the 27th of September 1780,
in the 52d year of his age.
He was a firm friend to his Country
In the darkest times.
Zealous for American Liberty
In opposition to British Tyranny,
And at last fell a victim
To British cruelty.

The patriots, besides the Justice, captured that night were, Robert Neill, Josiah Willard, Francis Malone, William Chapman, Frank Mason, John Thompson, John Fullerton, Jeremiah Bardsden, John Mullen, Jacobus Frederick, Francis Detto, Peter Windner, William Lockridge, William Roules, Daniel Smith, Patrick Lynn, John Stevenson, Jacob Prouse, Samuel McCord, Jacob Snyder, David Davis, John Hastings, Thomas Mains, Peter Clayton, William Mullen, John Smith, Robert Holston, Benjamin Wells, Thomas Howard, John McMullen, John Brunt, William Hutchinson, John Williams, and James Mitchell. The other commissioners of confiscated property—Major Hayes and Mr. Canfield—were captured on a dark night in the following July.

Newark's list of patriotic men and women who assisted in the establishment of American Independence will never be completed nor will the history of the town in the war be thoroughly chronicled on account of the loss of important records. Included in the noted host are members of the various committees, the Rev. Dr. Alexander Macwhorter, who served as chaplain in Washington's army; Joseph Hedden, the martyr; Dr. William Burnet, surgeon; Dr. William Burnet, Jr., surgeon; Judge Elisha Boudinot, of the Council of Safety; William Camp, who died in the Sugar House Prison, New York; Stephen Ball, hanged as a spy; Major Ichabod Burnet, serving on Major-General Green's staff; Captain Caleb Wheeler, Captain James Wheeler, Captain Caleb Bruen, Dr. Cornelius Baldwin, surgeon; Major Samuel Hayes; William S. Pennington afterward Governor of New Jersey; Captain Robert Nichols, whose home on Washington Street was an ordnance depot; Gen. John N. Cumming, one of Newark's leading citizens in the first part of the Nineteenth Century; and from the mountain district, Lieutenant-Colonel David Cundict, who died in service; Rev. Jedidiah Chapman, who defied the entire British army; Dr. John Cundict, surgeon, Captain Thomas Williams, Captain Jonathan Cundict and others.

The militia promptly responded to the appeal for troops at Elizabeth Town and Connecticut Farms on June 7, 1780, and were able to turn back the enemy which had Morristown as its objective. At the "Farms" Mrs. James Caldwell, wife of the famous patriot-preacher, was shot by a soldier of King George's army as she stood by a window of her temporary home. This wanton act aroused a bitter feeling in the militia ranks and sorrow was felt in Newark homes. Before her marriage Mrs. Caldwell was Hannah Ogden, and a well-known resident. She was in her forty-third year, and nine children were orphaned by her untimely end.

Another attempt, upon receiving favorable reports of Tories, was made by the British and Hessians to reach Morristown on June 23. The Continental line and militia responded to the alarm at daybreak, and before the day passed the assassination of Mrs. Caldwell was avenged. Signal guns, stationed on the mountain, chief among them an eighteen-pounder, "Old Sow," so named because it rooted in the ground when discharged, sent out the call.

The fighting was fast and furious at the bridge over the East Branch of the Rahway River at sunrise, and the American defense was forced to retreat about a mile westward. The fight continued till noon when the punishment administered the enemy proved too great an impediment for further progress and its retreat became a rout. The Presbyterian Church and all but four houses were burned by the horde. The militia, in close pursuit, and stationed behind trees and stone walls, harassed the retreating army.

William Sanford Pennington, great-grandson of Ephraim Pennington, Signer of the Fundamental Agreement, was only nineteen years of age when the Declaration of Independence was adopted. He spurned the offer of his uncle, William Sanford, with whom he was living, of being his legatee if he would join the loyalists. Enlisting in the artillery, the young man was commissioned lieutenant of the Second Regiment of that branch of the Continental army, September 12, 1778, in recognition of gallantry displayed in action.

Lieutenant Pennington, at the close of hostilities, was honored with the brevet rank of captain. He chronicled the principal events of his military life in a journal from which is copied the following: "Wednesday, October 16, 1780—I spent a principal part of the day in Newark, visiting my female acquaintances in this place. The ladies, to do them justice, are a very agreeable set of beings, whose company serves to educate the mind and in a manner to compensate the toils of military life."

"Tuesday, December 26" (1780) he writes: "I had the honor to dine at his Excellency General Washington's table, and the pleasure of seeing for the first time the celebrated Mrs. Washington. Instead of the usual subjects of great men's tables, such as the conquering of worlds and bringing the whole human race into subjection to their will, or of the elegance of assemblies and balls, and the sublimity of tastes in dress, &c., the simple but very laudable topic of agriculture was introduced by his excellency, who, I think, discussed the subject with a great degree of judgment and knowledge. The wine circulated with liberality, but the greatest degree of decorum was observed throughout the afternoon."

Captain Pennington served as Governor of New Jersey from 1813 to 1815.

Captain Nathaniel Camp, who lived at the point now known as South Broad and Camp streets, one day entertained General Washington at dinner. The General, impressed with the Captain's soldierly appearance and also with

Nathaniel Camp Homestead

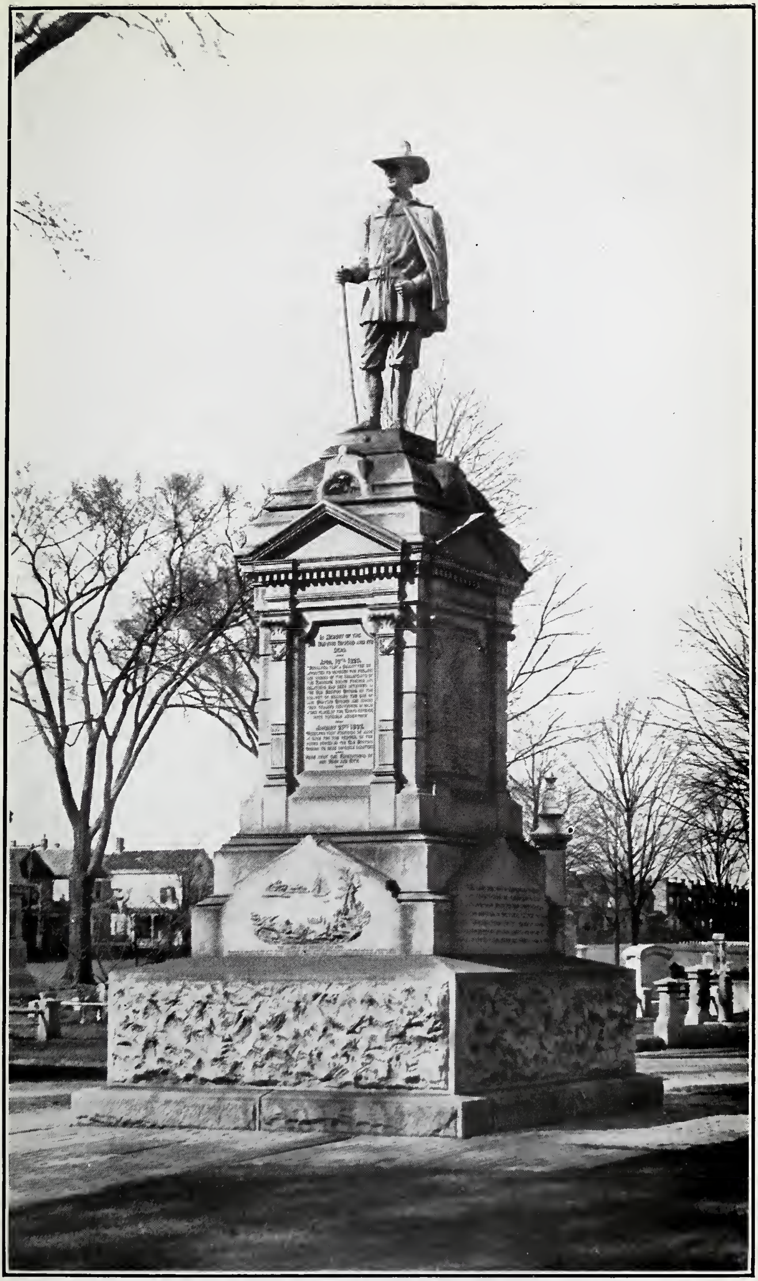
the hospitality extended, promised to send a field piece to the host for use by the company which Camp commanded. In a day or two the cannon came and was christened "Old Nat." Not only did it serve during the engagements in which the Captain and his company took part, but was used on Independence Day when peace was restored in firing the national salute. Now the ordnance, properly labeled, occupies an honorable position near the entrance of Washington's headquarters at Morristown.

The Essex County soldiers were represented in every important campaign after the theatre of action was transferred from New England to the Middle and Southern States. The women responded to every call for supplies. Old Nassau at Princeton, used as a hospital, was in dire need during the winter of 1777-1778. The Rev. Jedidiah Chapman at the Mountains (now Orange) urged his parishioners on a March Sabbath to replenish the supplies for the disabled soldiers. Not a woman in the congregation listened to that appeal without determining to exert her every effort to meet the emergency even though it exhausted her limited wardrobe. Knitting needles were set before the Holy Day had passed and at the time announced for the reception of articles the old Meeting House in the middle of the road (near the point now known as Day and Main streets) resembled a miniature modern department store.

The dominie rejoiced in the hearty response by his people, as ox-carts and other means of conveyances brought the mass of material to the sanctuary.

From over the Mountain, Doddtown, Pecktown, Camptown and from along the highways and lanes, the procession passed on its errand of relief. When Rev. Mr. Chapman made up the list and prepared it for shipment by wagon across country to Princeton he found this assortment:

Ten blankets, 19 shirts, 45 sheets, 9 coats, 40 vests, 27 pairs of breeches, 105 pairs of stockings, 2 pairs of shoes, 3 surtouts (short coats), 3 waistcoats, 15 pairs of trousers, 94 yards of new linen, 5 yards of new linsey, 104 yards of cloth,



Statue in Fairmount Cemetery in memory of the Founders of Newark and the Old Burying Ground

4 pillow cases, 1 coverlet, 1 table cloth and a quantity of old linen. The goods were received at the hospital on March 17, 1778.

The patriotic women of Essex County are entitled to a large share of the credit for maintaining the military ardor during the long years of the war. They counted not the sacrifice in furnishing articles for camp and the hospitals, food for the soldiers and also opening their homes to the incapaciated troops.

The militia and Continental forces remained on duty quite generally after the surrender of Yorktown. An order written in Captain Nichols' note-book on November 21, 1781, issued by Colonel Philip Van Cortlandt directed the Captain to deliver to Captain Jonathan Cundict, of Newark Mountains, 400 cartridges and an equal number to Captain Cornelius Speer. Headquarters were at Wardsesson (now Bloomfield). Another order, dated at Second River, on February 1, 1782, says: "Be pleased to deliver to Captain Abraham Speer 500 cartridges."

The era of peace was not fully established till November 25, 1783, when the British and Hessian forces returned to their countries and thousands of Tories were exiled with limited resources to the wilds of the Acadia Valley, in Nova Scotia.

THE TORY'S SOLILOQUY

WRITTEN IN 1783

To go or not to go—is that the question?
Whether 'tis best to trust the inclement sky,
That scowls indignant o'er the dreary Bay,
Of Fundy, and Cape Sable's rocks and shoals,
And seek our new domain in Scotia's wilds,
Barren and bare; or stay among the rebels,
And by our stay rouse up their keenest rage,
That bursting now o'er our defenseless heads,
Will crush us for the countless wrongs we've done them.
Will Whigs forget we long have been their foes,

And guide their verdict by a lawyer's tongue?
Perish the hope . . . .
Then let us fly, nor trust a war of words
Where British arms and Tory arts have failed
T' effect our purpose—on bleak Roseway's shores.
Let's lose our fears—for no bold Whig will dare
With sword or law to persecute us there.

A contribution of $15,500,000 by the English Parliament relieved the distressing condition of the Tories. Annuities of half pay were allowed former officers in the King's army, and land grants and other patronage were bestowed by the Crown. Sickness and death overtook a large number of the refugees in the later part of the Eighteenth Century. Several groups returned to Newark, Isaac Longworth being among them. He was forgiven for his "going over to the enemy" and taking with him, so the Board of Justices of Essex County averred, books, papers and money entrusted to his care as a commissioner of the loan office. His second wife, compelled to take up her abode in the camp of the enemy, was a daughter of Colonel Josiah Ogden and a sister of Judge David Ogden, the Loyalist. Thomas Longworth, a brother, and a Tory, returned to Newark after the war, where he died June 23, 1790, at the age of 72 years. He was the father of David Longworth, who published the first New York directory, in 1796.

CHAPTER XXXVII

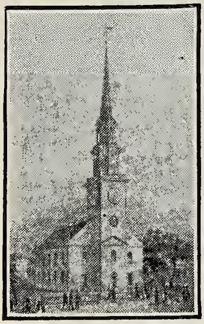
Reconstruction Days

STERLING patriots were the forbears of the reconstruction period. The former activity of agricultural life, the main support of the people, was resumed in the spring of 1784. Houses, barns, sawmills, gristmills and other buildings wholly or partly destroyed during the long conflict, were rebuilt or repaired, grounds plowed and fences mended. While the Congress and State Legislatures were endeavoring to find a way of harmonizing the various interests of the commonwealths, Newark governmental machinery moved along smoothly. Live stock was scarce. Sheep were needed for their much-prized wool. At the annual town meeting, on May 28, 1788, it was decided to apply the money raised by dog tax to the encouragement of sheep raising. Six premiums were offered under this attractive announcement:

> The increase of sheep and the consequent production and increase of wool being of the highest importance to the interest and prosperity of this Country and the Inhabitants of this Township being disposed to encourage and promote so laudable a design do offer to give the following premiums.

An offer of ten pounds was made "to the person who shall shear off his own sheep in the spring of 1789 the greatest quantity of clean wool." Other proportionate premiums were offered to persons shearing lesser quantities from their flocks, the sixth in rank to receive two pounds. Husbandry flourished in every part of Essex County. Sound money was scarce and the State currency, often of questionable value, circulated freely. The chief industries were in the growth of apples and their by-product, and the tanneries and shoemaking. Trade was largely carried on by exchanging commodities. Renewal of the project for building a more commodious Presbyterian edifice was made soon after the declaration of peace. The old sandstone pile—the second Meeting House—on the west side of Broad Street was dedicated to the uses of a courthouse, and the site chosen for the new edifice was on the opposite side of the thoroughfare, where it stands to-day, a fine specimen of colonial architecture. Ground was broken just as the Constitutional Convention was rising from its four-months' task at Philadelphia in September, 1787. Rev. Dr. Alexander Macwhorter, eloquent in his pulpit utterances and enthusiastic in his lecture discourses, stood at the northeast corner of the lot and there fervently prayed for God's blessing upon the enterprise.

The clergyman selected trees in the forest which were turned into beams and joists at a neighboring saw mill, blocks of freestone were brought down from the quarries, and the building operations consumed four years. The officials were impatient with the slow-moving contractor having charge of the interior finishing and released him from his obligation. Captain Robert Nichols, the soldier and engineer, called upon to take his place, systematically arranged the work, which was far enough advanced to permit of public worship on January 1, 1791. The Captain announced his task completed in the early summer, the entire cost of the building being about 9,000 pounds York currency.


Presbyterian Church (1791)

The length of the structure is 100 feet and the steeple is 200 feet in height. Broad Street was about four feet lower than it is to-day, which gave the church a few feet elevation above the sidewalk.

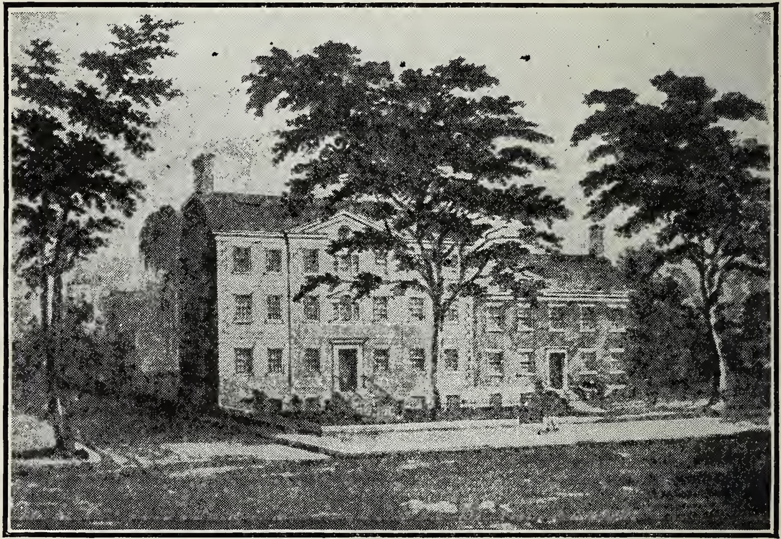
An enterprise of town interest was the restoration of the Academy, burned by the British on January 25, 1780. It was originally erected on the south side of Washington

Park, under authority of town meeting on March 8, 1774. Instruction of pupils began on April 3, 1775, when the officials made the formal announcement that "The Academy is fitted for the reception of youth and of such children as can conveniently lodge and board therein. There will be taught learned languages, several branches of mathematics, reading, writing, arithmetic, and bookkeeping."

William Haddon, the first master, fled from Newark early in the Revolution and joined the British army. The Academy was used as a hospital, guard house and barracks till destroyed by the enemy. Trinity Church was also used as a hospital.

Rev. Dr. Macwhorter, Rev. Uzal Ogden, of Trinity Church, and John Burnet were appointed at a meeting on November 30, 1791, held at Gifford's Tavern, corner of Broad and Market streets, to raise funds for the erection of the new building. Isaac Gouveneur was chosen president and Rev. Uzal Ogden secretary of the Academy Association on February 3, 1792. Efforts to secure an indemnity from the United States Government for the burned building, and the plan of raising the money by popular subscription failed of realization. Abraham Ogden and Elisha Boudinot were on April 13, 1793, appointed a committee "to petition the legislature of the State to grant a lottery to raise a sum not exceeding 800 pounds for the benefit of the Academy." The request was granted, the lottery held, and a sum of money, the amount of which is not recorded, was secured and applied to the building fund. The old site in Washington Park was abandoned and a lot at the corner of Academy and Broad streets, now occupied by the post office building, was purchased on September 3, 1792. St. John's Lodge, F. and A. M., contributed freely to the fund in return for the exclusive use of the upper floor. The building was of brick, had a frontage on Broad Street of 66 feet and a depth of 34 feet. The cornerstone was laid on June 25, 1792, with Masonic services. General John N. Cumming, as Worshipful Master of the lodge, was the master of ceremonies. The first board of governors was composed of Isaac Gouveneur, president, Rev. Dr. Macwhorter, Rev. Uzal Ogden, Judge Smith, Abraham Ogden, Thomas Bennett, Philip Kearny, General John N. Cumming and Elisha Boudinot. James Moffert, of Scotland, the first schoolmaster, was employed at a meeting of the governors on May 7, 1792.

Every possible method was devised to provide funds for the institution's maintenance. Rev. Mr. Ogden was empowered on March 30, 1795, to sell the negro man James, given by Mr. Watts. Moses Ogden purchased the slave for 40 pounds. A pretentious building the new academy appeared, standing on the main highway, almost equi-distant from the two churches on the east side of the thoroughfare. Boys and girls from distant cities and adjoining villages mingled with town youth, in the long day of seven hours' schooling six days in the week. One can imagine the pupils poring over "A New Geographical and Commercial and Historical Grammar and Present State of Several Empires and Kingdoms of the World." This was published in Edin-



The Old Academy, Corner of Broad and Academy Streets (1792) burgh, in 1790, and was a popular text book. Without doubt it was used in the Academy. New Jersey, according to information contained within the book, was divided into thirteen counties. Burlington was the capital of the State. The principal rivers of New Jersey were the Delaware, Pennsylvania, Raritan and Passaick. "Perth Amboy and Burlington," we are told, "are the two principal towns of New Jersey. Philadelphia is the capital of Pennsylvania and of the United States."

The following paragraph is found on page 497:

> The American ideas of preserving the peace of a state seem to be very different from those imbibed by the European potentates. Instead of those expensive standing armies to be met with on this side of the Atlantic the whole force of the United States amounts to no more than 1,216 officers and men, and even these answer no other purpose than that of garrisoning some small forts scattered through the back settlements, none of which contain more than thirty or forty men. As they have no enemy to dread but the Indians, the militia are always ready to be drafted in case of any emergency, and they are abundantly able to contend with these adversaries. They enter into pay only when called into actual service and as soon as the war is at an end they are dismissed and the pay ceases.

As to the Navy the book declares:

> The American fleet makes a still less respectable figure than their army, or rather they have no fleet at all, for they have not a single sailor in public pay, nor does the raising of a navy seem to be any object with Congress. This seems the more surprising as they have such plenty of materials for ship building and the great extent of their coast and numerous islands which lie amongst renders it very natural for many of them to apply themselves to maritime affairs. As matters stand at present they must make a very poor figure among the nations of the world, and are more liable than the Europeans to be insulted by the pirates of Barbary, so that no American vessel dares appear in the Mediterranean.

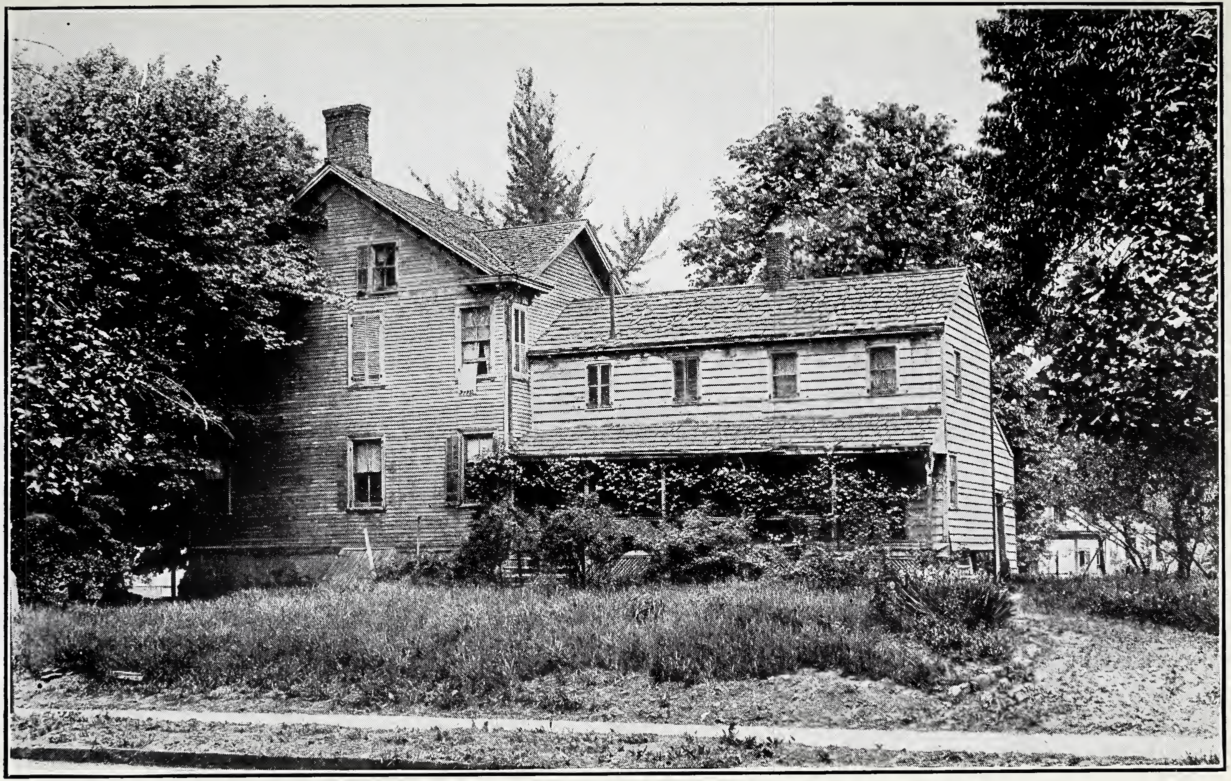
Wood's *Gazette*, Newark's first newspaper, reflects, on April 30, 1794, in this manner upon the local militia:

> Many are the advantages likely to ensue from a perseverance in the observance of this regulation (wearing uniform as a Sunday dress). Our officers and soldiers will acquire greater ease by being constantly accustomed to the dress of their uniform than when it is only occasionally worn. Officers especially should use every means to acquire and keep up a military air. Example goes beyound precept in every situation of society, and that commander will make but a sorry harrangue to his troops on the etiquette necessary to be observed by them, when his own slovenly appearance is a flat contradiction to what he may say.
>
> Another and important benefit is likely to arise from adopting regimentals as a Sunday dress. Great objection and real inconvenience have been experienced throughout the United States in raising uniformed companies by reason of the expense of regimentals, which in general cost much more than plain cloaths, and being but occasionally used become a real tax on the citizens.

New Jersey troops were ordered by President Washington to assist in subduing the whiskey insurrection in western Pennsylvania. Of the 4,318 officers and men called into service for three months, "Captain Thomas Ward's company of cavalry, of Newark," reads an account, "promptly made unanimous tender of themselves as a part of the detachment of 500 horse called for by the President."

The enforcement of the excise law on domestic spirits enacted by Congress in 1791, aroused the temper of whiskey still owners, who objected strenuously to the payment of the tax, even defying government officials to make the collection.

The Essex County contingent assembled at the training ground (Military Park) on September 10, 1794, equipped for the long march into the Pennsylvania wilds. The trip, aside from the hardships of the winter season, was uneventful. The campaign ended at the State capitol, for the cavalry early in December, and the infantry at a later date.



Home of Captain Samuel Uzal Dodd built about 1800 in the part of Newark known as Doddtown.
Destroyed 1916

The men marched leisurely. A stopping place was at New Brunswick, where the officers were entertained at dinner in the Whitehall Tavern, on January 26, 1795. Adjutant-General Anthony Walton White, who was the host, gave an eloquent and patriotic speech.

War with France was imminent in 1798, and a mass meeting of Essex County citizens was called at the court house on a July evening to decide upon the course to be pursued in the conflict with the nation so recently the ally in the war with Great Britain. All citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years were enrolled and others volunteered to hold themselves in readiness, declaring their intention "to shed the last drop of blood in defense of our country, our equal liberties and independence against any invading foe whatever notwithstanding many of us are enfeebled by old age and bodily infirmities, yet we still possess in some degree the spirit and patriotic fire of 1776."

General Washington in his sixty-seventh year was selected commander of the armies. An effort made to extort by artifice a sum of money from the United States Government to the French exchequer brought forth the slogan, "Millions for defense; not one cent for tribute." The fight was confined to the navy and after one or two encounters between French vessels and the *Constellation* and other United States men-of-war the Stars and Stripes were hoisted victoriously.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

At the Threshold of the Nineteenth Century

NEWS of Washington's death at Mount Vernon, Va., on December 14, 1799, did not reach Newark till six days afterward, when a meeting of citizens at the court house decided upon a memorial service, parade and other expressions of sorrow over the passing of the great man. Rev. Dr. Alexander Macwhorter, who had been an intimate friend of Washington, was invited to deliver the oration, and the committee of arrangements was composed of James Hedden, John Pintard, and William S. Pennington. Major Beach was marshal of the parade, which formed in front of the Academy at 12 o'clock noon. The organizations in line were Captain Hays' company of light infantry, Captain Van Arsdale's company of Federal Blues, Captain Parkhurst's company of artillery, Captain Johnson's company of cavalry (dismounted), Colonel Hays' company of Silver Grays, St. John's Lodge, F. and A. M., field officers of the militia and clergy. The musicians played dead marches.

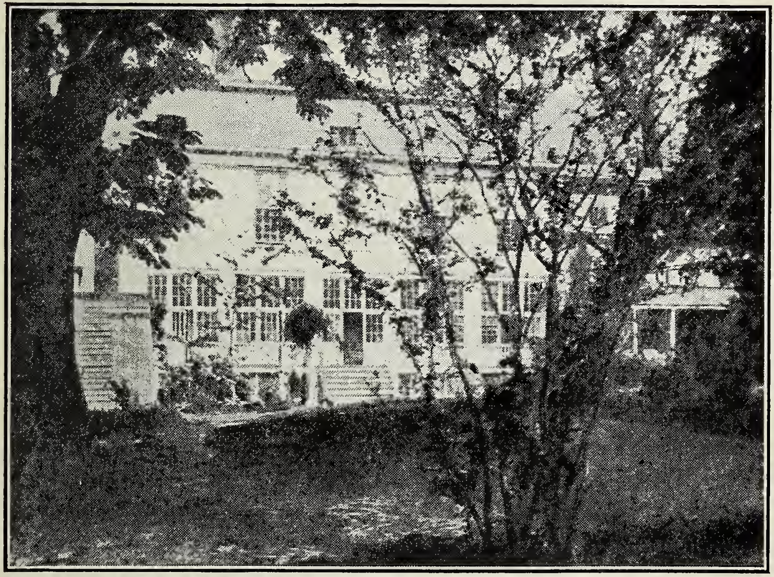
Church bells were tolled an hour, and the men wore crape on the arm, which they did not remove for thirty days. The memorial services were held in the First Presbyterian Church and the text of Dr. Macwhorter's sermon was taken from Deuteronomy xxxiv:5, "So Moses, the Servant of the Lord, died." Alexander Macwhorter, son of the pastor, read Washington's address of declination of third term as President of the United States. Rev. Dr. Ogden, of Trinity Episcopal Church, offered prayer.

Special exercises were also held at the First Church, on February 22, 1800, the natal day of the Father of his Country and in his remembrance.

Foremost of the local public improvements, late in the

Eighteenth Century was the building of a bridge over the Passaic River at Bridge Street in 1792. Streets were unpaved and the thoroughfare "running the length of the town" was impassable when persistent rainstorms prevailed. An effort in 1798 to restore the Puritan Sunday by organizing "The Voluntary Association of the People of Newark to Observe the Sabbath," failed, and the town morals continued under the watchfulness of the constabulary.

Wells and springs constituting the principal water supply had not failed, nor the stream feeding the frog pond at Broad and Market streets diminished its flow. Each home provided its fire-fighting apparatus, consisting of one or two leathern buckets and a ladder, though they were not sufficient to combat a well-started conflagration, lamentably apparent when the home of Judge Elisha Boudinot on Park Place was destroyed by fire early in January, 1797. The people were very much exercised over the loss which induced the town clergymen—Rev. Dr. Alexander Macwhorter and



Rear View of Elisha Boudinot's Home

the Rev. Uzal Ogden—to call a mass meeting on January 16, 1797, when citizens were requested "to meet to-morrow evening at the court house at the ringing of the bell to consult on the purchase of an engine and also on the formation of two fire companies." The engine, handpumped, was ordered and an organization of volunteer firemen made up Newark's first Fire Department.

Rev. Moses N. Combs, a resident of the town since the early part of the Eighteenth Century, sent the first order—200 pairs of seal shoes—to a merchant of Augusta, Ga., and thereby became the pioneer manufacturer sending this Newark product to outside communities. Prosperity visited him and he was liberal in the use of his means for promoting the town spirit. He was of a deeply religious disposition, a liberal Presbyterian, and established a church in a building which he erected on Market Street, near Plane Street. The upper part was devoted to a school and the sanctuary was on the first floor. His sermons were expository of a practical religion, advocating at all times the emancipation of human beings from slavery and the mind from superstition. He would not hold the blacks in bondage, and he exercised a helpful influence over the community morals.

One of his estimable acts was the providing of a free school for his apprentices. The custom was in vogue, and continued till long after the Civil War, to apprentice boys from the age of sixteen years till reaching their majority, to manufacturers and tradesmen, who were held responsible also for the development of character of their charges as well as mastering the trade details. Every young man was expected to begin his life's work equipped with a trade or profession.

Jewelry manufacture began about 1790, when Benjamin Cleveland advertised himself as a gold and silversmith. In 1800 only a few buildings were on Broad Street, from Rector Street to South Park (now Lincoln Park). John Wood, editor and printer of Wood's *Gazette*, Newark's first newspaper; John Nesbitt, farmer; P. Hill (afterward by Rev. Dr.

Ogden), Mrs. Hatfield, Caleb Baldwin, Caleb Sayres and Jonathan Sayres occupied the lots on the west side of Broad Street, opposite Military Park. A vacant lot came next on the south and then the Academy, the most pretentious building on that side of the main highway. A lane passed westward, now known as Academy Street. Beyond this, in a southerly direction, was William Tuttle's cottage, W. Rodger's house and saddlery, Thomas Jones' store, Jasper Ten Brook's house and store, Smith Burnet's watch shop, and at the corner of Broad and Market Streets was Pennington & Bruen's general store, destroyed by fire in 1808.

On the opposite corner, where the Firemen's Building is now located, was Archer Gifford's stage house and tavern, the most popular public house of the vicinity (Rev. Abraham Pierson's house stood on the plot when he removed to Killingworth, Conn.). Early in the morning a two-horse stage coach backed up to the stone block in front of the tavern, and passengers leisurely went aboard for Paulus Hook, now Jersey City. The vehicle was most uncomfortable, but it was the best the period afforded. The long body of the cumbersome affair hung from iron jacks and a baggage rack was placed in the rear. Springs, now necessary in every vehicle of transportation on land, were not then in use.

Seats were provided for five passengers and the trip over the corduroy road on the meadows was attended with discomfort by the passengers and at times with physical exhaustion. In the evening the stage made its return trip, starting from Major Hunt's tavern at Paulus Hook. Passengers travelling to or from Philadelphia, Morristown and other points, stopped at Gifford's tavern for rest and refreshment. Here the local news and that of the outside world were disseminated. Primitive conditions prevailed. Fulton's steamboat had not appeared upon the Hudson River, though Colonel John Stevens, of Hoboken, in 1803, operated a small boat propelled by steam on the Passaic River.

Washington Irving frequently stopped at Gifford's tavern on his visits to the Gouveneur mansion in the upper part of town popularly known as "Cockloft Hall," and where he wrote his book, entitled "Salmagundi."

One of the first stage routes or turnpikes was operated by the Mount Pleasant Turnpike Company, incorporated February 27, 1806. This road practically had its beginning at Gifford's tavern, proceeding along Market Street and the old Crane Road to the main highway in Orange, branching at St. Mark's Church in a northwesterly direction over Mount Pleasant Avenue, and thence across the mountains to Morristown. It was a popular route in fair weather. One of the toll gates was located on Mount Pleasant Avenue east of the mountain top, and it was the delight of the small boy of the period to watch the keeper swing the gate open when travellers appeared.

Where the Kinney Building is now located, formerly the home of Robert Treat, John Burnet, handy to the tavern, held the not very remunerative office of postmaster. Letters were sealed with generous portions of red sealing wax. Envelopes were not in use till 1845. The postmaster enjoyed the privilege of reading all the newspapers and other periodicals till they were called for by those to whom they were addressed.

On the southwest corner of Broad and Market Streets Jessie Baldwin had his home and store, bordering on the frog pond. Next to him, continuing along the west side of Broad Street in a southerly direction, was the home of Jabez Parkhurst, justice of the peace, and then in order Josiah Congar's store, Johnson Tuttle's tavern, the county court house (formerly the Presbyterian Church) and the county jail. Luther Goble's shoe shop and home was on a lot farther south, and then were Major Samuel Hayes' tavern, and Rev. Dr. Alexander Macwhorter's parsonage, the latter at the point now known as Broad and William streets. Beyond, a vacant lot intervening, was the home and office of his son, Alexander C. Macwhorter, a lawyer, who died on October 8, 1808. At Hill Street, Jabez Bruen, shoemaker, was plying his trade and holding residence. On the southwest corner Peter Hill was living. Only five buildings were standing on the west side of Broad Street, from Hill Street to Lincoln Park. The first was owned by Samuel Congar, weaver. Matthias and Caleb Bruen (descendants of Obadiah Bruen, whose name first appears on the bill of sale of Newark from the Indians in 1667), were engaged in cabinet making in the next building. After a long vacant frontage Eleazer Brown's house adjoined the dwelling of Hon. Peter I. Van Berckel, Minister Plenipotentiary from the United States of Holland to the United States of America. He died on December 17, 1800, and the interment was in the Old Burying Ground. On the east side of Military Common going south were the parsonage of the Episcopal Church and the home of Rev. Dr. Griffin and that of Robert Young. The Poinier home and a carpenter shop in the rear were next in line. A land owner, who signed his name "G. Pintard, Gentleman," was a neighbor of the distinguished patriot, Judge Elisha Boudinot. The latter's

Corner of Mulberry and Lafayette Streets in Early Nineteenth Century

charming family led in society circles of the late Eighteenth and early Nineteenth Centuries. Judge Boudinot and Miss Katy Smith, daughter of Peartree Smith, were married October 14, 1778. This was the leading social event of Newark during the Revolutionary War period. Near where Centre Market is situated Benjamin Johnson had his home, later occupied by Matthias Day, the postmaster. Three houses owned by Dr. Uzal Johnson, the Ogdens and General John N. Cumming, filled the space between that point and Gifford's tavern. South of the dwelling of John Burnet, for a time postmaster, was the home of Obadiah Crane, the home and store of Colonel Hayes, the office of the *Sentinel of Freedom*, published by Pennington & Dodge, and the First Presbyterian Church. Farm land extended from there to a block south of Hill Street, where Joseph Banks, hatter, was carrying on his trade.

Opposite Caleb Bruen's residence Joseph Beach was dividing his time between farming and weaving. Across from the Van Berckel residence, where Lincoln Park begins, on the east side of Broad Street, dwelt Dr. William Burnet, surgeon in the Revolutionary War. Farm land, several acres in area, intervened between his estate and that of Josiah Beach. Another stretch of farm land and then appeared the home of Joseph Camp, farmer. Last of the houses on South Broad Street, of which there is record, was the home of Captain Nathaniel Camp, at what is now Camp Street.

The town's growth had scarcely developed beyond Mulberry Street on the east and High Street on the west. Home building was largely in the outlying sections, particularly at the mountain, where, in 1800, there was a well-organized parish. Broad Street was lined on either side with beautiful shade trees. At Military Park and the Upper Common clustered specimens of the elm tree presented a beautiful picture in summer, and won the admiration of travellers. High Street, opened a century earlier, in 1695, as a public thoroughfare, was in 1800 known as Lovers' Lane, and only a

Governor Joseph Bloomfield

few farmhouses were built thereon. The wild grapevine emitted a fragrance there in late spring, rivaling the apple blossom of the earlier season for delicacy of perfumery. The foliage was dense and beautiful. West of High Street were wooded tracts and pasture lots. Game abounded and wild fruit was abundant. On an elevation beyond Mill Brook Rev. Uzal Ogden's farmhouse was a landmark. Slaves were employed about the estate and it was said that he raised corn chiefly for the purpose of feeding the hogs and that he raised the hogs with which to feed his slaves. Rev. Mr. Ogden entertained prominent foreigners and natives, among the former being Talleyrand, François Auguste and Viscount de Chatteaubriand, noted Frenchmen of the latter Eighteenth Century.

The Passaic River, over which the mansion had a commanding view, was then an unpolluted stream of salt and fresh water in which were many varieties of fish.

Slaves were publicly flogged for committing misdemeanors, and a well-defined sentiment was finding expression in Newark against the system of holding the black man in bondage. The Female Charitable Society, the first of Newark's benevolent institutions, was founded in January, 1803. The first financial institution was chartered on February 17, 1804, as the Newark Banking and Insurance Company. On June 24, 1865, the title was changed to the Newark National Banking Company.

CHAPTER XXXIX

ORANGE SEPARATES FROM NEWARK

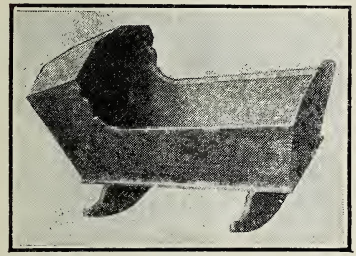
AGRICULTURE and shoemaking were the chief supports of the people in 1800. Raw material was sent direct from the farmers to the tanneries and shoe-shops. Hat manufacturing during the first decade was a promising infant industry, while candle-making, cider-making, whiskey distilling, grist mills, saw mills, all contributed to local prosperity. Fortunes were unknown, an individual possessing a thousand dollars in money being considered "well to do." Holdings were chiefly in land and live stock.

The town treasury funds were not sufficient to provide for public improvements in 1804. Captain Robert Nichols, the well-known engineer, who rebuilt the bridge over the Passaic River, destroyed during Washington's retreat in November, 1776, and who completed the interior of the First Presbyterian Church, was the man of the hour. He set about the duty of securing private subscriptions by circulating this petition:

> Whereas, the New Town Dock in Newark is very much impaired, which has cost a great sum of money to Erect it, and as the Trustees of the Public Dock at present are Engaged to Prepare the Dock, but not being able without the assistance of their fellow citizens' patronage, therefore, we being sensible of the great utility the said Dock is to this Town, therefore, we the subscribers each one for himself and not for another Do promise to pay unto the Trustees the Several Sums affixed to our names.

Moses Crowell gave two pounds, Luther Baldwin ten shillings, Aaron Harrison eight shillings, John Alling gave one king bolt and eight shillings and six pence and others subscribed proportionately to their means.

Work was started on the dock improvement, March 27, 1804, and according to Captain Nichols' account book on "April 25, the new town dock is finished and set up. The wood that was left at the vendue to be struck off to the highest bidder, which was Ichabod Carman, at twelve shillings." White men worked about the dock and slaves hauled material, "Black Henry," "Black Caesar" and others were employed "two days in the wood and eight days at the dock, which makes ten days." Isaac Alling worked "5 days himself & one with waggon and horses; William Nixon 3½ days; Jonathan Andruss 2 days and Apprentice 1 day; Johnson Nichols 2 days, with 4 Cattle Carting Stone; Captain Hays ½ day; David Crane three-quarters day; Isaac Nichols, three good days; Caleb Campbell, ½ day; Isaac Sayers Apprentice 1 day."


Cradle Made for Herman Cadmus (1799)

In addition, quoting from the book, "the Trustees to Robert Nichols, to one Day going about with the subscription and collecting the money, five shillings," and under date of April 25, 1804, Nichols charged 12 days' work at eight shillings per day.

By an act of the New Jersey Legislature on November 27, 1806, the town of Orange was set off from Newark, and in the following April their town meetings were held separately. An important matter requiring adjustment between the mountain and the river towns was the provision for the poor. Committee meeting day was the occasion for road overseers, overseers of the poor, the idle curious, and the farmers having claims for sheep destroyed by dogs, to congregate at the tavern designated as the official headquarters. The inn-keeper, if alert to business possibilities (and he was never known to fail), had a goodly stock of refreshments in readiness for entertainment of the throng. The dinner horn sounded promptly at noon for those having an appetite and the price

—two shillings (twenty-five cents). The proprietor sat at the head of the table. When weather was warm he appeared in shirt sleeves. Chicken pot-pie was the most appetizing viand of the early Nineteenth Century and was a rival of boiled pork and cabbage, then popular. The contents of the huge iron kettle, hung on an iron crane, under which logs of hickory burned, sent out tempting odors. Dumplings were placed in stately rows around the platter, which was about three feet in length. It was "skidded" along the board at the call of the diners. Vegetables, not forgetting the never-failing "cold-slaw" invariably served at the public house, were also on the bill of fare.

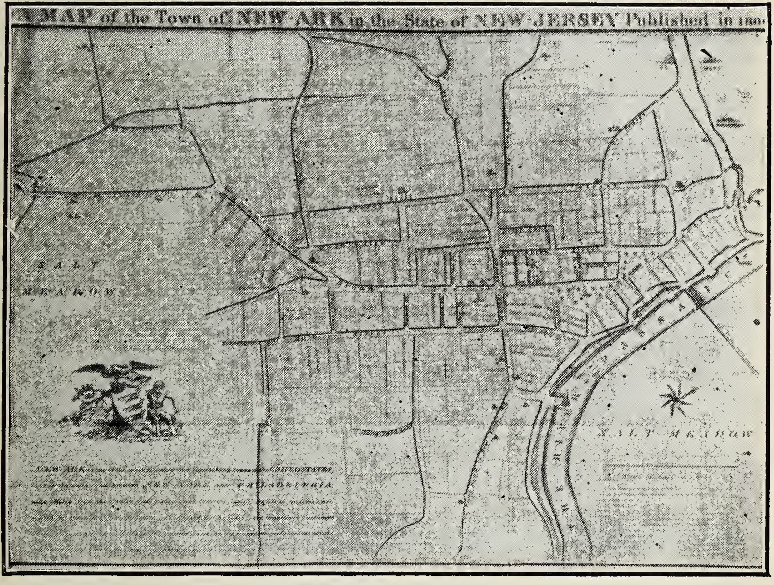
Dessert was not always on the menu. If the tavern keeper and cook (usually his wife) were in good humor, apple dumplings in season were set upon the table, frequently without the formality of removing the other dishes. Steamed in large kettles, those concoctions of the old tavern days were a marvel of epicurean delight. When the savory mess was brought to the dining table each person with very little ceremony partook of it as inclination seized him. No one, as a rule, arose hungry from a tavern dinner.

The division line between Newark and Orange was adjusted in this manner:

> Survey of the lines Betwixt the Townships of Newark and Orange are as follows: Beginning at Turkey Eagle Rock, and running from thence south thirty-nine degrees and forty-five minutes east one hundred and fifteen chains to the middle of Phineas Crane's Bridge, thence South Sixty degrees and east seventy-nine chains to Silas Dodd's bridge; thence South thirty degrees and thirty-nine minutes. East ninety chains to the Boiling Spring, thence south twenty-nine degrees and fourty minutes west seventy-three chains and forty links to Peck's bridge; thence south thirty-nine degrees fifteen minutes west two hundred and six chains to Sayres Robert's bridge at Camp Town, thence South forty-seven degrees and forty minutes west one hundred and ten chains to a bridge in the Elizabeth town line where it crosses the Elizabeth River.

The territory embraced the Oranges and parts of Montclair, Bloomfield, Irvington and Newark of to-day. The eastern boundary was at Meadow Brook (Peck's Bridge). Camp Town is now Irvington.

The division of the poor between Orange and Newark was consummated on June 3, 1808. "Agreeable to notice," reads the record, "the Townships Committee of the Townships of Newark and Orange met at the house of Moses Condit, Jun., inkeeper in Orange." Seventeen indigents were apportioned to Orange and the remainder were assigned to Newark. D. D. Crane was chairman of the Newark committee and Stephen D. Day represented Orange. The division of the treasurer's funds required an all-day session at Roff's tavern, Newark, July 8, 1809, with this result:


MAP of the Town of NEW ARK in the State of NEW JERSEY Published in 180
SALT MEADOW
SALT MEADOW

Map of Newark in 1808

> Agreeable to notice the Orange Committee meet the Township Committee of New Ark. There was a balance found of three dollars Ninety three Cents in favor of New Ark township. A demand was made of two Seventh of five hundred dollars by Orange

Township for monies expended in defending the title to town lands, but New Ark Committee refused to act upon it. The above balance was paid by us, errors excepted. Signed by Stephen Hays, Aaron Johnson, James Vanderpool, Abraham Squire, New Ark Committee; Abraham Winans, Daniel Williams, Samuel Condit, Thomas Baldwin, Josiah Baldwin, Orange Committee.

An item of $23.72 was also allowed Orange on July 8, 1809, and from this was deducted $13.21, in payment of the bill of "James Edgins for an accompt he held against New Ark township before we was set off."

Sufferings of the less fortunate were acute in the somewhat disordered economic conditions of the time. The poor list was the chief item discussed at the town meetings. Widows and fatherless children frequently became town charges, and cold and cheerless homes were the rule in all circles during winter months. The struggle for existence among a large majority of the people was continuous, but a strong faith abided that posterity would enjoy a better day, and their hopes have been fully realized.

The venerable Rev. Dr. Alexander Macwhorter, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, failed in health soon after Mrs. Macwhorter's death, on April 4, 1807. Three months later, in the fullness of his years, the faithful minister of God, with supernatural strength, extended his arms heavenward, then dropped them by his side, and his trials of earth were over. He had entered into his eternal rest.

Seldom has Newark felt keener sorrow than it did over his death. Badges of mourning were displayed about the church, which Dr. Macwhorter had served for forty-eight years, and the elders wore crape upon their arms for three months. The Rev. Dr. Edward Dorr Griffin, colleague and successor of the deceased pastor, preached the funeral sermon at the services held on July 22, and the body was placed in the parish burying ground. A marble tablet on the wall of the edifice, near the pulpit, bears this tribute to his memory, written, it is believed, by the Rev. Dr. Griffin

Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Alexander Macwhorter, D.D. In him a venerable aspect and dignified manners were united with a strong and sagacious mind, richly stored with the treasures of ancient and modern learning. For a long course of years he was among the most distinguished supporters of literature and religion in the American Church. He was a zealous asserter of his country's rights, a wise counselor, a pious and skilful divine, a laborious, prudent and faithful minister and a great benefactor of the congregation over which he presided forty-eight years. To his influence and zeal the congregation is greatly indebted for this house of God, the foundation-stone of which he laid in September, 1787. In gratitude for his distinguished services and from affectionate respect to his memory, the bereaved church have erected this monument. He was born 15th July 1734. He parted this life 20th July 1807, aged 73 years. The memory of the just is blessed.

Rev. Dr. Macwhorter's boyhood days were spent in the county of Newcastle, Delaware. His father was Hugh Macwhorter, a north of Ireland linen merchant, who emigrated to America in 1730. Alexander was the youngest of eleven children. Entering the College of New Jersey while it was located in Newark, in 1756, at the age of twenty-two years, he received a degree in the following summer and was a member of the first class graduating at Princeton, where the college was removed in the autumn of 1756. He was installed pastor of the First Church of Newark at the age of twenty-five years.

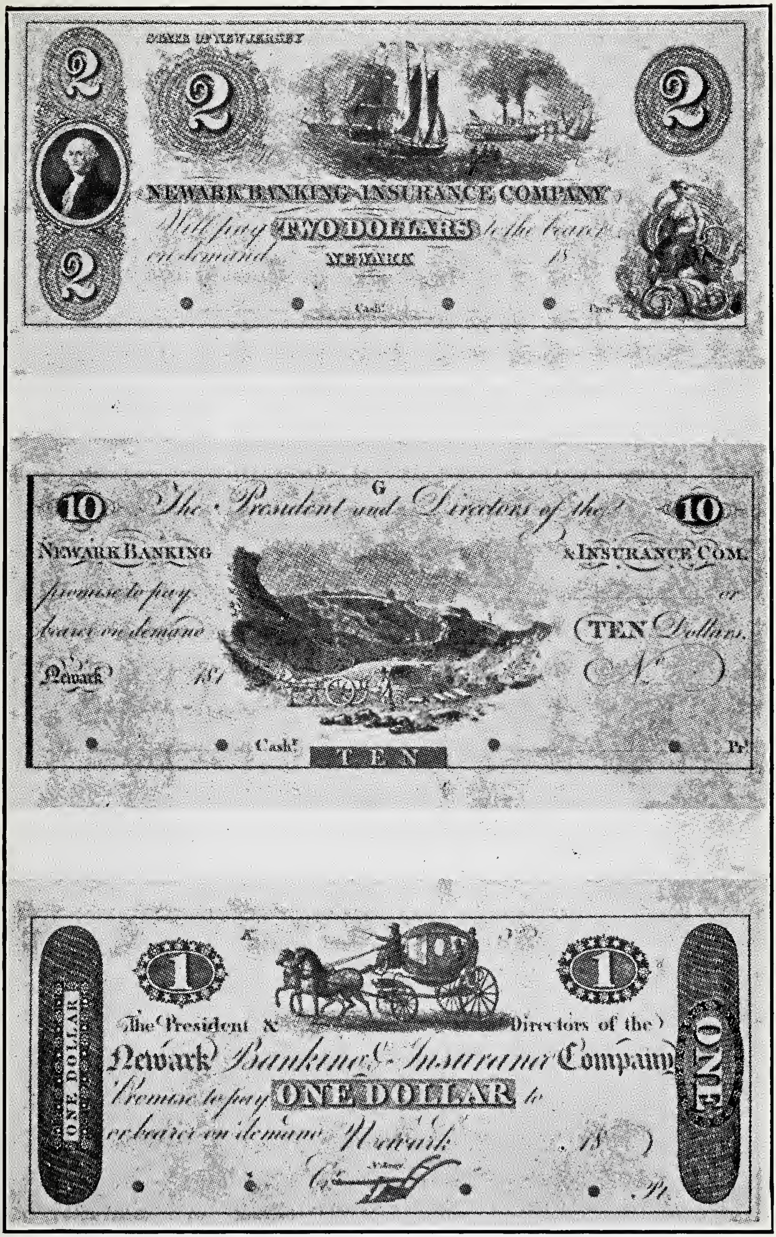
CHAPTER XL

BATTLE OVER COUNTY SEAT

THE passions of Essex County residents were deeply aroused over an effort to remove the court house to Day's Hill, Springfield Township, in 1806. The control of the Board of Freeholders was in the hands of "southern tier" representatives, including Elizabeth Town, Rahway, Westfield and Springfield and the slogan of the day there was, "Why not have the court house moved to Day's Hill?" The county building was in a dilapidated condition, but the freeholders of the southern townships opposed its improvement notwithstanding its need of repairs and increased accommodation for the officials. Late in December popular expression favored a referendum as the only method of breaking the deadlock and the electorate was invited to record its preference for Newark or Day's Hill, as the place most suitable for the court house. The election was ordered for February 10, 1807.

A flood of oratory was set loose, debates held in every part of the county, public meetings convening daily and wherever an audience could be secured. Personalities entered into the discussion. Prediction of dire mishap to one side or the other caused the timid to shrink from an active part in the campaign.

The election opened at Day's Hill, in Springfield, early in the morning of February 10, and the voting proceeded in an orderly manner till afternoon. Vehicles of every description brought men and women from distant parts, even from Morris County, to the polling place. Then came the battle royal at Elizabeth Town on the next day, February 11. Friends of Newark were ordered from the polls "and menaced with uplifted hands to awe them," says an account of



First Bank Notes used in Newark

the day's activity. "One of the Newark committee of the three watchers was grossly insulted and violently abused. Others were lacerated with whips and bruised with bludgeons. They were told that if they did not leave town they (the Elizabeth Town people) would wash their hands in their hearts' blood. By these outrageous acts upward of 1,200 or 1,300 votes were not properly recorded." Scenes of disorder continued throughout the day. News of the second day's balloting fired a flame of passion in Newark, causing conferences of the citizens in the evening at which the prevailing sentiment was expressed by a town leader: "We have to do but one of two things—either to sit down, when we know that we have a considerable majority of citizens of the county with us, and tamely submit to being swindled and buffeted out of our rights, or to take up with manly firmness a similar weapon to that by which we have been attacked, to defend themselves." Polls opened at the court house in Newark at 4 o'clock in the morning of February 12. Aaron Munn was judge of election. He ordered that "persons appearing who had embarrassed the poll the day before were to withdraw, or refusing were to be carried out." The latter process was frequently used. Dim light was furnished by the tallow candles till the hours of daylight appeared. Strong men, in fine physical condition for a tussle with disturbers of the peace, stood near Judge Munn. "I shall not deny," said a witness of the dramatic scenes of the day, "but that some improper violence was used."

Several citizens cast ballots as quickly as they could write them; two young women, it was said, voted no less than six times; boys dressed as women cast votes with impunity. William S. Pennington, afterward Governor of New Jersey, was a zealous worker at the polls on that eventful day.

Tabulation of the farcical voting was solemnly made, after which William Tuttle, a leading citizen, was requested to make the announcement of the three days' balloting from the judges' bench in the court house.

"For Day's Hill," he shouted, "there are 6,181 votes!"

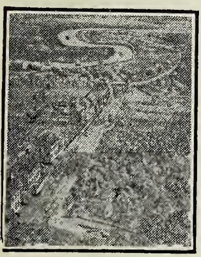
"Hurrah!" cried the friends of the Springfield site. This preponderance of ballots seemed to have won the day for Newark's opponents.

"For the town of Newark!" again shouted Tuttle, his announcement faintly heard above the din of voices, "we have 7,666 votes! This gives the court house to Newark by a majority of 1,485!"

Cries of "Fraud!" "Rascals!" "Cheats!" were lost in the fervent cheers of the Newarkers and their friends. The news that the county seat would remain in the town where it had stood for more than a century was jubilantly received. The bells in the First Presbyterian Church and court house steeples were rung. Bonfires were kindled on the training ground, on the upper common and at other places in the town. Blazing tar barrels were rolled down Broad Street by crowds of cheering men and boys. Lighted candles were placed in the windows of the homes. Quiet came only when physical exhaustion sent the joyful crowds home and to their beds. Seven years before, at the Congressional election in 1800, Newark polled 1,654 votes, Elizabeth Town 925 and Springfield 684. The total county vote was therefore about 3,263.

Jabez Pierson presided at a meeting of representatives of Rahway, Westfield, Elizabeth Town, Springfield and Orange, on April 7, 1807. David S. Craig, secretary, was directed to send the following appeal to the Board of Freeholders: "Gentlemen—An awful responsibility rests upon your board. By your prudence the wound which has been inflicted may still be healed; by your indiscretion it will be rendered incurable. Give not, therefore, a wrong touch to our political ark, nor follow a multitude to do evil, but set your faces as flint to your duty. Resist every attempt that may be made for appropriating money to build a new or repair the old court house, and unite with us in our endeavor to obtain a free and fair expression of public will. By this course of action you will obtain the smiles of an approving county and the approbation of your own consciences."

Similar meetings were held in other sections of the county. All favored another test of public opinion. Issues of the political campaign were practically forgotten in the general election held on October 15 and 16, which was conducted on "honorable principles, as must tend to wipe out the stigma of the last winter's election," remarked a leading citizen of the day. Two tickets were in the field—"Court House" and "Southern." The candidates on the first named won by an average majority of 400.



East of Mulberry St., 1820

Dr. Isaac Pierson, a well-known physician of Orange, was a candidate for sheriff. His father, Dr. Matthias Pierson, served on the Committee of Observation during the Revolution. Isaac Day, of Day's Hill, opposed "Dr. Ike," as Dr. Pierson was popularly known. The latter's majority in his home district was only 36, the vote being 251 for Day and 287 for Pierson. This is explained by the fact that the town extended to Day's Hill in Springfield, where the ballots, as expected, were in favor of Neighbor Day. The vote of Acquackanonck was most decisive of all. Pierson received the entire credit of 348, and at Westfield conditions were nearly reversed, Pierson receiving only two while Day was credited with 346 votes. Newark's overwhelming support saved the day for Sheriff Pierson. Friends were made of those who opposed him. He was reëlected in 1808 and 1809, and also elected Representative in the Twentieth and Twenty-first Congresses.

An act of the New Jersey Legislature revoked the court house election. The Board of Freeholders, on Monday, July 9, 1810, accepted the offer by Judge William S. Pennington of a lot adjoining his home, on the north, upon which to erect the new county building. Announcement was also made that a number of gentlemen had agreed to defray all cost of construction. Speedily was the building completed and occupied the site of the first tavern where the edifice of

Grace Episcopal Church is now standing. It was constructed of freestone, was three stories in height, and served about a quarter of a century, till 1835, when it was destroyed by fire. Excavations were being made for another building at South Park (now Lincoln Park), when the Board of Freeholders decided to secure the more commanding and accessible plot on High Street. Here the freestone Egyptian style building was erected in 1837. Here many famous trials were held, and here did many able jurists come and go. The present stately pile succeeded the old court house, removed early in the Twentieth Century.

CHAPTER XLI

SECOND WAR WITH GREAT BRITAIN

ESSEX COUNTY patriotism rose at flood tide in 1807. The townsmen were preparing for the observance of the thirty-first anniversary of Independence Day, when the firing upon the United States Frigate *Chesapeake* by the *Leopard*, a British man-of-war, on Tuesday, June 30, stirred up an intense feeling. Three American seamen killed and thirteen wounded were the casualties reported. The story was told and retold to groups of excited people; taverns were crowded with men seeking information of the assault, and the Spirit of '76 was again aflame.

Great Britain, it was long known, had not been as friendly to the United States as became a power with whom amicable relations were established at the close of the Revolution, and this overt act was construed by the Americans as a challenge to hostile combat.

The horse provided the swiftest means of transportation and messenger service, but not many days elapsed before every settlement in the Union of Seventeen States knew of the attack.

A party of British officers and seamen, it was learned, had searched the United States vessel for mutineers, which they were unable to find. The *Leopard* thereafter opened a broadside upon the *Chesapeake* entirely without provocation. Though badly damaged, the frigate sailed into Hampton Roads, displaying the signal of distress.

President Jefferson issued a proclamation, ordering all British vessels out of American harbors. The town of Newark and other Essex County municipalities were aroused; war was imminent. Our leading citizens pledged their lives and their fortunes to resist Britain's mighty power.

Meetings were held in various parts of the county; one in Orange was productive of a series of resolutions sent to President Jefferson, in which the citizens announced that they would gladly pay any tax to prosecute the war against Great Britain, and offering volunteers for service. In Newark a mass meeting was held at the crumbling old temple of justice. Party differences were laid aside and even the distracting court house controversy was temporarily forgotten. Thomas Ward presided at the meeting on July 9, 1807. Joseph C. Hornblower, who was later chief justice of the Supreme Court, was chosen secretary. Stirring addresses were made by Judge Pennington, General Cumming, and others.

"Though this meeting greatly deprecates the calamities of war," reads the resolution "yet should this become necessary for the preservation of personal rights of our fellow citizens, the defense of our country, and the maintenance of the sovereignty and independence of the Union, we will engage in it with alacrity, and solemnly pledge to our country and our government our lives and our fortunes in defense of our rights as an independent nation."

Members of the Committee on Correspondence were selected as follows: Judge William S. Pennington chairman, Joseph C. Hornblower secretary, Thomas Ward, Silas Condit, son of Dr. John Condit, United States Senator from New Jersey, General John N. Cumming, James Vanderpool, Isaac Andruss and Richard B. Canfield.

Watchful waiting followed while diplomatic correspondence continued for five years. Fast days were held once or twice each year till 1812, when war, then unavoidable, was eagerly accepted by the people. Encouraging news, received from Washington in February of that year, however, that Great Britain was weakening proved a false report. President Madison, on April 10, 1812, ordered the militia into active service for six months. Section five of the act abolished whipping as punishment in the army.

Governor Bloomfield, of New Jersey, on April 25, 1812, called upon 5,000 of the state troops to mobilize. Newark's militia assembled on the training ground one month later, obedient to this order: "Officers of artillery, cavalry, infantry and riflemen, will meet on the Common at Newark, Tuesday, May 26, for the purpose of improvement in military exercise. Headquarters will be at tavern of John Gifford." "Between 11 and 12 o'clock, in the forenoon," runs an account of the war maneuvers of that day, "the procession was formed in front of Captain John Gifford's tavern (corner of Broad and Market streets, now site of Firemen's Building). From thence the march was to the Common, attended by the Newark band as well as other martial music. Here a hollow square was formed and the throne of grace was addressed in a well-adapted prayer by the Rev. Hooper Cumming, pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church. After this, various evolutions were gone through, highly advantageous to the officers and more or less gratifying to the numerous spectators collected on the occasion. The whole was dismissed about 4 P. M. The agreeable airs of the Newark band gave a zest to the whole proceedings and reflected much credit upon their leader, Mr. Hoffman."

Independence Day anniversary in 1812 was enthusiastically observed. The militia, mechanics and other organizations marched about the streets in the morning. Captain John P. Decatur and his troops of horse, Captain Joseph Bruen's detached troops, Captain Thomas Johnson's company of volunteers, Captain Theodore Frelinghuysen's company of riflemen and Captain Corey's Mechanic Rangers made a very creditable appearance. Newark people enjoyed spring lamb at dinner and cherry pie for dessert on that day. It was an unwritten household practice for many years to serve them on the Fourth of July.

A discussion arose when the paraders were dismissed regarding the efficiency of the various military organizations. Captain Decatur proudly declared that he and his men had the best mounts in Newark and that they could cover ground quicker than any troop of horse in the state. This was questioned by more than one militiaman. The captain averred, moreover, that he could cover the distance from Newark to Orange Meeting House (at what is now Day and Main streets) in twenty minutes. These were rash words and doubt was expressed of his ability to accomplish the feat.

Calling his men together, the captain inquired as to the condition of the horses.

"Never better," was the unanimous shout.

"Will you ride to Orange?" asked the captain.

Newark's First Financial Institution

"Anywhere you say!" answered one of the men.

That wild Independence Day race over the High Street hill and up the old Indian trail to Orange's four corners was a never-ending theme of conversation during the life of the participants. When the captain, well in the lead, reined his animal in front of the objective point, there were two minutes to his credit. The ride was accom-

William Halsey
the first Mayor of Newark. 1836.

William Halsey, the first Mayor of Newark

plished by all the horsemen within the time set. The start was made, it is understood, from Captain John Gifford's tavern, at the corner of Broad and Market streets, and the distance covered was about four miles. Residents along the line were frightened, not knowing of the race against time, and fearing that British troops were in the country. Moses Condit's tavern, near Orange's Meeting House, offered a harbor of refuge, a veritable oasis in the desert. Draughts of metheglin or stronger beverages assuaged the thirst of the men while their horses were also being refreshed. Ice was not used in the summer months till nearly forty years later.

After exercises at the First Presbyterian Church, the dignitaries and a number of townsmen repaired to Gifford's tavern, where a "bountiful repast," as they were wont to say, was served. The patriots, with a hearty meal in process of digestion, entered zealously into this part of the festivities.

"The Day we Celebrate" was naturally the first toast. Boom! the brass field piece stationed a few feet from the open door echoed the sentiment. Three rousing cheers from the crowd inside and the multitude without greeted the presentment. "The President of the United States. He enjoys and merits the confidence of the people." The tavern rafters rang with six cheers, while the field piece worked overtime in its approval of the toast.

"Hull, Jones, Decatur and Bainbridge, their courage and success have encircled them with laurels unfading as time, imperishable as immortality," was No. 3. Again six hearty cheers were given, and the field piece calming down a trifle, discharged one round.

This was drunk with becoming silence. "James Lawrence, the brave, the true, the good. May his last words be the signal of victory to the United States commanders, 'Do not give up the ship.'"

Restraint vanished when the sentiment was announced: "George Washington—may his memory be engraved upon the hearts of every American." Cheers were given and the field piece performed its work loyally.

The seventeenth toast brought a revival of drooping spirits. The banqueters straightened as this was offered: "The Congress of 1776 and that of 1812. The first declared our independence; the second declared war to sustain it!" Nine cheers and several pounds of powder greeted this enthusiastic expression. The last toast, No. 18, was drunk standing: "The American Fair. May their smiles be reserved for the patriots of their country." This brought new life to the fatigued celebrants. Cheers were given and the last round of ammunition was fired by the gunner. A few lingered for the after celebration, known in the bubbling, sizzling period of patriotism as "Volunteer Toasts."

The Decatur House, Midway on Park Place

The local militia paraded on December 1, 1812, for inspection, on the training ground. "An excellent dinner was provided by Mr. Caleb Pierson for the officers, together with the Governor, Aaron Ogden, of Elizabeth Town and some other gentleman" is a report included in the day's happenings. One of the toasts proposed was:

"The Militia of New Jersey—May they awake from their death-like stupor and be invigorated with the same spirit which led the fathers to glory."

William S. Pennington of Newark, elected Governor on October 28, 1813, ordered 5,000 militia on July 14, 1814, in readiness for service. He issued a proclamation, a paragraph of which reads:

"The citizens of New Jersey were among the first in our glorious struggle for national independence and in the formation of our national government. They will not be last in arms to maintain what they have so heroically done to achieve and wisely to establish."

First in the roll of honor is Captain Daniel Kilburn's company, of Orange, and third was Captain John J. Plume's independent volunteer company of Newark. Hundreds of Essex County soldiers rushed to the colors. Hostilities ended before the local militia discharged a gun. The men were on duty at Paulus Hook and at Sandy Hook, from August 12 to early in December. The state military forces were discharged on the 10th of that month. The treaty of Ghent was signed four days later and ratified by unanimous vote of the United States, February 17, 1815.

Rev. Hooper Cumming, son of General John Noble Cumming, installed pastor of the newly organized Second Presbyterian Church on October 9, 1811, graduated from Andover College with high honors. While in New England he met the charming Miss Sarah Emmons, of the District (now State) of Maine and they were married in April, 1812. A long journey by stage coach ended at the new home in Newark. "She was a lady of amiable disposition, a well-cultivated mind, distinguished intelligence and most exemplary piety," writes a resident of the period.

The young clergyman accepted an invitation to preach at Paterson on Sunday, June 21, and was accompanied on the trip by Mrs. Cumming. They visited the Passaic Falls on Monday morning, June 22, and while enjoying the scenery, the bride of only three months lost her balance and fell head-foremost to her death in the whirling pool, a distance of about 100 feet.

The body was recovered, the funeral services were held in the Second Church, and the interment took place in the Old Burying Ground. In 1815 Rev. Mr. Cumming accepted a call to the Presbyterian church at Schenectady, N. Y.

CHAPTER XLII

AFTER THE WAR OF 1812

A FINANCIAL depression, and all its blighting effects, threatening Newark's industrial life, came with the ratification of peace between the United States and Great Britain. The State Bank was compelled to close its doors; values depreciated, and there was much physical suffering. Discharged soldiers of the volunteer army swelled the ranks of idle men, who visited the taverns till their money was exhausted, and then stood on street corners waiting for something to happen. Hunger asserted itself. The unemployed became bold. Theft was added to the list of daily unpleasant occurrences and citizens were compelled to arm themselves. They were often attacked by ruffians at night.

During the war operatives in large numbers were attracted to Newark by the lure of permanent employment. Footwear, hats, wagons, and harness were the principal articles sent from the factories to the army depots. Every manufacturing plant turning out these products was taxed to its utmost capacity in supplying orders for the quartermaster's department. The country's financial condition improved in 1816, the 150th anniversary of Newark's settlement. The United States Bank or National Bank, chartered with a capital of $35,000,000, served as a powerful stimulant to industrials. The impetus of awakened financial activity restored confidence, and the town's 8,000 inhabitants resumed their normal way of living.

Though the original boundaries were lessened by the formation of other towns, Newark continued the mecca of the farmers on market and other days important in the county life. Belleville was set off in 1743 as Second River and in 1839 was incorporated under its present name. A part of Newark was included in Springfield township, incorporated in 1793. By an act of the New Jersey Legislature, on February 16, 1798, Caldwell township was formed from parts of Newark and Acquackanonck. The town had been known as Horse Neck, but the name was changed on February 19, 1787, to its present designation, in honor of Rev. James Caldwell, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Elizabeth Town, Deputy Quartermaster General and Chaplain in Washington's army. He was held in highest esteem by the Horse Neck settlers, whom he often visited.

Citizens of another section, set off from Newark, in 1812, in their admiration of another soldier of the Revolutionary War, General Joseph Bloomfield, named the new town for him. This is one of the few instances on record where a community has taken its name from one still living. The General was in later years Governor of New Jersey, an officer in the War of 1812, and member of Congress. He died, October 3, 1825, at the age of seventy-two years. General Bloomfield's contribution of $140 toward the erection of the new edifice of the Presbyterian Society and several volumes to the church library, was supplemented by a handsomely bound Bible and psalm book, the gift of Mrs. Bloomfield.

Preparations were made for breaking ground for the sanctuary in the autumn of 1796. Then it was thought advisable to select a parish name, and on October 13 of the same year Bloomfield was adopted. Gracefully was the letter written to the warrior, informing him of the people's action. Accompanying the request for the use of his name was a barrel of prime cider made from the best Harrison and Canfield apples. The General accepted the honor and the triumphant entry into "his" town occurred on Thursday, July 6, 1797, when a delegation of citizens, in command of Colonel Cadmus and Timothy Ward, the masons, laborers and all other workers on the church, acted as escort to the distinguished visitors. The clergy, forty young women in white, and 200 school children also participated. Captain Crane's Company of infantry brought up the rear, the General having the position of prominence in the centre of the procession.

General Bloomfield, accompanied by Mrs. Bloomfield, entered the town by way of Orange. The affair, we are told by one who was present, was "clothed with dignity, virtue of patriotism and political and Christian union."

Rev. Dr. Alexander Macwhorter, pastor of Newark's First Presbyterian Church, and a member of St. John's Lodge, F. and A. M., laid the corner stone of the Bloomfield Church on May 28, 1797, with Masonic ceremonies, assisted by his fellow members.

For fifteen years Bloomfield was a community in name only. In 1812 the Legislature passed an act designating the town as a separate municipality.

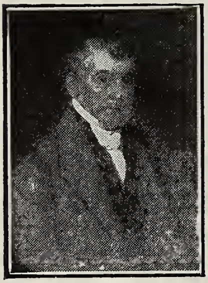
Steam was introduced as a propelling force for river craft in 1815; Newark industries were slowly increasing and it was an "easy going" era. Cattle, swine and geese were driven into town by farmers and the village had the appearance of an agricultural county centre. There were 82 distilleries in Newark producing annually 300,000 gallons of "Jersey Lightning." The 763 looms were doing their share of helping along Newark's prosperity. Of spindles there were 9,900 and there were ten paper mills, three naileries, seventeen bloomeries and twenty-six carding machines.

Hat Worn by Rev. Dr. Richards

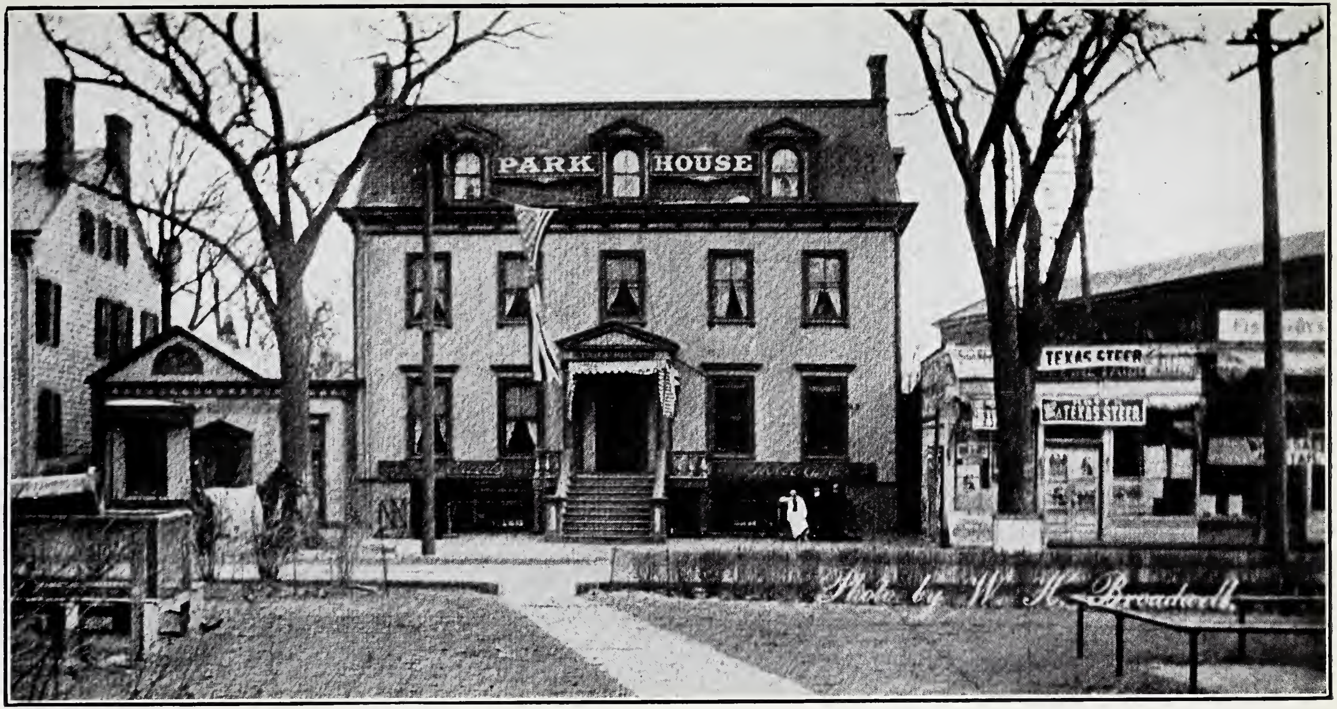
Miss Anna Richards, daughter of Rev. Dr. James Richards, afterward the wife of Rev. Aaron Beach, organized the first Sunday School class in Newark, at the First Presbyterian Church, in 1814, and in May, 1815, the Sabbath School was instituted by the Rev. Burr Baldwin.

Robert Raikes started in England the first Sunday School in the world about twenty-five years before. The school opened in Newark was also for "people of color," and in 1816 the First Presbyterian Church of Orange began a class for slaves. Pews were set aside for their use at the Sabbath Day services. An act of February, 1820, provided that children born of slave parents, subsequent to July 4, 1804, were to have their freedom, the females upon arriving at the age of twenty-one years and the males at twenty-five. In 1800 there were 12,422 slaves in New Jersey, but they decreased till 1850, when there were only 236. According to the census of that year there were 23,810 free colored citizens in the state.

Rev. Humphrey M. Perine, formerly tutor at Princeton College, was engaged as instructor at the Newark Academy, in May, 1816. Rev. Dr. James Richards, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, was president of the association and general supervisor of the school. Instruction was also given in the lower room of the school house on the south side of Market Street, principally for wage earners, from 5:30 to 7:30 A. M. Daily, Sundays excepted, beginning May 1, 1816, young men and middle-aged men reported at the building. The wooden pump, in the centre of the intersection of Broad and Market Streets, furnished a cooling drink for the early morning pupils passing that way. The teachers were A. Champion and C. C. Peters. Reading, writing, arithmetic and penmanship were the branches taught.


Postmaster Matthias Day

William Tuttle, Newark's bookseller, was advertising the most popular book on the market, "The Dairyman's Daughter," which was described as an interesting religious volume. Insolvent debtors were thrust into prison, an upper floor, as a rule, reserved for them. Silas Morehouse gave notice that he would apply to the judges of the inferior court on Friday, July 7 next, at 4 o'clock, "to hear what can be alleged for and against my liberation as an insolvent debtor." Though he had been under arrest seven weeks, freedom did not come to him till two months later. Matthias Day was the village postmaster. Mail matter was received periodically from New York, Philadelphia and other places by post-riders. Mr. Day sold medicine and other articles at



Park House where Louis Kossuth and other distinguished guests were entertained in the middle of the Nineteenth Century

his store on the east side of Broad Street, near Military Park. Unclaimed letters amounted to fifty or more weekly, and the list was posted about town, where it could be seen by farmers and others appearing on market days.

Robert Honan was familiarly known as the "clam man." Every Monday morning he appeared at the Lower Dock with a fresh supply of Rockaway clams, arousing suspicion among the more sanctimonious of being engaged in worldly toil on the Sabbath. But the fine specimens, just the right sort for Newark's famous "clam pot pie," deterred the more religious customers from asking impertinent questions.

Dancing lessons were given at the Academy during the summer, beginning May 1, 1816, by Mr. Sansey, Miss Crab and Charles Pasham. On Saturday of each week a practicing ball was given in Mr. Bennett's long room at the Jersey tavern, adjoining the First Presbyterian Church. Ten dollars per quarter was the tuition fee. A notice of a forthcoming ball contained this request: "Gentlemen will kindly leave their boots at home." Miss Conlan, lately from England, opened a millinery store three doors north of S. Roff's tavern. She made a specialty of cotton hose.

Toll gates were in operation on many of the roads leading out of Newark. Joseph Munn, of West Bloomfield, was offering a reward of $15 for the return of his negro named Bob; Uzal Ward had a store on Broad Street opposite the South Park Presbyterian Church and Joseph S. Condit was exchanging shoes for produce at his Broad Street store, across from the Trinity Episcopal Church. Joseph Plum, at Bridge and Broad streets, advertised 400 bushels of choice seed potatoes for sale. The year 1816 is remembered for its chilling weather which prevailed every month, and crops were a failure.

The average man did not spend as much money in a year as the one in the early Twentieth Century does in a month. Costly dinners were unknown. Quilting parties, donation parties for the minister, nut cracks, spelling parties, singing schools and apple bees were favorite pastimes in their seasons.

CHAPTER XLIII

A CAPTAIN OF INDUSTRY

NO MAN in the history of Newark made a more lasting impression upon the progress of industrial pursuits than did Seth Boyden, the noted inventor, who wrought so thoroughly in brass, iron and leather during the first half of the Nineteenth Century. He was born at Foxborough, Mass., November 17, 1798, and in 1815 was in residence in the town. He lived on Broad Street, near Bridge Street.

Mr. Boyden first adapted his inventive talent at the age of fifteen years to repairing watches. Then he produced a machine for making wrought nails, one for cutting files and brads and another for cutting and heading tacks.

Seth Boyden

He built the first locomotive, the "Orange," and also the "Essex," used on the Morris and Essex Railroad, now part of the Lackawanna system. The first specimen of patent leather manufactured in the country was the product of his genius. He was the pioneer in the United States of manufacturing brads for joiners, of malleable iron, of daguerreotypes, and of locomotive and steam machinery. He assisted Professor Morse in perfecting the electric telegraph.

The name of Boyden stands by the side of the world's eminent inventors. He was a modest, retiring man, and unselfishly prosecuted his labors that mankind might in some measure be benefited by his painstaking efforts.

The last years of his well-spent life were devoted to the study of horticulture, in which he became proficient. His specialty was the Seth Boyden strawberry, cultivated on his farm at Hilton, now a part of South Orange. Not only did it attain a large size but was of delicious flavor and delicate bouquet.

In the early part of the Nineteenth Century traffic on the Passaic River contributed largely to local prosperity. A line of freight boats was operated by Messrs. Stephens, Condit & Cox in 1818. Whaling vessels received outfits for the long voyage at the wharf near the foot of Centre Street. This industry made possible a kindred one, that of cooperage, the factory being operated by the Stephens, Condit & Wright Whaling and Sealing Company. Large casks for storing sperm oil by owners of whaling vessels were produced at the plant.

Broad and Market Streets in 1820

A pilgrimage was made along the roadways leading to Newark by men, women and children in holiday attire on Thursday, September 23, 1824. They came afoot, on horseback, and in carts providing room for half a dozen or more, drawn by slow-moving oxen. The stage coaches enjoyed a flourishing business. Every one able to travel and possessed of a patriotic spirit thronged to greet General Gilbert Motier, known in American history as the Marquis de Lafayette, who was, as the nation's guest, touring the eastern part of the country.

Distinguished Jerseymen met the illustrious son of France, the friend and aide of Washington, at Lyon's Hotel in Jersey City. The hero was accompanied by his son, George Washington Lafayette. General Jonathan Dayton, Major Keane of Governor Williamson's Staff, and Colonel Thomas T. Kinney, extended greetings in behalf of the State, and the committee of Newark citizens was composed of Colonel Thomas Ward, Colonel James Hedden, Colonel Stephen Hay, Colonel Isaac Andruss, Theodore Frelinghuysen, Caleb S. Riggs, Jesse Baldwin, Luther Goble, Robert Canfield, Dr. John R. B. Rogers, Abraham Reynolds, William Halsey, Silas Condit and Smith Burnet. A squadron of cavalry and a "numerous and imposing calvacade," acted as the visitor's escort to Newark in the forenoon. At 12 o'clock the Newark Cadet Corps fired a salute, announcing the near approach of the procession.

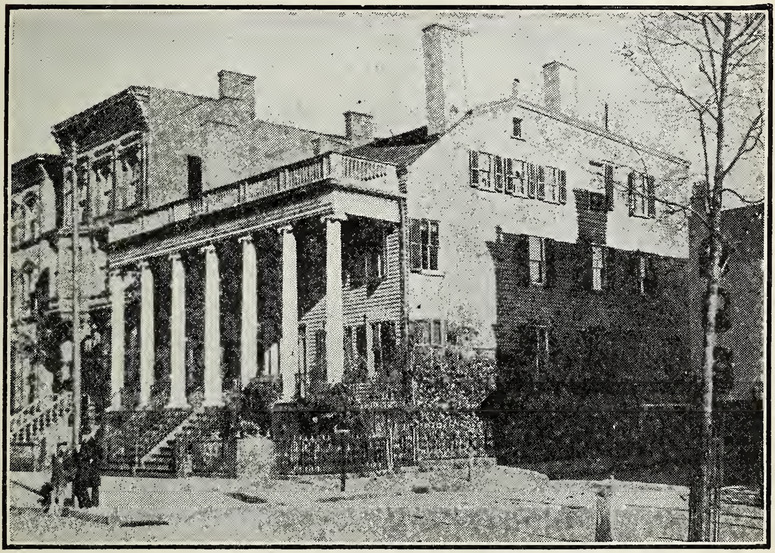
Crossing the Passaic River at Bridge Street, it entered Broad Street, and moved eastward on that thoroughfare with difficulty because the cheering, enthusiastic multitude crowded forward.

Major Elisha Boudinot's home on Park Place, near Centre Market, was placed at the disposal of the guest of honor, where a reception was held. The entire affair was the most brilliant public or private ceremony held in Newark up to that time. Public officials, members of the Order of the Cincinnati and others prominent in State and county attended.

Directly in front of the house, in Military Park, a picturesque bower thirty-five feet in diameter was erected and a committee of women decorated it with flags and flowers. The design was drawn by William Halsey. Theodore Frelinghuysen, who in 1829 was elected to the United States Senate, escorted the General to the park, and opportunity was given the public to meet him. A parade, under command of Major-General Doughty, then passed in review. It was planned to be an imposing spectacle, but a rainstorm deranged the committee's expectations.

Late in the afternoon Lafayette left for Elizabeth Town, where he was the over-night guest of General Jonathan Dayton. The New York *Observer*, in a report of the event, said: "Hon. Jonathan Dayton, former Speaker of the House of Representatives of Congress and Revolutionary hero, was with Lafayette when he passed through New Jersey. He was a guest of General Dayton over night at his Elizabeth home, and such were the exertions to honor his guest and gratify the number of people to see him that he sank under them and expired a few days later."

Henry Clay, the noted Kentucky Senator, was offered and accepted the freedom of the town on November 20, 1833, for his championship of the protective tariff. The story is told by a daughter of Silas Condit, in a diary, now owned by Miss Eleanor Condit Trippe, of Bloomsbury, Hunterdon County. The writer of November 21, 1833, commented:



Osborne House, (about 1800) built by Major J. Carter, Broad and Chestnut Streets

> The Honorable Henry Clay visited Newark yesterday. He gave no notice of his coming until late the previous evening, so

that few people were apprised thereof, and but few waited upon him. General Darcy, General Andrus and Father (Silas Condit) were appointed to go down to New York and escort him to this town. They came out like a private party in a close carriage, which afforded Father an opportunity of conversing with him. He says he is very pleasant.

When they came near Newark, they were met by several young gentlemen on horseback, and many other citizens in carriages. When they passed through town Mr. Clay was in an open carriage, with his hat off, Father by his side, and two other gentlemen on another seat. Now and then a few ladies standing in windows attracted Mr. Clay's attention. We all dressed ourselves and stood up in the front windows, and Mr. C. bowed to us several times very pleasantly.

He was taken to the Park House, where he was met by General Thomas Ward, an old Congressman, who knew Mr. Clay very well. Mr. Clay was then addressed by Mr. Amzi Dodd, in place of Mr. Frelinghuysen, who was out of town.

Mr. Clay commenced a reply, but the people began to press in and shewed so much dissatisfaction because they could not hear him, he was obliged to cease.

"Well, gentlemen, I did not come to make a speech. I came to shake hands with you and become better acquainted with you, and if you please, to take a chew of tobacco with you."

He then walked down to Rankin's Hat Factory, where he was presented with a hat just finished for the occasion, from thence he went to Wright's establishment, where he was presented with an elegant saddle.

He then returned to Barney Day's and partook of a collation, where General Ward toasted him in such manner that he was obliged to make a speech with which his friends were highly gratified. After this a splendid carriage, lined with rich satin, never used before, with six handsome horses, drove up to Barney Day's house, in which Mr. Clay was seated with some other gentlemen, and they rode up to view the inclined plane, so along the hill and then out of town.

When he reached New York, Mr. Philip Hone was to entertain him at dinner, and to-morrow he will return to Washington. Father informed us that our Young men returned to New York with Mr. Clay and on their way agreed to purchase the carriage and present it to him; $800.00 was the price thereof. Mr. C. said he could not refuse it, but he was overwhelmed and knew not what to say in return.

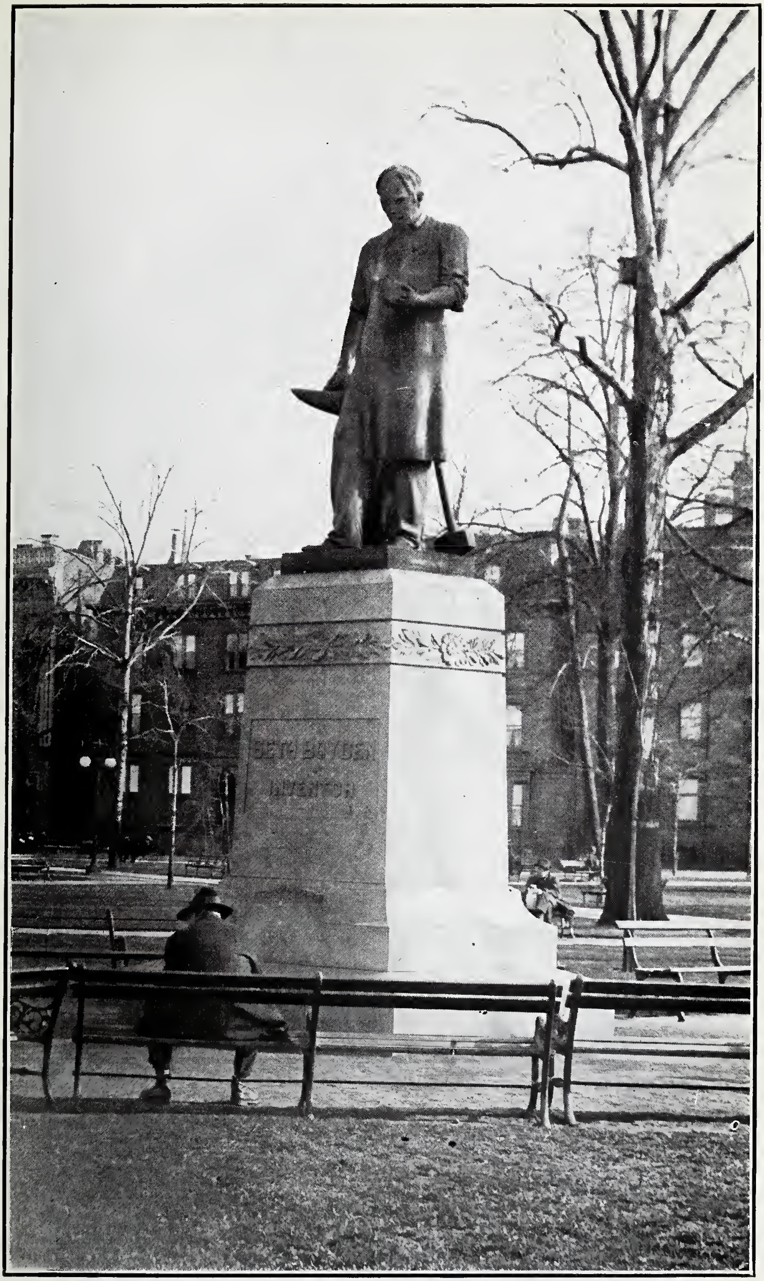
The "Barney Day" mentioned was Barnabas Day, the proprietor of the Park House at 27 Park Place, where the Public Service building now stands. Rankin's hat establishment was at 271 Broad, between Clinton and Market Streets, and Wright's saddlery manufactory was at 343 Broad, the corner of Fair Street.

In 1826 the famous three-score-year controversy over title to the parsonage lands was ended. The Proprietors, when the town was settled, granted 200 acres of land for ecclesiastical use. The Mountain Society and Trinity Church each demanded a division, claiming an equal share with the Presbyterian Society, into which the Meeting House congregation was merged. Beginning in 1760, the subject was discussed at town meetings, votes were passed, reversed as one side or the other possessed power, and the Legislature petitioned to intervene.

In March, 1761; "at a very full and public town meeting, it was voted and agreed that the said lands, granted by said letter patent to lie for a parsonage, be equally divided in quantity and quality exclusive of the improvements thereon, among three said societies or congregations." A committee was appointed to request the Governor's confirmation, but the members representing the older society refused to act. Thus the strife continued. In 1784 a compromise was agreed upon, the two off-shoot societies receiving a dividend of lands, under lease as tenants at will, but this was revoked on May 20, 1797. A special act was finally secured from the Legislature, enabling the First Church of Newark to convey the land in fee simple to the Trinity parish and the one at the mountain. The deeds were signed on August 29, 1826.

The fiftieth anniversary of Independence Day was observed in 1826 by an all-day celebration. A bower arranged to represent the original thirteen States in the Union, the principal battles of the Revolutionary War and several of the generals participating therein, was erected in Military Park. A census of the inhabitants who were alive on Independence Day in 1776 disclosed a total of 161, of whom fifty-six served in the Continental Army, the militia or the navy. Captain Obadiah Meeker, at the age of 87, and dressed in his "regimentals," led the remnant of Washington's soldiers in the procession. Upon this jubilee day the foundation of a proposed memorial to the soldiers of the Revolutionary War was laid at the south end of Military Park with impressive ceremonies.

Adams and Jefferson, two former presidents of the United States, died on the anniversary of the country's fiftieth birthday, but the people were not aware of the fact till a day or two later. On July 11 a procession and addresses were local tributes to the eminent Americans.



Statue of Seth Boyden, in Washington Park

CHAPTER XLIV

Newark Becomes a City

THE old form of town meeting, prevailing 170 years, was about to give way in 1836 to a more modern, flexible system and in accord with the needs of a community entitled to cast aside its primitive methods. Newark was growing steadily in population and in industrial enterprises, and there was a desire among the townpeople for a broader scope in handling public affairs.

Orange was divided about this time into two sections, one known as South Orange and the other as North Orange. The latter territory was later divided into Orange, East Orange and West Orange.

An act of the Legislature, in 1833, divided the town into four wards. Each chose its own moderator, two members of the town committee and other officials. Three years later the Legislature gave the people the referendum regarding incorporation, much desired by the town's leading men.

Advocates of city government were the victors at the polls on March 18, 1836, when the necessary three-fifths favorable vote was cast. The ballots tallied 1,870 in favor and 553 against the Charter. The opposition was developed by large land owners, who feared an increase in the tax rate.

"It would appear that the period of the town's greatest prosperity and increase," said Benjamin T. Pierson, in his first directory of Newark, issued in October, 1835, "is the interval since 1830. During this time the population has nearly doubled, allowance being made for the number set off with the new township of Clinton in 1833."

The coal fields of Pennsylvania were brought in touch with Newark by the opening of the Morris Canal in 1830, an engineering triumph of the Nineteenth Century. D. C.

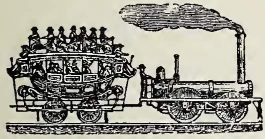
Halsted gave this pleasing impression of the first boat's arrival:

> On December 10, 1830, which was Friday, the incline plane being completed, we had the pleasure of witnessing the passage of the first boat through Newark. About 10 o'clock the car descended from the summit of the plane into the water of the canal behind the hill which stretches along the west side of the town, till there was a sufficient depth of water upon the floor of the car to flood the boat upon.
>
> The large and beautiful boat *Dover*, consigned to Jonathan Cory, was then towed into the car and secured. The water was now let in, upon which the large wheel at the summit and the machinery were set in motion by Major Douglass, the enterprising engineer.
>
> The cable chain was attached to the car and the other end to the machinery, and the car, with the boat secured within its frame, rose majestically out of the water with 200 persons aboard.
>
> In six and a half minutes she descended from the summit to the level of the town and entered her native element, thus passing a plane 1,040 feet long, overcoming a descent of 70 feet and advancing forward 770 feet in an incredibly short space of time.
>
> The boat was then flooded out of the car and drawn by two horses and as many boys as could get hold of the tow-line through the town to the lock on the river.

The New Jersey Railroad and Transportation Company (now the Pennsylvania) began operations on September 15, 1835. During the first year 126,485 passengers were carried. River traffic had so largely increased in 1833 that Newark was named a port of entry by Congress and Archer Gifford was appointed the first collector.

The Morris & Essex Railroad was chartered January 29, 1835, and the line began operating from Orange to Newark by horses on November 19, 1836. The road was extended to Madison, and steam power inaugurated on October 2, 1837; and to Morristown, on January 1, 1838. The first regular freight train was placed in commission in the summer of 1838. The horse-drawn cars continued to run on the tracks for several years. The average daily receipts from Newark to Morristown (for passengers) from January 1 to May 1, 1838, was $72.00. "An eight-wheel car," an announcement states, "capable of carrying from 70 to 100 passengers, was placed on the road February 15, 1838." The *Railroad Employee* of June, 1916, says:

> The locomotive of this train was the Essex, built for the Morris & Essex Railroad by Seth Boyden at his shop in Newark, and the train crew consisted of Engineer Samuel Craig, Fireman William Pierson and Conductor A. O. Crane, who also acted as brakeman.
>
> A way bill for the freight was handed to Conductor Crane at Newark, which he placed in his hat, where it remained till he arrived at Morristown, trusting to his memory, as to the points where the packages were to be dropped.
>
> The train consisted of the locomotive, tender and one freight car, the latter a curiously constructed affair about twenty-five feet in length, resembling a modern flat car, but devoid of side boards or stakes. The cargo of the train consisted of a few boxes of soap, two barrels of flour and sundry small packages, all of which could have been easily loaded on a modern truck.
>
> While running one day on a straight track between Orange and South Orange, through Scotland Street a barrel of flour fell from a car, and, breaking in its descent engulfed the train crew with its contents.
>
> The regular stations between Newark and Morristown were at Orange, Millburn, Chatham, and Madison. The terminal station at Newark was used as a storehouse for the tools of the construction gangs.



First Train on Morris & Essex Railroad now Lackawana

Exports of goods manufactured in Newark included saddlery, harness, carriages, shoes, boots, hats, coaches and coach lace, watch springs, lamps, plated brass, iron castings, cutlery, patent leather, malleable iron, window blinds and sashes, chairs and jewelry. They were sent to nearly every civilized country in the world.

Vacant land was cleared and streets opened, upon which were erected factories, and regular employment given operatives. Homes were needed for the rapidly increasing population and the sound of hammer and saw was heard constantly "from sun to sun." Real estate prices increased enormously and every interest prospered. The industrial output in 1836 was valued at $8,000,000, relatively a very large sum.

Polling places at the first charter election, on April 11, 1836, were thus designated: North ward, Second Church lecture room; East ward, First Church lecture room; West ward, Baptist Church; South ward, Third Church lecture room.

William Halsey, elected first mayor of Newark, was a native of Essex County. He was born in Short Hills (then Springfield) in 1770 and studied for the bar, specializing in criminal cases. He was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Essex County at the end of his term and retained the confidence and respect of the people to the end of his life. He died August 16, 1843, in his seventy-third year.

Newark's first Board of Aldermen was composed of Abraham W. Kinney, William Lee, Isaac Meeker, and John H. Stephens, representing the North Ward; Isaac Baldwin, Thomas B. Pierson, Aaron Camp and Henry L. Parkhurst, from the South ward; William Garthwaite, Joel W. Condit, James Beardsley and James Miller, from the East ward, and Enoch Bolles, William Rankin, Abner P. Howell, and James Keene, from the West ward. Each ward also elected its collector, its school committee of two members and three constables.

The Board of Aldermen organized on the next Saturday night in the Academy Building, corner of Broad and Academy streets. The board consisted of ten Whigs and Six Administrationists or Democrats. Speeches were made and the prayer was offered by the Rev. Dr. William R. Weeks. Meetings of the board were held usually at the call of the Mayor, at 4 o'clock in the afternoon.

Isaac Nichols, who made the first census of Newark in

1836, reported of "free white Americans," 10,542; Irish, about 6,000; English and Scotch, about 1,000; Germans, about 300; "free people of color," 359. The population was 18,201.

Newark was housed in 844 dwellings, and there were 207 mechanics' shops, five public landings on the Passaic River, three lumber yards and four quarries. There were three Presbyterian churches, one each of Episcopalian, Roman Catholic, Methodist and African. In the professions there were nine clergymen, ten physicians, fourteen lawyers and sixteen school teachers. The town supported thirty-four merchants, five druggists and eighty-one farmers.

One of the first acts of the new city government was the institution of Centre Market, extending from Broad Street to Mulberry Street, and under which the Morris Canal passes. The portion lying outside of the canal limits was purchased by the Mayor and Common Council in 1836, and in 1852 another tract added. The entire cost of the property was $56,000.

Old Centre Market

John Jeliff graduated from his apprenticeship in time to cast his first vote at the charter election, and in after years was a leading furniture dealer of the city. He was compelled, as were all apprentices of the period, to live with his employers. The young men, desiring a change in the breakfast diet of broiled mackerel and boiled potatoes, caused this complaint, written, it was believed, by Jeliff, to be posted on the door of the factory where they were employed:

Oh Lord of love, look from above,
On us poor cabinet makers,
And send us meat that is fit to eat,
And remove the fish and potatoes.

The surprise of the owners, L. M. & D. B. Crane, was no greater, upon reading the lines, than was that of the apprentices at the next morning meal when they beheld a change in the menu.

Stages ran regularly connecting neighboring towns with the thriving, bustling city.

E. J. Liming's line started from Joseph Munn's tavern, in West Bloomfield, or Cranetown (now Montclair), connecting with Cook & Chandler's Hotel and the Eagle Hotel in Newark. The hour of leaving the former place was 5:30 A. M. (summer arrangement), in time to reach the 7 o'clock boat and car for New York.

The Eclipse stage line, running from Gillespie's Spring Mansion, now the home of the Essex County Country Club, in West Orange to New York, was popular. The Spring Mansion was the American summer resort, and since 1820 had attracted a large clientele of prominent citizens from all sections of the country and not a few foreigners on account of its famous chalybeate spring, the healthfulness and natural beauties. Coaches, often drawn by four horses, stopped at Gifford's tavern, where travellers were frequently refreshed on their way mountainward and on their return. Entertainment at the retreat was lavish and the nights were merry with dancing to music of the old-time fiddle—dancing of the quaint old figures, not forgetting the Virginia reel.

The stage left the Mansion House at 6 o'clock in the morning.

It was a period of early rising. Stops were made for passengers and parcels at John Morris Lindsley's store, corner of Main and Cone streets, and at the Park Tavern, both in Orange. At 7 o'clock the horses brought up with a flourish at "Barney" Day's tavern—the Park House—on Park Place, at the lower end of Military Park. The route was along Orange Street to Broad Street. On the return from New York the stage arrived at Day's Hotel at 5 o'clock. Two hours were consumed in making the trip from New York to Orange.

The butcher, the vegetable dealer and the fish man made the rounds of Newark homes, announcing their presence by blowing a horn. The housewife appeared at the wagon dressed usually in a calico gown and wearing a sunbonnet of generous dimensions.

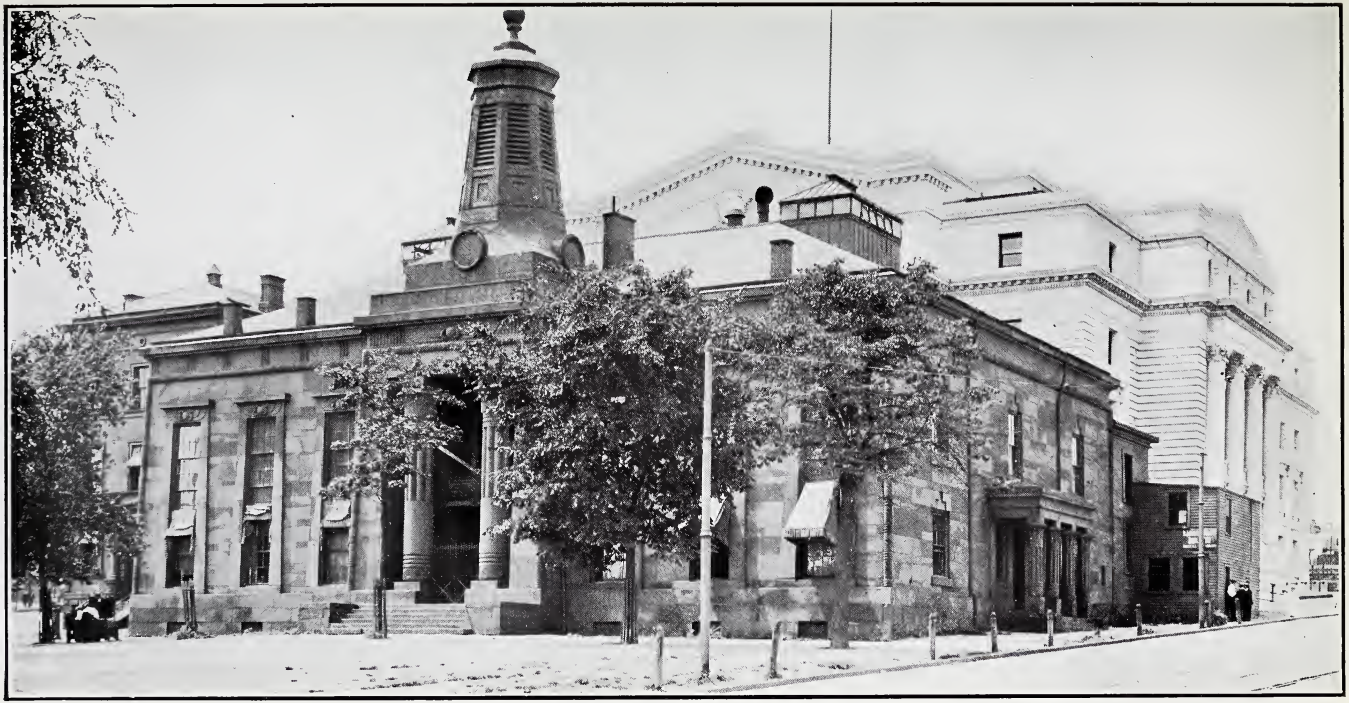
A few public-spirited citizens on April 14, 1836, decided to erect the long-deferred Revolutionary Memorial and to have it surmounted by a statue of Washington. The height from base to apex was to be thirty-five feet. The material was to be of American marble, and would cost about $12,000. Half the amount required was subscribed. Confidently was it expected that the tribute would stand in artistic splendor in Military Park, at the point where the old road to the Landing Place begins (now Park Place).

View of Newark (1845) Southeast from High Street

Thoughts of such a possibility were banished, however, when in the autumn, a disastrous conflagration entailed a large financial loss. Fire was discovered on Friday afternoon, October 27, 1836, in a two-story frame building on the south side of Market Street, east of Broad Street. Adjoining buildings ignited quickly. New York, Elizabeth, Belleville, Rahway, and other towns sent their fire departments (or as much of them as they could spare) to assist the Newark firemen. Both sides of Market Street were soon a mass of ruins. The flames spread to Mechanic Street, to Broad Street and to Mulberry Street.

Fears were expressed for the safety of the State Bank Building, on the southeast corner of Broad and Mechanic streets. The First Presbyterian Church was in danger, too.

Hundreds of citizens volunteered their services in forming bucket brigades and many were heroes before that night's work was finished. Five hours the fire continued. The damage amounted to $125,000. Several years passed before the city recovered from its loss.



The old Court House and the one now standing, in course of construction

CHAPTER XLV

Louis Kossuth Entertained

BUSINESS and manufacturing interests were prostrated during the panic beginning in April, 1837, and eight States failed to meet their obligations. Not till the next decade did the financial revival come, and also the invention of the Morse telegraph, the introduction of ether in surgery, discovery of gold in California and the excitement caused by the declaration of William Miller, a regular army officer, that the world would end on October 22, 1844. His followers known as Millerites forsook their homes and business, disposing of their possessions by gift, and gowned in white stood upon hillsides, tops of houses and other elevations awaiting the coming of the Saviour.

Home, in 1840, was the beginning and ending of the day's duty. Men did not frequent clubs or taverns in the evenings. Profusion of flowers and shrubbery about the dooryard was the housewife's pride. The boxwood, of hardy growth, and ever green; lilac bushes bursting into glories of lavender and white in the spring; the beautiful rose, sweet-smelling honeysuckle and the syringa bush in June; the morning glory in summer, trailing here and there, and in the autumn the aster in its varied colors and other blooms in season, lent their charm to the Newark home. The tomato, commonly known as the love apple, and placed upon the mantel-piece as an ornament, was finding its true place as an article of food.

Wooden shutters were, as a rule, placed over the front windows, and storekeepers lived in the upper part of buildings where they carried on business. The people lighted their rooms at night with tallow candles and sperm oil. Gas was not in use but soon expected. The well-sweep and the oaken bucket were noticed about the town. The simple life was reigning in its simplicity. There was none other to enjoy.

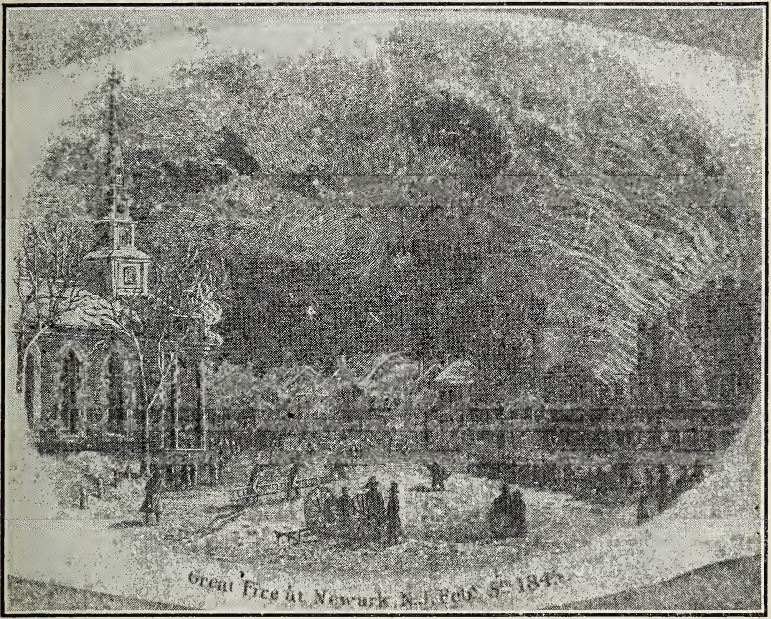
The act incorporating the Newark Library Association was approved February 19, 1847, and the rooms were opened on Market Street, west of Broad Street, in the following year. Afterward the building on West Park Street, now the home of the New Jersey Historical Society, was occupied.

The institution was created "with a view to advance the interests of learning generally and to instruct and educate the youth of the city of Newark in science, literature, and the arts." The incorporators were William Rankin, Samuel I. Prime, William A. Whitehead, Jacob D. Vermilye, John H. Stephens, James B. Pinneo, John Chadwick, William R. Inslee, Beach Vanderpool, Jeremiah C. Garthwaite, Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, William B. Kinney and Samuel Meeker. William Rankin was the first president.

Population and prosperity increased in Newark during the fourth decade. Capital invested in local industrial plants in 1840 amounted to $3,170,658 and the output was only $3,350,558, a decline of $2,574,202 in four years. The optimist was abroad, however, and in 1846 the hum of business was again heard in Newark's factories.

An indication of more prosperous times was in the formation of the Newark Gaslight Company on April 14, 1846. Oil lamps placed on Broad and other streets a number of years before proved unsatisfactory in lighting the city at night, and the introduction of gas was impatiently awaited. Samuel Meeker was chosen president of the new corporation, and Joseph Battin, who constructed the plant, appointed superintendent; James Kane, secretary and assistant superintendent, and John Van Wagenen treasurer. Acting with these officials as directors were Beach Vanderpool, Mayor of Newark; Isaac Baldwin, Jeremiah Garthwaite, Reuben D. Baldwin, William Shuggard and C. B. Duncan. The sum of $100,000 was invested in the enterprise. Four miles of pipes were laid, and on Christmas Day the illuminant was sent through the mains and several homes lighted. The other subscribers were served on January 5, 1847. A contract was made in 1851 by the corporation with the municipality for lighting the streets and public buildings, supplemented in 1853 with an agreement to pay $28.50 per lamp per annum of 2,000 hours for 337 lamps. The light was feeble but it was the best of the period.

Frequent rains in the spring of 1852 reduced Broad Street to a mass of mud and water, but this fact did not deter the leading townsmen from inviting Louis Kossuth, the Hungarian patriot, who arrived in New York, December 5, 1851, to visit the city. When the train on the New Jersey Railroad bearing the city's guest stopped at the Centre Street station on April 21, 1852, copious showers were descending. Brass bands were playing national airs, while the people cheered and the famous brass field piece discharged salutes at minute intervals.


Great Fire at Newark N.J. Feb. 5th 1845

The procession was forming to escort the guest through the city when a flood of rain poured upon the valiant marchers—but they kept manfully at their task.

Kossuth found a large crowd at the City Hotel on Broad Street, near William Street, where he reviewed the parade. Vehicles of every description were pressed into service, as a coign of vantage for viewing the scene.

Suddenly one of the wagons collapsed. In an instant twenty-five or more men and women were struggling in the mud. They were brought to solid ground none the worse for their experience, excepting their ruined clothing.

Frightened by the commotion, the horse on which Colonel A. C. M. Pennington, grand marshal, was seated, swished his tail, gave a snort, reared on his hind legs, and threw the rider, sash and all, backward into the mire. Pennington, too, was rescued and made a sorry sight, as he beat a hasty retreat. Kossuth was informed that these events were not on the regular program.

While Mayor J. N. Quinby was delivering the address of welcome a trumpeter proclaimed the arrival of "King Mud." Down Broad Street, drawn by four horses, came a scow, and upon it were seated "his majesty" and several citizens. Wide-spreading waves of mud rolled away from the bow and extended to each side of the roadway. This prank had its good effect in bringing about the paving of the thoroughfare, an improvement much needed.

Dinner was served at the City Hotel, and the Hungarian was formally presented to Newarkers on the morning of April 22, at Washington Hall. Colonel Pennington, none the worse for his mud bath, delivered the address of welcome, and Rev. Ansell D. Eddy, pastor of the Park Presbyterian Church, offered prayer. Young women of Rahway presented the guest with a beautifully decorated basket containing $200 in gold, to be applied to the Hungarian Relief fund.

A banquet was served at the Park House at which Mayor Quinby presided. Governor Pennington, Justice Hornblower, Colonel Pennington, Rev. Dr. Eddy, Cortlandt Parker, Colonel Stevens, Dr. Congar, several Common

Councilmen and other citizens acted as hosts. Thomas Burnet, Newark's leading confectioner, prepared the centrepiece, pyramidal in form, and surmounted with figures labeled "Kossuth and Liberty." Speeches were made and sympathy was expressed for the suffering countrymen of the Hungarian.

The Germans entertained the guest in the evening, the festivities concluding with a torchlight procession and a reception by St. John's Lodge of Masons.

Newark's population in 1852 numbered about 42,000. John H. Stevens was president of the Aqueduct Company, supplying water for domestic and fire purposes. Headquarters of the Essex County Institute were in Newark, and its purposes were "the furthering of agricultural, horticultural, and manufacturing interest of the country." Charles C. Crossley was chief engineer of the fire department consisting of eleven fire engines. There were forty-two churches in the city.

William Morgan was running the Broad Street omnibus line, leaving South Park and going north to the Black Horse Tavern, near the Stone Bridge over Mill Brook at Eighth Avenue. Three trips were made each way, morning and afternoon, the 'bus being drawn by a team of horses. Single fare was six and one-half cents.

William Morgan's Horn

Four trains daily made round trips over the track of the Morris and Essex Railroad, which had been in operation seventeen years. Cars were switched at Division Street to Broad Street, running to Centre Street, and there connecting with the New Jersey Railroad for New York. The steamer *Passaic* made regular trips from Newark to New York. Captain John Gaffey was the skipper. The round trip cost 25 cents.

The Camptown stage and the Elizabeth stage made trips from the southwesterly and southerly sections, while the

Orange stage, driven by Erastus Pierson, famed for his ability to drive his team with one hand, accommodated passengers along the Orange Street route. One day Mr. Pierson read the passage in the Bible, "If thy right hand offend thee cut it off." He presumed this to be a literal injunction. Proceeding to the chopping block, in a moment of remorse for his sin, he severed his right hand. The Bloomfield stage was owned by N. R. Dodd & Company, while Stephen Bond had charge of the Caldwell line, Hugh & Hay of the one running to Belleville, and J. P. Doremus the stage to Parsippany by way of Paterson.

About 500 buildings were erected in Newark, including five church edifices, in 1851-1852. The peace of the town was guarded by twelve constables, three elected in each of the four wards. Summer vacations were unknown. Donation visits to the pastors of the churches were fashionable and church-going popular.

CHAPTER XLVI

A Period of Hardship

MANUFACTURING and business interests, the churches, societies and all organizations of the city were thriving in 1850, and primitive customs had not wholly disappeared from the homes. Wood fires were kindled on the fireplace; hot-air furnaces were about to replace the iron stoves for heating the churches in winter; men wore heavy boots, winter and summer, and boot-jacks, V-shaped wooden boards, in which the heel was placed, were required to remove them; night air was considered unwholesome and windows of homes were tightly closed in cold weather; the sewing machine was a novelty, and training day, usually in early June, brought the soldiers and nearly all the population to the Common, where the maneuvers shared popularity with tables upon which were heaped ginger bolivars (about four times the size of a ginger snap) and other articles of food.

In 1854 the Asiatic cholera germ found its way across the ocean and into the city. Several local families had a previous experience with the dread disease in 1832, when, appearing in June, it spread over the country.

Among the victims of the cholera's second appearance was Alderman Eleazer M. Dodd, chairman of the Health Committee, who died on the last day of July, at the age of thirty-nine years, after a few hours' illness. He was born in Orange, a college graduate, a writer of prose and poetry and skilled in music. Said the Newark *Mercury;*

> His last hours were serene, his mind calm and clear, meeting death firmly and with confidence, reposing his trust in Providence and seemed particularly desirous that the young men of Newark should withhold from folly and wrong.

The Board of Health, consisting of the Mayor, public health committee of the Common Council and the health physician, was not created till 1858. Efficient has been the work of the organization through the years, dealing vigorously and fearlessly with every occasion requiring its services.

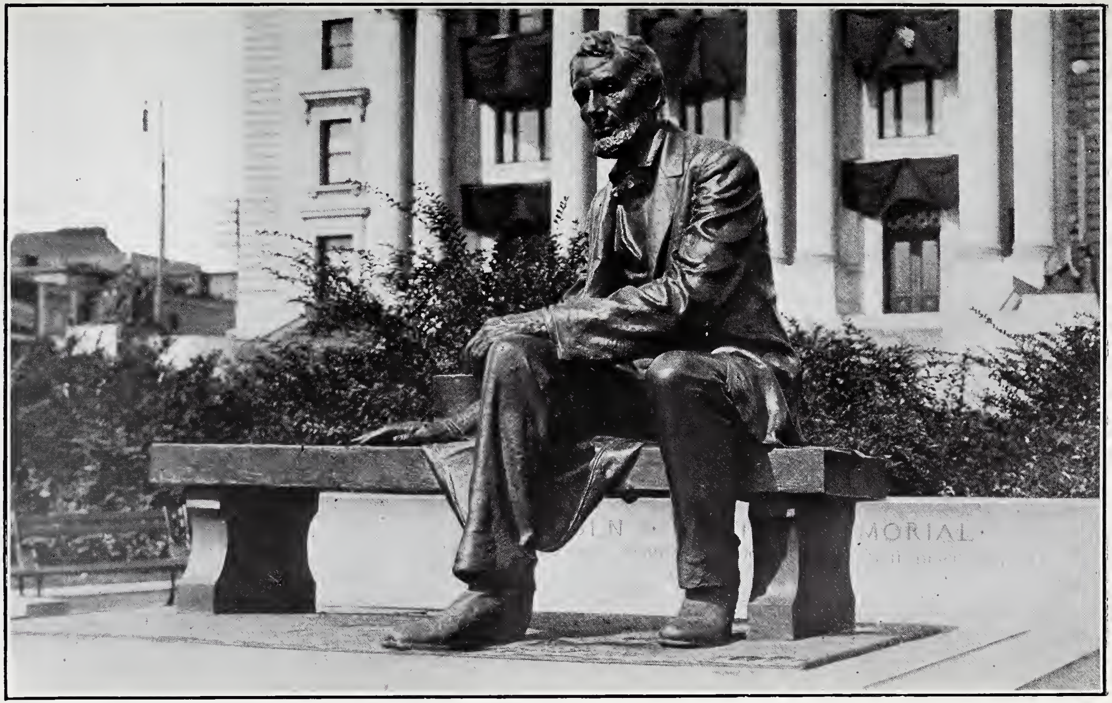
The financial crisis of 1857-1858 was severely felt in Newark's industries. Factory doors were closed to workingmen in large numbers, half-time schedule was maintained at others and some opened only a few hours in the week. Orders were few, resources carefully saved and the privations of the unemployed were pitiable in nearly every centre in the country. Soup kitchens were opened and relief of more urgent cases demonstrated the broad, charitable character of the people. Wage earners had not saved funds for the inevitable "rainy day." Too often, however, the weekly pay was not more than sufficient for the family daily need.

Winter Scene on Passaic River (1855) Looking North from Clay Street

Inflated values in Wall Street speculation caused the stringency in the money market. An instance of the shrinkage is revealed in a property having an appraisal of $800,000, which was reduced to $50,000 in eighteen months.

Chilling winds swept over Military Park on November 18, 1857. Over 2,000 of Newark's unemployed met there in the afternoon and in deep distress adopted this sentiment:

> We ask not alms, but work, that our wives and children may not starve. Peace and good will is our motto.



Statue of Abraham Lincoln in Court House Plaza

Such was the citizens' spirit in adversity. Anarchy was not in their hearts. They reasonably asked for honest toil and fair remuneration. A committee was appointed to visit the Mayor and request employment for those in needy circumstances The sympathy and material assistance of the more fortunately situated were helpfully extended. The financial condition improved in the spring and former schedules of working hours were soon resumed in the factories.

Early in August, 1858, the announcement was made of the Atlantic cable being joined in mid-ocean. Another important event was the completion of the Morris & Essex Railroad to Hackettstown during the summer. Newark's population was now increased to 64,000.

Shad were running well in the Passaic River during the spring of 1860, and Belleville was a favorite place for netting this delectable fish. Sunday schools held annual picnics at Morris Grove, Rahway; Day's Woods, Orange; Simeon Harrison's Woods, West Orange, and elsewhere. Sidewalks were irregularly laid and the few in existence were of brick or plank boards.

The national political situation was the principal theme of conversation of Newark people as the nominating conventions were preparing to meet. The questions of the hour were human slavery and State Rights.

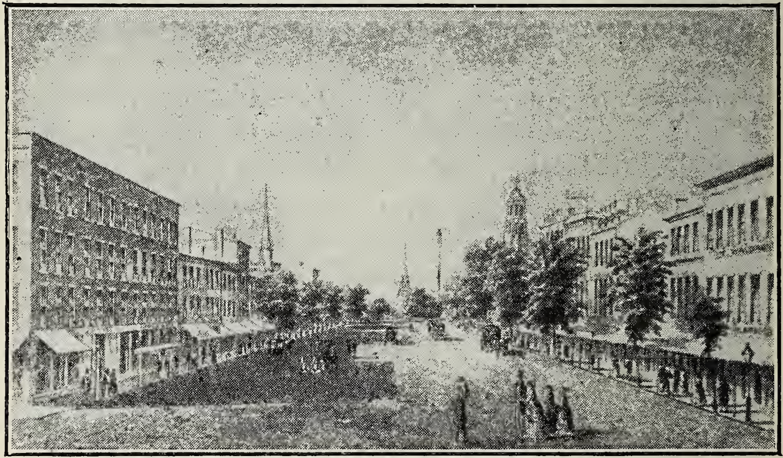
The American Party of 1856 was merged into the Constitutional Union Party. John Bell, of Tennessee, was its candidate for President, and Edward Everett, of Massachusetts, the nominee for Vice-President.

Abraham Lincoln, of Springfield, Illinois, was nominated for President and Hannibal Hamlin, Vice-President, by the Republicans, and the Democratic Convention chose Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, and Herschell V. Johnson, of Georgia, for the respective offices.

Newark Republicans erected a wigwam on James Street, near the corner of Orleans Street, where lively meetings were held during the campaign, the enthusiasm culminating on Monday evening, October 29, 1860, when the famous Wide-

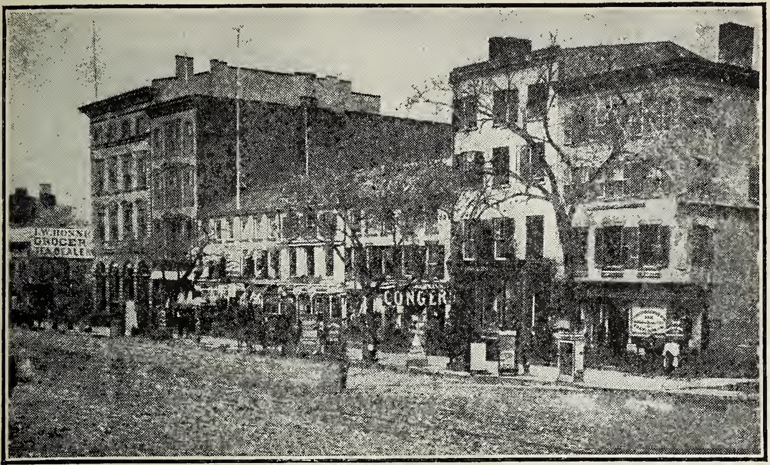
Awake Companies, 5,000 in number, which supported Lincoln and Hamlin, marched about the streets in a torchlight procession. William D. Russell was grand marshal and the five divisions were commanded by Major David Price, James W. Grover, William E. Sturgess, Albert A. Cleveland and James M. Henry.

Then came the Anti-Republican demonstration. Both parties were favored with clear weather. The Republican managers gasped with astonishment as marching organizations, under the names of Minute Men or Hickory Clubs, appeared early in the evening from New York and other places. Estimates of the number in line varied from 4,000 to 7,000. Bands of music and drum corps played lively tunes from sunset to sunrise. The leaders planned well. Hundreds of dollars were spent in red fire and fireworks and Republicanism was, it seemed, doomed to defeat. Refreshments, inexhaustible, were supplied at every oasis in the night desert. At Broad and Market streets the mass of humanity congested the thoroughfares so that the marchers were compelled to halt till a lane was opened through which they could pass.



North on Broad Street, from Corner of Market Street About 1855

A transparency read: "For President, Anybody but a Black Republican." One float carried a tableau repre-



South of Academy Street on West Side of Broad Street in 1860

senting a party of negroes in a boat, steered by Horace Greeley, editor of the New York *Tribune*, and a strong abolitionist. Lincoln was at the prow. White girls were sitting in the negroes' laps. "No Negro Equality for us!" was the motto printed on the transparency. Then came the day of election. Excitement was intense.

Bell and Everett carried the city of Newark and the county gave a majority of 1,000 for these candidates. The State registered its disapproval of Lincoln and Hamlin by a majority of 1,880.

Abraham Lincoln was elected to the Presidency, however, causing discontent in the Southland and resulting in secession and one of the costliest civil wars of history.

CHAPTER XLVII

Lincoln Visits Newark

LINCOLN is coming to Newark!"

This information passed swiftly from house to house on the evening of February 20, 1861. The people, excepting the Southern sympathizers, who were known as copperheads, were out of doors at sunrise or soon thereafter, their steps directed toward the Morris and Essex depot, the entrance being on Division Street.

Chief Wambold, eighty policemen, and Garret Haulenbeck, Grand Marshal, were among the first arrivals. Lincoln remained just forty-five minutes, but every one was charged with an intense patriotic spirit. J. W. Woodruff was in charge of the train, consisting of an engine and two cars all decorated with the Stars and Stripes. The approach was heralded at 9.30 o'clock by young men and boys perched on telegraph poles and buildings.

Mrs. Lincoln was seen in the first car, smiling on the people and not at all abashed by the feminine inventory of her gown, made of rich black silk with its conventional hoop skirt. She sat at a table upon which was a large bouquet of flowers, placed there by admirers of the President-elect in Jersey City. From this point the train started for Newark.

Mr. Lincoln, Attorney-General Dayton and several other gentlemen were in the last car. Respectfully the men removed their hats as the tall, familiar figure of the one upon whom the hopes of the nation were centred descended the steps. Cheer followed cheer from the multitude while the music of the band added to the greeting. Newark was emphasizing its fealty to the Union, the Flag and Lincoln. On this February morning Rubsam's Band excelled all previous efforts in playing "Hail Columbia!" and "The Star-Spangled Banner," the favorite selections.

The ceremonies were brief. Judge Cleaver, chairman of the local reception committee, introduced Mayor Moses Bigelow to the President-elect, brief speeches were exchanged and the line formed, and proceeded southerly on Broad Street. Marshal Haulenbeck, with his aide, James W. Grover, and 100 horsemen, uniformly dressed in dark clothes and felt hats, were first in line. The band preceded the official barouche, in which were seated Mr. Lincoln, Mr. Dayton, Judge Cleaver and Mayor Bigelow. Twenty carriages, occupied by citizens, completed the procession. Broad Street along the entire distance to Chestnut Street, was a mass of humanity, reaching from the house lines to the middle of the roadway. Banners and flags were waving from the buildings along the route. Encouraging shouts were heard, some of which Mr. Lincoln acknowledged, but his face was deep-set. He was meditating, no doubt, upon the strenuous experiences in store for him in the nation's awful drama.

He first entered into conversation with the occupants of the carriage at Military Park. The beautiful elms, their graceful branches silhouetted against the gray sky in a manner most picturesque, attracted his attention. He remarked to Mayor Bigelow that they were among the finest specimens of shade trees he had ever beheld. The patriotic spirit of Newark was also commended.

The Ninth Ward public school pupils, arranged upon three platforms in front of the building, sang "Hail Columbia" as the column passed through Chestnut Street to the depot, while a young woman waved a silk American Flag above her head in salutation to the President-elect. He was deeply impressed, raised his hat and smiled upon the assembled young Americans. The train was in waiting to transport the party southward. At Philadelphia, on the morrow, the anniversary of Washington's Birthday, Lincoln hoisted the Flag of Stars and Stripes over Independence

Hall, in the presence of thousands of his countrymen. During the parade in Newark a snow squall appeared, but this did not dampen the ardor of host or guest.

Memorable were Saturday and Sunday, April 13 and 14, 1861. An attack by Southerners upon Fort Sumter, in Charleston Harbor, provoked intense excitement and the war spirit was running strong after the news flashed over the telegraph wires on Sunday morning that Major Anderson had surrendered to General Beauregard of the Confederate Army.

"In such a crisis no man can remain neutral," was Newark's slogan. Leading men of the city met in Union Hall on April 19, and discussed the critical condition of national affairs in a dispassionate manner. Colonel John R. Crockett was chairman of the conference, which decided to hold a mass meeting in front of the Court House on the following Monday, April 22.

Newark's banks made an immediate free will offering of $170,000, for use in equipping troops, and the Common Council appropriated $500,000 "for the support of the families of our citizens who shall enter the military service," and $5,000 for supplying the troops with clothing.

Lincoln issued a call for 75,000 volunteers from the country's militia organizations. The First Regiment, of Newark, responded and prepared for active service. From the spire of Trinity Episcopal Church, at the north end of Military Park, and other buildings the American Flag was displayed on Sunday morning, April 21.

Colonel Adolphus J. Johnson, of the First Regiment, paraded the command through several streets on Monday, April 22, for the purpose of stimulating interest in the mass meeting arranged for 3 o'clock in the afternoon. Thousands of people blocked Market Street and Springfield Avenue at the hour announced. Mayor Bigelow presided, and speeches were made by Governor Pennington, C. L. C. Gifford, Rev. Father McQuaid, Justice Joseph P. Bradley, Cortlandt Parker, Gen. Theodore Runyon, A. Q. Keasbey, Joseph J. Jackson, Samuel H. Baldwin and others. Clergymen of nearly every church occupied seats on the platform.

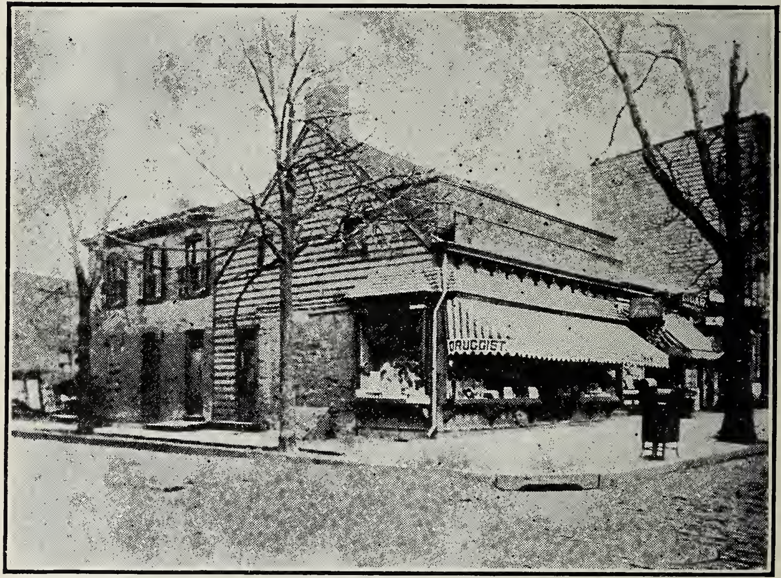
Colonel Johnson was ordered by General Runyon, commandant of the First Brigade, to which the First Regiment was attached, to report with his command at Trenton on Monday, April 29. They were distressing days. The country was in danger of disruption. Were the achievements of the Revolutionary Fathers in vain? This was the question asked most frequently in the hour of distraction. Business with the Southern States, in which the local boot and shoe manufacturers sustained heavy losses, was suspended. Southern sympathizers blamed President Lincoln for the disaster befallen the nation, but the spirit of patriotism dominated at the end of the week with offers of service by citizens, irrespective of their party affiliations. The politicians associated with the organizations opposed to Lincoln's election were now among his most ardent supporters. The Union must and shall be preserved was the universal expression heard in Newark and all through the North.

Uniforms were issued to the First Regiment on Saturday, April 27, and on the following day the members appeared at divine service in military dress. Operatives in Peddie & Morrison's leather factory, working overtime, finished the knapsacks on Sunday afternoon.

The regiment was ordered to assemble at Military Park—the training ground of the Minute Men in the War for American Independence—on Monday, April 29. Assembly was sounded at 7 o'clock and as each man responded to his name he was handed a knapsack, and then dismissed till 10 o'clock. Company F was marched to the quarters of Union Hook and Ladder Company, where the members were entertained at breakfast. A pleasant feature was the presentation of a sword to Lieutenant John E. Beam.

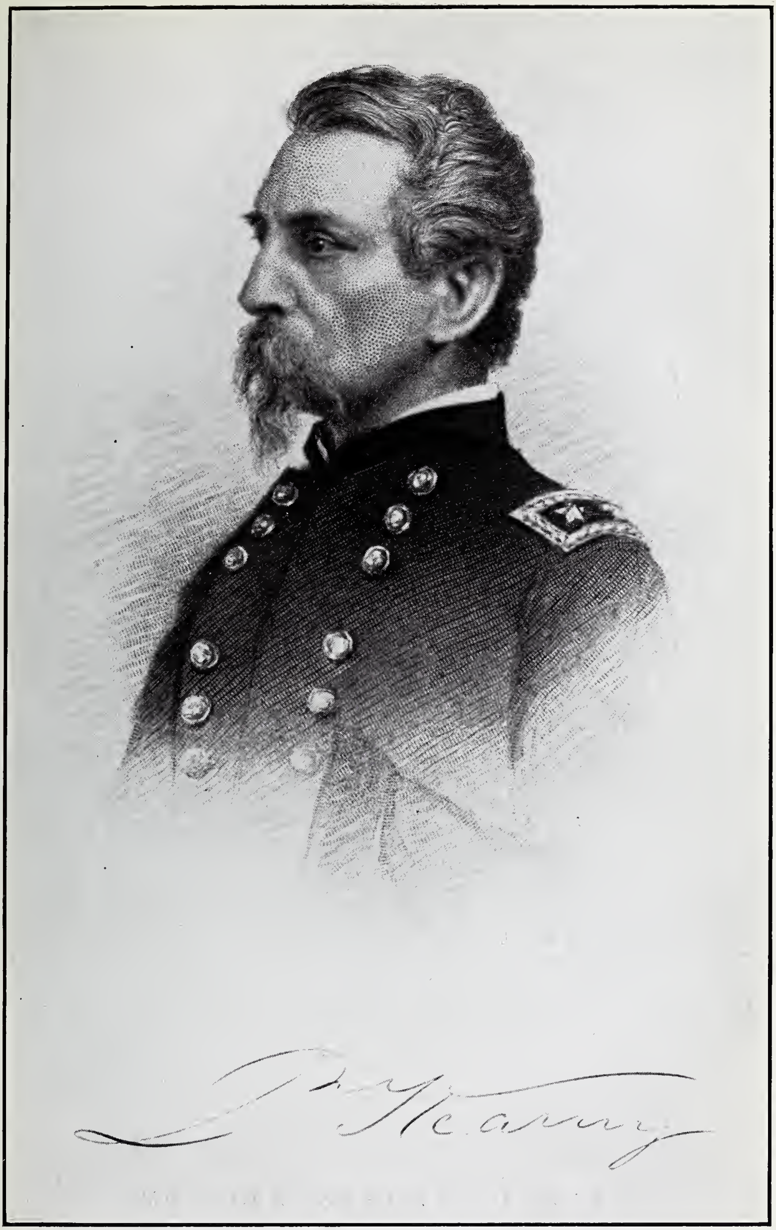
The assembly sounded punctually at the hour announced for the regimental formation, the companies took their position, Rubsam's band played as tirring march, and escorted by Chief Engineer Soden and the Fire Department the line paraded to the High School on Linden Street. Thousands of men, women and children, formed a narrow lane through which the regiment with impaired alignment moved slowly.

The students were seated on a platform, arranged in tiers, in front of the building, and City Superintendent George B. Sears was in charge of the exercises. His inspiring words evoked applause from all within sound of his voice. At the conclusion he presented a handsome silk flag, 6½ x 6 feet in size, with staff and ornaments, a gift of pupils and teachers, to Colonel Johnson. The latter requested Dr. John J. Craven, surgeon, to accept the emblem in behalf of the regiment, which he did with a ringing address.



Huntington Homestead, Southeast Corner Broad Street and Eighth Avenue

"Hail Columbia" was then sung by the children followed by prolonged cheering from the spectators. Quiet was partly restored, and then the "Star-Spangled Banner," played by the band, caused another outburst of enthusiasm. The



General Philip Kearny. Killed at Battle of Chantilly.
September 1, 1862

From Foster's History of New Jersey and the War of the Rebellion

noon hour having arrived, the regiment was marched to the farewell dinner provided by Newark citizens.

Affecting were the scenes at the park at 2 o'clock, the hour scheduled for departure. The soldiers were surrounded by kindred and others. Strong men were not ashamed of the tears coursing down their faces. The Sixth Massachusetts Regiment had been fired upon in the streets of Baltimore on April 19, and the Capitol at Washington was threatened by the Confederate Army. The regiment seemed destined to undergo perilous experiences. The drummers vigorously sounded the assembly, the adjutant formed the regiment, and Colonel Johnson, every inch of him a soldier, gave the command which sent the first contingent of Newark's patriots to the Southland, while thousands of persons looked on admiringly through their tears.

The beautiful silk regimental flag displayed in the April breeze, and the emblems of the country, raised upon nearly every building along the march through Broad Street to the Chestnut Street station, made a memorable scene. Twenty cars were in waiting to transport the troops to Trenton, where the Brigade, organized by General Theodore Runyon, was mustered into the United States service on May 1, 1861, for three months' duty.

Handkerchiefs and flags were waved till the train carrying the boys in blue was out of sight. Newark was being initiated in a long and sacrificial war and heroically it met every obligation placed upon its citizenship and its treasure.

CHAPTER XLVIII

Civil War Sacrifices

MARTIAL music was familiar to the people during the long, heart-breaking period of the Civil War. Thousands of young men volunteered for service in the United States Army or Navy, and the light vanished from homes as father, husband, son and brother donned the trappings of strife and marched away to battle for the perpetuity of the Union. Poverty and sorrow were common as the months passed and the struggle continued to exact its heavy toll. All stations of life were affected through loss of business, lack of employment, or bereavement. Cemeteries were dotted with mounds under which patriots slept in their shrouds of blue. On southern battlefields, too, brave Newark soldiers found their last resting place, where the cypress and the palmetto swaying in the summer zephyr constituted their only requiem.

Having served its term of three months, the First New Jersey Volunteers returned soon after the disastrous Battle of Bull Run, fought on July 21, 1861. Orders were issued for mustering the regiment out of the United States service, which took place on July 31, at Newark. Colonel Johnson then organized the Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, and presented it for muster on September 14, 1861, for three years' duty. This was prolonged, however, to June 4, 1865, the regiment having participated in nearly forty engagements. Colonel Johnson was wounded at the Battle of Williamsburg, on May 5, 1862, and on March 19, 1863, resigned his commission. Lieutenant-Colonel John Ramsey, of the Fifth New Jersey, who was promoted to the vacancy, continued in command till the end of the war.

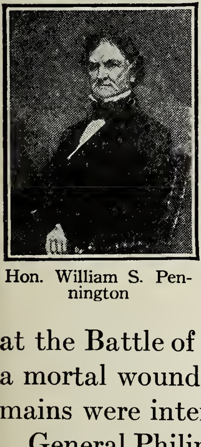
Company F, of the First New Jersey Regiment, organized Battery B, Second Artillery, the muster taking place in

August, 1861. First Lieutenant John E. Beam was commissioned captain. He acquitted himself with bravery in the Seven Days' Fight before Richmond, and was killed in action at the Battle of Malvern Hill, on July 1, 1862.

The City Battalion responded to Lincoln's call for 300,000 three years' men in May, 1861. Often it paraded on Independence Day, Washington's Birthday, and for target practice festivities in the autumn. A recruiting office was opened and the battalion was soon a part of the Second New Jersey Volunteers. Now it was to test its mettle upon the battlefield.

The regiment, officered and equipped by May 18, was mustered at Camp Olden, Trenton, on May 26, and left the State on June 28, 1861. Officers and men in large numbers reëntered the army when their service expired, with over forty battles to the regiment's credit.

During the summer and autumn of 1861 the cry of "on to Richmond" from Northern cities failed to awake the Federal authorities into action. The movement which resulted in the Seven Days' Fight was planned, however, as the spring campaign of 1862 and the objective was the capture of the city, where the capitol of the Confederacy was located.


Hon. William S. Pennington

Colonel Isaac M. Tucker, thirty years of age, was commandant of the Second New Jersey Regiment. While gallantly leading several of his companies into action at the Battle of Gaines Farms, on June 27, 1862, he received a mortal wound, and died within a few minutes. His remains were interred on the battlefield in an unknown grave.

General Philip Kearny, foremost of the patriotic citizens of Newark, was commissioned commandant of the First New Jersey Brigade on May 17, 1861, promoted Major-General of the Third Division, Third Army Corps, Army of the Potomac, and on September 1, 1862, was killed at the Battle of Chantilly. He was idolized by the men of his command who affectionately spoke of him as "Fighting Phil Kearny." He gained distinction in the Mexican War, where he lost an arm.

Riding out of the Union lines at sunset on the night of September 1, near Chantilly, for the purpose of reconnoitering, a group of Confederates was encountered by the General. Wheeling his horse, he endeavored to escape, but he was pierced with a bullet and instantly killed. The body was recovered, brought north and buried in Trinity Church Yard, New York. The remains were exhumed and half a century later reinterred in Arlington Cemetery, where a handsome memorial is erected over his grave. Kearny was a son of Mars. He was a born fighter, a disciplinarian and an ideal officer.

Independence Day in 1862 was tinged with sadness. Regiments in which well-known men of Essex County were commissioned and enlisted had suffered severe losses in the Seven Days' Fight. They who escaped the fire of battle were in retreat while many of their comrades were sleeping in eternal rest, prisoners in the enemy's lines or lying on beds of pain in hospitals.

Women responded nobly to the call for service. Articles of clothing, delicacies for the hospital equipment, and boxes of comforts for the "boys in blue" in camp and in the navy were prepared in generous quantities.

President Lincoln issued another call for 300,000 men to serve three years or during the war, on July 7. Another sacrifice of Newark homes was asked and liberally furnished.

An available rendezvous was on the east side of Roseville Avenue, north of Orange Street, where a large field, having a gentle slope to the Morris Canal, accommodated an encampment of several thousand men. The canal provided bathing facilities and was used in the morning, after reveille, by all the men not on the sick report.

The Thirteenth New Jersey Volunteers was ordered recruited at the post, officially named Camp Frelinghuysen, and Colonel Cornelius Van Vorst placed in command, on

July 22. The nation, now in peril, needed every recruit. The Confederates were flushed with success while a depressed feeling spread over the loyal North. McClellan's march to Richmond proved a failure, the Union army having suffered severe losses.

During the summer of 1862 Camp Frelinghuysen was the centre of Essex County life. Thousands of persons visited there daily. Women, boys and girls trudged over the hot and dusty roads carrying baskets of provisions for the men of their homes who were enrolling as soldiers. They often walked the entire distance from the Oranges and other towns in the western part of the county.

Home of Hon. William Pennington on High Street. Typical Newark Residence in Civil War Period

The members of the Thirteenth Regiment managed to enjoy the weeks spent on the tented field in Newark. Starting in the morning with a splash in the canal, the balance of the day was spent in drilling, receiving friends and concocting schemes for initiating the newest recruit. One of the methods was blanket tossing. Unsuspectingly, when the camp was dark and the hour near taps, the one to engage in the ceremony was called from his tent and gently pushed backward into a blanket, held taut by four men. Then the process of tossing him into the air was repeated till all were tired or the captain commanded silence.

There was a famous "skedaddle" from Camp Frelinghuysen by another regiment. The men were informed of a hasty departure for Washington. They were not permitted to return home. All were raw recruits and later were forgiven for stampeding. Away they went, nearly 1,000 men, in the uniform of blue, out Roseville Avenue, to Orange Street, on a double time, with officers following and shouting to them to halt and return to camp. Within a few hours the men reported. A company or more engaged a band of music and came in with flying colors.

Another call was issued in the summer of 1862 for nine months' troops and the Twenty-sixth New Jersey Volunteers was formed entirely by Essex County residents at Camp Frelinghuysen.

A most inspiring ceremony was held at retreat (sunset) on August 29, when a number of Newark women presented the Thirteenth Regiment with a handsome bunting Flag. The muster was on August 25, and this tinge of patriotism and good will produced a beneficial effect upon the men. Marching orders were published on Saturday, August 30, for the regiment to move on the following day.

The soldiers formed on the parade ground for the last time at 11 o'clock on Sunday morning, August 31, 1862, and then proceeded on their way to Washington. The march was strangely impressive. No sound was heard but the weeping of the women walking on the sidewalk and the shuffling of feet moving in rhythm. Solemn were all the men.

Down Orange Street, to Broad Street, and then to Chestnut Street, the procession continued, unaccompanied by music. Throngs of people followed, augmented by the congregations of churches, which were dismissed as the regiment passed along. When the remnant of the "Fighting

Thirteenth" returned to Newark, on Saturday, June 10, 1865, 27 officers and 300 men were in line, all that remained of the original muster of 38 officers and 937 men, and to whose ranks were added several hundred recruits.

The Twenty-sixth Regiment broke camp on September 26, 1862. Fears were entertained that drafting would be necessary for filling the ranks. Volunteering was practically at a standstill. Large bounties were freely offered as a stimulant and served to recruit the required quota. The regiment returned in June, 1863, having sustained the loss of Captain Samuel Uzal Dodd, of Company H, of Orange, a sterling patriot and a Christian gentleman. He was mortally wounded at Franklin's Crossing over the Rappahannock River on June 5, just as he was planning to return home.

Long lists of killed and wounded appeared in the daily newspapers after the battles, and the people dreaded the arrival of another day, for fear that it would bring news of an engagement and loss of precious lives. War expenditures amounted to the enormous sum of $1,000,000 each day.

The Thirty-third Veteran Regiment, composed almost exclusively of officers and men of returned regiments, seasoned in campaigning, was recruited at Camp Frelinghuysen and mustered into the United States Army on September 3, 1863. Zouave dress was worn and the regiment made a dashing appearance as it marched down Broad Street to the wharf on the Passaic River where a steamboat was boarded and the men proceeded to Washington by the all-water route.

Incipient rioting followed the drafting of citizens into the military service in the summer of 1863. Large bounties, offered men to enlist, failed of its purpose. Foreigners were engaged for various sums, from $500 to $1,000, to act as substitutes for those drafted and unwilling to serve their country, but who were financially able to make the arrangement.

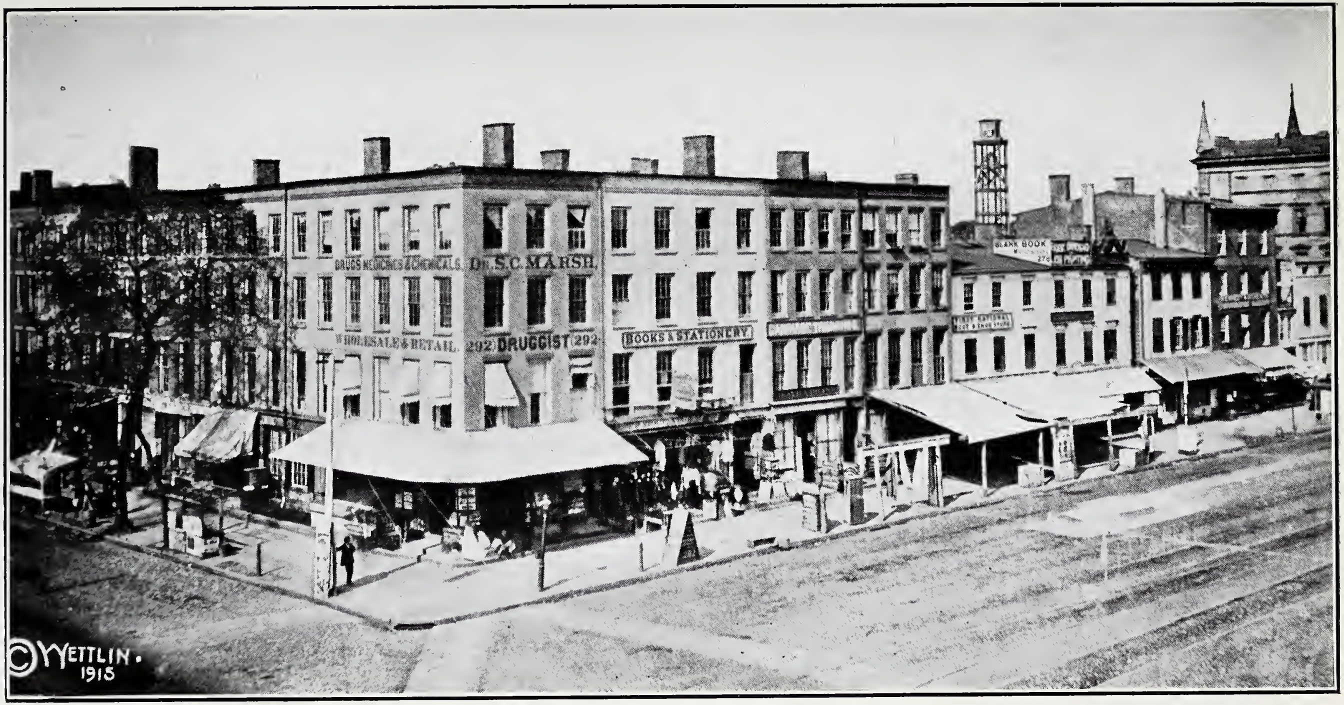
George T. Woodbury, Second Lieutenant in the First Regiment of militia, was assigned to the command of Battery D, Fourth Artillery, with the rank of captain. The battery was mustered in September, 1863, and arrived in Washington on the 30th of that month. When it returned to Trenton, on June 20, 1865, having served nearly two years, only twenty-five of the original 160 members answered the roll-call. Captain Woodbury was transferred in 1864 to the office of inspector of the United States Ordnance Department, at Springfield, Mass.

Newark sent, it is estimated, over 10,000 men into the United States Army and Navy. The total of 88,305 was furnished by the State.

General George A. Custer, the popular cavalryman, who met his death in the famous Indian Battle of the Little Big Horn in June, 1876, was a visitor in Newark on October 31, 1864. Other distinguished military guests were frequently entertained by citizens during the war.

Where General "Phil" Kearny Spent His Boyhood Days. Now Site of Normal School

The attention of the nation and of the world was directed toward Essex County in the autumn of 1864. No little excitement was created when the information was telegraphed from Chicago that the Democratic National Convention had nominated General McClellan as its candidate for President of the United States, in opposition to President



Northwest corner of Broad and Market Streets, 1865. Showing fire alarm tower

Lincoln who had again been called to head the ticket of the Republican Party.

The General was living at his home on Mountain Ridge, West Orange, whither he had retired after relinquishing command of the Union Army. The home was named "Maywood," for his daughter, Miss May McClellan, and there the family entertained quietly and generously, when not engaged in travelling, during the next twenty years.

Early in the evening a procession of Essex County Democracy was formed at the village green in Orange. Rubsam's band, playing national airs, led the column up the mountain, over the Northfield Road, to the McClellan home.

E. L. Foote, of Orange, addressed the General, in behalf of the assembled Democracy. Though offering hospitality to all in the party, he would not commit himself regarding the nomination.

After its acceptance, General McClellan received the Democratic leaders and other well-known politicians of the party with which he had associated himself.

Election Day on November 8 was attended with exciting incidents. Essex County gave its majority for Lincoln while the State's electoral vote was cast for McClellan.

Through a drizzling rain thousands of citizens, nearly all Republicans, waited at night near the corner of Broad and Market streets, where the telegraph office was stationed, for definite news regarding Lincoln's strength in the country. When his re-election was assured an immense bonfire was kindled in the centre of the intersecting roadways. Dignified men and other citizens danced around the blazing pile, shouting in glee over the continuance in office of "Honest Abe," as Lincoln was affectionately called. The Republicans held a ratification meeting in Library Hall on Market Street, and the city rejoiced that another burden was not added to those already carried by the retirement of Lincoln. Newark was honored in 1862 when William S. Pennington was elected speaker of the House of Representatives at Washington.

The Thirty-ninth New Jersey Regiment, mustered into service in the early autumn of 1864, and which left for the war in October, gave a good account of its military prowess at the closing battles about Petersburg.

How sleep the brave, who sink to rest,
By all their country's wishes blest!
When Spring with dewy fingers cold,
Returns to deck their hallowed mould,
She there shall dress a sweeter sod
Than Fancy's feet have ever trod.

—Collins.

CHAPTER XLIX

Marcus L. Ward Institutes Hospital

CESSATION of hostilities in the protracted Civil War was predicted at the beginning of 1865. The resources of the Confederate States were exhausted, their credit almost destroyed and the people, though defiant, could not prevail against the power of the Federal Government.

Marcus L. Ward, who saved thousands of families from the stress of poverty, was popular in New Jersey—the man of the hour—and esteemed by thousands of women and children for his kindly acts, for his system of relief extending through every county. The volunteer's monthly allowance was collected and turned over to the family without incurring expense to the one in the field or the recipient. If life was sacrificed, serious wound inflicted or wasting disease removed the breadwinner, Mr. Ward, popularly known as the "Soldiers' Friend," secured relief in the form of a pension from the Government. He travelled thousands of miles upon errands of mercy during the war and did not rest from his labors till every case under his care received attention.

Soldiers, invalided to Newark in the late winter of 1862 and prospects of a spring campaign with its resultant list of wounded and sick, made imperative an institution where they could be properly treated. An unusually large number of Jerseymen and others, nearly all wounded in the Battle of Williamsburg, Va., on May 5, arrived in the city on Sunday morning, May 10, and Mr. Ward as chairman of the Public Aid Committee superintended their removal from the train to hotels and homes opened to them.

The Soldiers' Friend now realized the seriousness of the situation and immediately sought a conference with Governor Olden at his home in Princeton for permission to engage a building suitable for a hospital. Mr. Ward returned on Monday morning with the State of New Jersey as his surety, prepared to create the first hospital within the corporate limits of Newark.

B. T. Nichols, who owned a commodious four-story brick warehouse on Centre Street, between the New Jersey Railroad and the Passaic River, was advised of the needs of the occasion and promptly permitted the use of it for the proposed service. The second and third floors were cleared of their contents, scrubbed and fumigated, furniture and supplies secured, and on May 13 were in readiness for the patients. Gratuitous assistance was given by Newark physicians and surgeons and by a corps of men and women. Forty-six wounded and diseased soldiers arrived in the evening of that day and all were refreshed with clean linen and a comfortable bed. The name applied was the Ward United States General Hospital, in honor of the Soldiers' Friend.

Northeast Corner of Broad and Market Streets, 1865. Now Site of Firemen's Building

Dr. J. B. Jackson and Dr. I. A. Nichols, local surgeons, appointed the hospital directors, were commissioned Assistant Surgeons of the Federal Army. The wards were placed in control of the United States authorities on June 17, 1862, and Assistant Surgeon John A. Janeway, a Jersey-man, was the executive. The number of patients received by December 1, 1862, was 2,800.

A branch hospital was opened in a building on Market Street, near the Passaic River. Both were merged into one institution in 1865 and a new plant erected in the northern part of the town, near the Corn Mill site of the pioneer period. The equipment consisted of seventeen pavilions, providing 1,020 beds, a large dining hall, bakery, Quartermaster's and Commissary's storehouses, operating room, knapsack building and the morgue.

Cooling breezes in the higher altitude assisted in restoring the soldiers' health. All the beds were occupied by the middle of May and the corps of volunteer nurses faithfully tended the invalids till the doors were closed about August 31. On the first of that month the patients were reduced to 369 and only a few remained on the closing day.

A total of 8,051 patients were treated at the hospitals from May 13, 1862, to August 31, 1865, and the deaths numbered 204, a remarkable report, when it is remembered that antiseptics in surgery were unknown.

Mr. Ward was instrumental in having the buildings made a State Soldiers' Home. The land consisted of twenty-three acres and was especially adapted to a much-needed retreat for the battle-scarred and homeless veterans of the war.

The dedicatory services were held on September 5, 1866, when Mr. Ward, now Governor of New Jersey, made the following address:

> And thus surrounded I dedicate this home to a purpose which honors our instincts and our loyalty. I dedicate it as the residence of the soldiers and sailors of New Jersey, who have been wounded or disabled in the war for the life of the nation. I dedicate it to the roll of gallant soldiers who have borne these Stars and Stripes through many a bloody conflict. I dedicate it in the name and by the authority of the loyal people of New Jersey whose generous purpose has ripened into the accomplished deed. And as we pass this spot thus dedicated to loyalty let us remem-

ber the priceless gift these veterans preserved for us and our children.

The home continued an honored association with the Eighth Ward till October 4, 1888, when the home at Kearny was dedicated upon ground purchased by the State.

Eagerly the people awaited the official summons to celebrate the surrender of General Robert E. Lee to General U. S. Grant, which occurred on the Sabbath Day, April 9. Mayor Theodore Runyon, upon receipt of the news, recommended that all church bells ring from 5 to 6 o'clock in the evening of April 10, and that a service of thanksgiving for the victory and the restoration of peace be arranged.

Church bells and factory whistles were started ringing and blowing at the hour requested, while citizens blew horns, discharged firearms, and hundreds stood in the street and cheered and shouted. Pandemonium ruled the hour. All restraint was abandoned. A Broad Street merchant placed a large bar of steel in front of his store which he pounded with a hammer till exhaustion overcame him when he was relieved by other celebrators.

The brass field piece, faithfully serving on Independence Day from the period when the Republic was young, and stationed on Broad Street, at the corner of Mechanic Street, was fired at minute intervals while the national emblem fluttered from homes, churches, factories and business houses. Overcome with excitement, the gunners forgot to remove the ramming rod from the barrel. The next discharge sent the superfluous ammunition whizzing along Broad Street, severely injuring those of the firing party. Archibald Peacock, in charge of the minute gun firing on the village green in Orange, was mortally wounded in a premature explosion of "The Old Volunteer," the cannon used in firing salutes in that town.

A jubilee mass meeting was held in Library Hall on Market Street in the evening, and on April 11 church services were largely attended, and the people thanked God for the victory. The widows and orphans were not forgotten. A collection of $850 was taken in the First Reformed Church. To this was added $143 received at the mass meeting. Other churches contributed to the fund, which was applied to needy cases. Four days did the people rejoice. The "boys" would soon be home from the front and reunions were planned in neighborhoods while the city welcome was arranged on a larger scale.

Easter Sunday was approaching. The season of the New Birth seemed most appropriate for the beginning of the Nation's new era. This dispatch came over the telegraph wire on Saturday morning, April 15, changing in an instant the spirit of joyousness throughout the North:

> Washington, April 15, 1865.
>
> Abraham Lincoln died this morning at twenty minutes after seven o'clock.

Flags displayed triumphantly during the past days were now a delusion. True, the Nation was saved, but he who had borne so faithfully and patiently the great burden of the war was in the hour of national joy struck down by an assassin. Messages received from Washington and the newspapers, regular editions and extras, told of the shooting of Lincoln at the Ford Theatre on the evening of Good Friday. John Wilkes Booth, the assassin, escaped, but was later apprehended and executed.

Lincoln, the masterful, the emancipator and humanitarian, was now in death's robes. Men and women were not ashamed of their tears. The loss of the Nation was their sorrow. Mechanically they pursued their affairs in a dazed, indifferent manner. Reverently the emblem of the country—the whole country—was withdrawn from its position of gladness to the one indicative of mourning, at the middle of the staff.

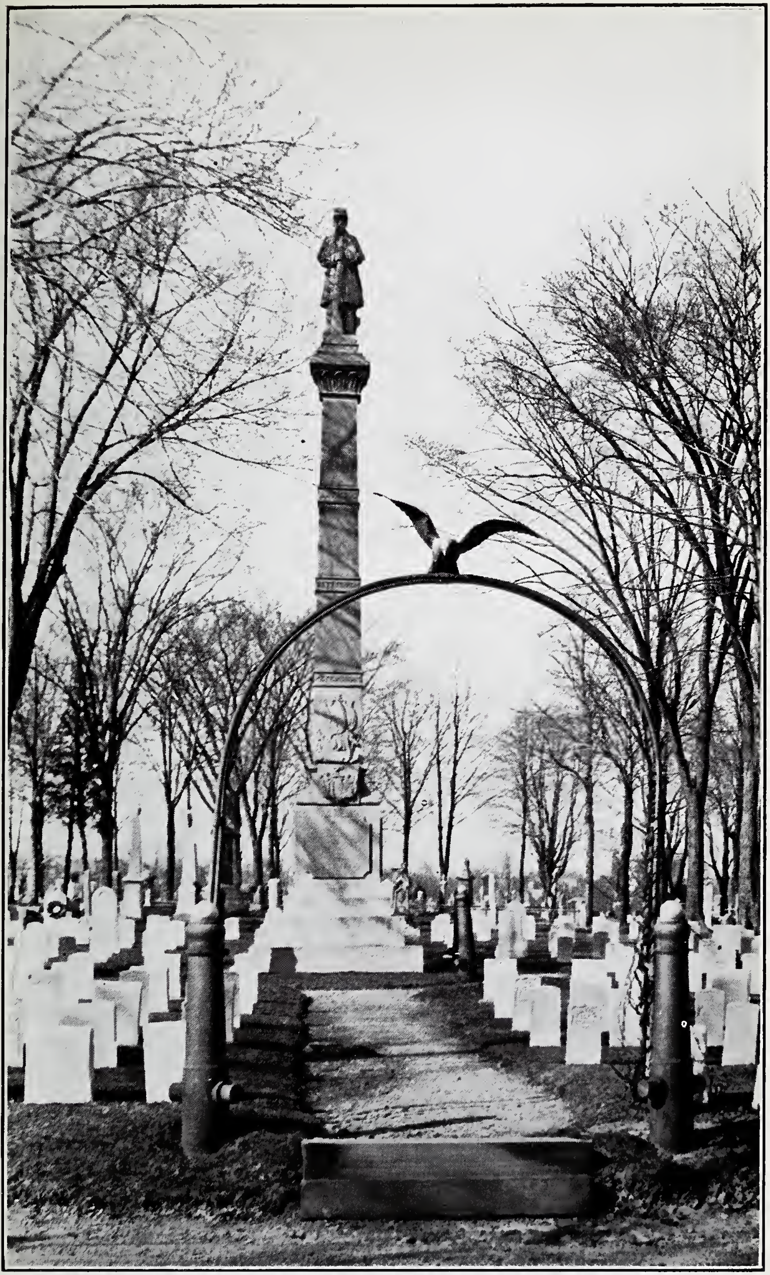
Mayor Runyon ordered all city offices closed. The hospitals on Centre and Market streets were draped in mourning. The entire front of the Post Office building was swathed in black and white, and in the centre, printed in large letters, were these words: "The Nation Mourns." The Neptune and other fire houses were also draped and pictures of the martyred President, bordered with black, were placed on the outside of dwellings.

Easter Sunday dawned sorrowfully. Special evening services at the First Baptist Church were attended by 2,000 persons and many were unable to gain admittance. The Rev. Dr. Elijah R. Craven, pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church, delivered the eulogy.

Church bells, pealing victoriously nine days before, were on April 19, the ninetieth anniversary of Lexington and Concord, of the "firing of the shot heard round the world," tolling a requiem at the noon hour for the one who had recently and magnanimously uttered the hopeful words: "With malice toward none and with charity for all." This was the day on which funeral services were held in Washington and business was suspended in every Northern State.

A procession was formed at the corner of Broad and Market streets at 2 o'clock. Church bells were again tolled "while the mourners went about the streets" and the bands played dirges. Two hours and a half later the column appeared at Military Park, where thousands of persons congregated.

Marcus L. Ward presided at the open-air service. Dodworth's brass band furnished instrumental music and vocal selections were rendered by the German Singing Societies. The oration was delivered by Hon. Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, and Rev. E. M. Levy offered prayer. Five days later, on the morning of April 24, the funeral train bearing the remains of Lincoln entered New Jersey and appeared at the Market street depot at 9 o'clock. A battery fired minute guns, the bells in the church steeples were tolled and Newark assembled en masse. A stop of a few minutes was made while the men removed their hats and stood in respectful silence. No sound was heard in that great throng of thousands of human beings but the faint sobbing of those



Soldiers and Sailors Plot (War of Rebellion) in Fairmount Cemetery

unable to control their feelings. Several days passed before the city resumed its routine.

The soldiers who succumbed to their wounds or disease at the Ward United States General Hospital and others in the Southland were buried in a plot in Fairmount Cemetery, named the National Cemetery of Newark. Hundreds of tombstone memorials now mark the resting place of defenders of the Flag in the stormy days of 1861-1865. Here on each Memorial Day, May 30, the surviving comrades and their children repair to decorate each mound with an emblem of the country, for which they who are thus memorialized gave their lives in service, that it might continue in its mission of carrying democracy to all the world.

Entrance to the Soldiers' Plot is marked by a brown stone, on which is engraved "Final Bivouac." A granite shaft erected in 1869 is surmounted by the figure of a Union soldier leaning on his musket, and the inscription on the base reads:

This Monument
Is in Memory of the Heroic Dead
Buried Here.
Who Gave Their Lives for Their Country
During the Great Rebellion,
Erected by the City of Newark,
A. D. 1869

The monument is square and divided into two sections and inscribed with several of the battles of the war. Four pieces of ordnance sunk into the ground grace the corners while two others are at the entrance of the plot.

All the people of Essex County who could raise money in 1865 bought blocks of the $230,000,000 war bonds, payable in three years. They were on sale at the First and Second National Banks, Newark, and the Orange National Bank. This was the 7.30 loan. Government experts figured the income to investors in this way: One cent a day interest for a $50 bond, two cents a day for a

$100 bond, ten cents for a $500, twenty cents for $1,000 and $1 per day for $5,000. Jay Cooke, of Philadelphia, who brought about the panic of 1873, was the subscription agent for the Government.

Steadily the town went on, welcoming the returning troops, providing entertainment for them and mending here and there the rents made by the war. Families were relieved; men went about in public wearing the familiar blue uniform, some with an arm or a leg missing; business was rejuvenated and the town gathered itself together for the new era of "peace on earth good will to men."

CHAPTER L

NEWARK'S 200TH ANNIVERSARY

200TH ANNIVERSARY ODE

Written by Dr. Abraham Coles.
Read at First Church, Newark, May 17, 1866.

Our fathers' God we bless,
  We magnify and sing
Th' abundant faithfulness
  And mercy of our King
To us, and them whose hands did sow
These fields Two Hundred Years Ago.

O fair the heritage
  They from the red man gained,—
Passing from age to age
  The title all unstained!
Good men and true they were, we know,
Who lived Two Hundred Years Ago.

This city, nobly planned,
  Adorned with park and shade,
Their tasteful eye and hand
  The first foundations laid.
Men fearing God they were, we know,
Who built Two Hundred Years Ago.

Though slumb'ring in the ground,
  Their spirit walks abroad,
In schools and workshops found
  And temples of our God.
What they did plant God made to grow
E'er since Two Hundred Years Ago.

O River, smiling near
   And blue Sky overhead!
The same from year to year,—
   Ye do not mourn the Dead,—
The Dead who left this scene of woe
For heaven Two Hundred Years Ago.

The memory of the Just
   Thrice blessed is, and sweet
Is their neglected dust
   We tread beneath our feet—
Unfilial feet to trample so
Dust of Two Hundred Years Ago.

Thrice has a righteous sword
   Been drawn in Freedom's Cause,
Done for the battle of the Lord,
   For equal rights and laws;
Fraternal blood been made to flow
Ah! since Two Hundred Years Ago.

What wonders God hath wrought!
   Then let us warble forth
His love beyond our thought,
   His majesty and worth,—
Exalt His power and grace below
Like those Two Hundred Years Ago.

WILLIAM A. WHITEHEAD, historian of the middle Nineteenth Century, conceived the idea of observing the bi-centennial of the city's settlement on May 17, 1866, under the auspices of the New Jersey Historical Society.

Interest in the observance did not quicken as the promoters desired, causing a setback almost to the time of observance.

Mr. Whitehead, at the meeting of the society, May 18, 1865, ere the music of bands escorting our brave soldiers home from Southern battlefields had ceased, suggested that the jubilant spirit over the ending of the long war be carried into the following year. The 200th anniversary would then occur, he argued, and Newark would be in position to rejoice over her long and honorable history.

Suggestion was also made that the Common Council be invited to participate, thus giving an official tone to the preparations. Citizens, too, and all manufacturing and business interests were asked to assist.

It was too near the war period, however. Too many nerves were "on edge" for a general, spontaneous participation by all the people in the proposed season of festivity. Too many households were yet under the shadow of the awful struggle waged for humanity and for Old Glory.

Courageous men connected with the society, however, took vigorous hold of preliminary preparations. William B. Kinney, a distinguished Newark citizen, who had been an accredited minister to Sardinia in 1831 from the United States Government, grandson of Dr. William Burnet, one of our noble patriots in the Revolutionary War, and an ardent student of history, was invited to deliver the oration; William A. Whitehead to prepare a historical paper; Dr. Thomas Ward of New York, born in Newark, to be the poet; Samuel H. Congar to prepare biographical sketches of the Signers of the Fundamental Agreement, and Dr. Abraham Coles to compose an ode, arranged to the tune of "Lenox."

All accepted, and the scholarly and patriotic spirit manifested by those who had consented to honor the occasion with their best thought gave an éclat to the program. This was an array of talent worthy of respectful audience. Weather conditions, however, made radical changes in the arrangements for the day's observance and in effect broke up the meeting so carefully planned.

Mayor Thomas B. Peddie prodded the Common Council into action on April 7, when a resolution was adopted favoring the city's co-operation, and on May 4 an appropriation was made for covering necessary expenses, and other measures were taken toward giving an official character to the observance.

The best laid plans of men often go awry. Sunday, May

13, ushered in the week of Newark's bi-centennial observance. People at last grasped the significance of the jubilee and decorated their homes and business places with flags and bunting, banners and pennants. Newark was "again itself."

Arrangements were made by the committees in charge for a parade in the morning and exercises in the First Church in the afternoon. In the event of inclement weather the first part of the day's celebration, it was agreed, should be postponed till the following Tuesday, May 22. Some one mixed the plans and caused no end of embarrassment.

Mayor Peddie's proclamation was all that the most devoted well-wisher of Newark could expect: "Whereas, it is eminently fitting on such an occasion," reads the second clause, "that we should desist from our daily avocations, and honor the men, who, under the blessings of God, and through privation and suffering, and by ministry and energy, planted the tree, the golden fruits of which we enjoy to-day." And the concluding paragraph has a tone of civic pride and sincerity: "Therefore, I, Thomas B. Peddie, Mayor of the city of Newark, do hereby direct that the public offices be closed on Thursday, the 17th instant, and I recommend that the day be observed as a public holiday, that the people may unite in said celebration, and that we may show our appreciation of the character and virtues of the noble band of Christian men and women who founded our beautiful and prosperous city."

Thursday morning, when the people arose from their slumbers, outdoor life was dark and dreary. Rain-clouds had fast hold of the skies. Beautiful decorations on buildings were drooping. Though the rain trickled down on Mother Earth in more than generous quantities, it was decreed later in the day that the celebration must go on.

Colonel Joseph W. Plume, who served his country in the Civil War, was designated grand marshal. His regiment, the Second Rifle Corps, was invited to take part in the parade. When the colonel noted the weather conditions after breakfast, he took for granted that the parade would be postponed and proceeded to business in New York.

A partially cleared sky at noon induced some one to order the parade for the afternoon, regardless of the arranged church exercises. Colonel Plume was in his New York office all unconscious of the change in the day's schedule. Telephones were not in use nor were they for thirteen years afterward, but the marshal could have been reached by telegraph.

Soon after dinner the streets resounded with the music of the marching host proceeding to rendezvous at Military Park. Rain was falling copiously, and as the line formed shortly after 2 o'clock, paraders and spectators received a drenching. In a drizzling mist the parade continued down Broad Street.

Next to the military division, in which were Captain Gerth's Newark City Cavalry, Captain Water's Newark City Battery, and the Second Regiment Rifle Corps, the fire department created the greatest interest.

"No. 5," as the old gooseneck engine, one of the first used in fire-fighting in the early part of the century, was affectionately known, had the position of honor; next came the oldtime hand engines, and the six steam engines which had just superseded them. "No. 5" was in charge of the exempt firemen.

Bands of music followed at short intervals. Former chief engineers of the fire department, John R. Crockett, Abner D. Jones, Charles Crossley, George H. Jones, William H. Whittemore, and Henry C. Soden, with former assistant engineers, were all in line. David Benedict, foreman of Neptune Hose Company, No. 1, was in after years chief of the department.

"Oldest inhabitants" had a place in line, civic societies also, and a leading position was given to Governor Marcus L. Ward of Newark, one of the most honorable and public-spirited men ever holding the high office of New Jersey's Chief Executive.

The New Jersey Historical Society was holding, according to program, its exercises of a dignified character in the First Church. Drums rattled, brass instruments blared outside the edifice, and the shouting of the people recognizing friends and kindred were plainly heard within doors.

John Rutherford, vice-president of the society, presided and the platform was filled with distinguished citizens. Governor Ward left the parade after it had passed down Broad Street and entered the church with his staff. Mayor Thomas B. Peddie and representatives of various historical, genealogical and antiquarian societies were also in attendance.

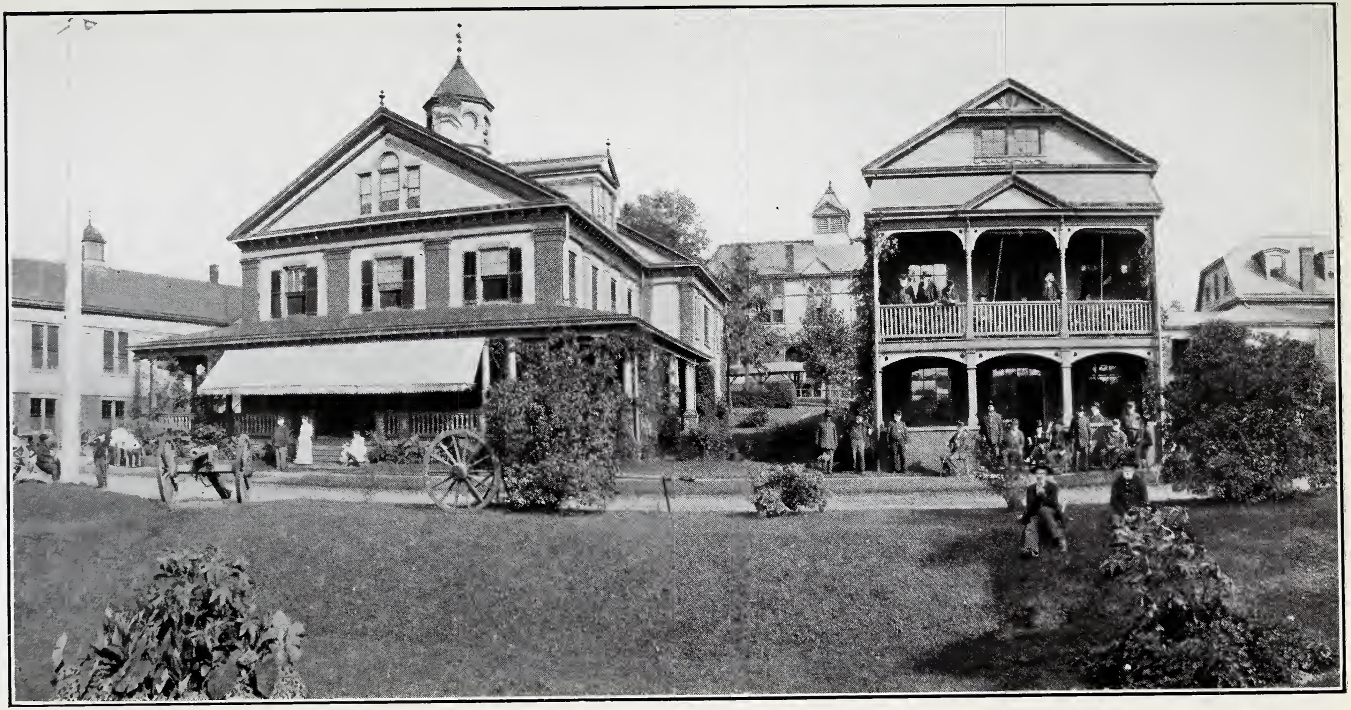
Dr. Samuel H. Pennington, chairman of the executive committee, was master of ceremonies. Rev. Dr. Jonathan F. Stearns managed to finish the prayer without much difficulty, the ode was given with accompaniment of organ (and by brass band and drum corps). Mr. Whitehead had delivered a masterful paper so that all could hear about the early settlers, and Dr. Thomas Ward gave his poem.

Rustling here and there, the congregation was preparing itself for an hour of quiet as the orator, Mr. Kinney, arose for rounding out the program. Much was expected of him on that memorable May afternoon, and he was prepared for the occasion with one of the noblest efforts of an eventful public career. As a hush came over the people and the lips of the speaker began moving a band in the procession came along and started playing "Rally 'Round the Flag," with more or less confusion outside the edifice.

Mr. Kinney was born of an ancestry one of whose chief qualifications was determination to proceed with a task when once begun. The paraders proved conquerers, however, and the speaker was compelled to pause abruptly in his address and take his chair.

Sternhold and Hopkins' version of the 100th Psalm was sung and the benediction was given by Rev. Dr. J. Fewsmith, pastor of the Second Church.

"All is well that ends well." The day ended with a reception in the rooms of the Historical Society. And the



The Home for Disabled Soldiers at Kearny

rain continued falling through the evening and well on in the night. Thus ended the 200th anniversary celebration of Newark's founding.

Eaglewood Cadets of Perth Amboy invited to take part in the jubilee parade believed that postponement was made till Tuesday. It was a beautiful May day, and they came to Newark in full force, ready to take part in the parade with Rubsam's brass band. Disappointed they were when told that they were five days late.

"We'll have a parade, anyway," said the officer in command.

So they marched here and there about the city till they were sore of feet and hungry. After dinner the line of march was taken up to Market Street Station and they left for home.

One of the events of the fifty-year-ago period was the dedication of St. James's Church on June 17. The sermon at the dedication was preached by Rev. J. T. Hecker of the Paulist Fathers, whose text was from the third verse of the 109th Psalm, "Glory and riches shall be in thy house."

Newark organized the first New England Society of New Jersey in the spring of 1886 in the old Library Hall. Its first public appearance was in an order of exercises on the anniversary of the Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17 of that year.

The *Thomas P. Way*, a popular Passaic River steamer, was welcomed home as an old friend in May, 1866. It had been on duty in government service in Southern waters during the war. On May 11 a grand excursion in its honor proceeded by way of Newark and New York Bay into the Hudson as far as Yonkers. On the return trip the excursionists went out to the ocean and around the lightship. The boat was declared to be as "sound as a dollar."

Incendiarism was annoying the fire and police departments. On the night of April 23, No. 10 engine house was fired and damage done. Gipsy wagons frequently passed along Broad Street in April and May; soldiers' burials were

rain continued falling through the evening and well on in the night. Thus ended the 200th anniversary celebration of Newark's founding.

Eaglewood Cadets of Perth Amboy invited to take part in the jubilee parade believed that postponement was made till Tuesday. It was a beautiful May day, and they came to Newark in full force, ready to take part in the parade with Rubsam's brass band. Disappointed they were when told that they were five days late.

"We'll have a parade, anyway," said the officer in command.

So they marched here and there about the city till they were sore of feet and hungry. After dinner the line of march was taken up to Market Street Station and they left for home.

One of the events of the fifty-year-ago period was the dedication of St. James's Church on June 17. The sermon at the dedication was preached by Rev. J. T. Hecker of the Paulist Fathers, whose text was from the third verse of the 109th Psalm, "Glory and riches shall be in thy house."

Newark organized the first New England Society of New Jersey in the spring of 1886 in the old Library Hall. Its first public appearance was in an order of exercises on the anniversary of the Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17 of that year.

The *Thomas P. Way*, a popular Passaic River steamer, was welcomed home as an old friend in May, 1866. It had been on duty in government service in Southern waters during the war. On May 11 a grand excursion in its honor proceeded by way of Newark and New York Bay into the Hudson as far as Yonkers. On the return trip the excursionists went out to the ocean and around the lightship. The boat was declared to be as "sound as a dollar."

Incendiarism was annoying the fire and police departments. On the night of April 23, No. 10 engine house was fired and damage done. Gipsy wagons frequently passed along Broad Street in April and May; soldiers' burials were almost of daily occurrence; shad were coming to Commercial Wharf at the rate of 1,000 a day, says a report of April 18; the Fire Department was called out by a false alarm to a point "Down Neck" (most "provokingly humbugged" was the way a reporter put it) on a stormy night in mid-April, and flags were displayed at half-staff on April 14 in remembrance of the first anniversary of Lincoln's death.

A new car was added to the Orange and Newark Horse Railroad Company and was the wonder of the day; balloon ascensions at Crump's Park were the most thrilling amusement of the spring and early summer, while the Eureka baseball nine, with a number of crack players, was playing fast ball (it was the era when a runner was "pegged" with the ball; that is, when running for a base the ball was thrown at him and if landed he was "out"); other nines came into existence as the season advanced and games were played till nearly November 1.

On June 25 Governor Ward was riding on a Broad Street horse car when about twenty members of a brass band were taken aboard. With the horses jogging along, the band played "See the Conquering Hero Comes!" The Governor enjoyed the rather embarrassing situation.

Newark had a smallpox epidemic in the spring of 1866, but no alarm was expressed, though 500 cases were reported to the Board of Health.

Independence Day in 1866 was clear and warm, a gentle southwest wind blowing. A feature of the parade was the appearance of several hundred veterans of the Civil War. General Ezra L. Carman was commander. Veterans of the War of 1812 also took part, and the Fountain Hose Company of Bridgeport came over to help in the demonstration as the guest of the Newark Fire Department.

Colonel Samuel McKee, member of Congress from Kentucky, gave an address at the exercises in Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church in the afternoon and electrified his hearers with his patriotic utterances. During the day 13,398 visitors were brought into the city by horse cars, Orange sending by its line 4,551 fares. An exciting incident of the day, "somewhere along the line," was the crumbling away of a back platform, many people falling to the roadway. No damage was done except to personal dignity.

The Broad Street line brought in 5,483 passengers and from Belleville came 1,825. Newark was the centre of a happy, rejoicing people on this anniversary of the country's natal day. No account was taken of steam railroad, stage, or private conveyance traffic. It is probable that 25,000 visitors were in Newark. On the eve of Independence Day the new armory of the Second Regiment in Oraton Hall, on Broad Street, was dedicated. Colonel Plume, commandant, was master of ceremonies.

CHAPTER LI

Famous Industrial Exposition

New glory to workingmen, whose cunning hands to-day
Have wrought the wondrous things we see spread out in grand array!
Not as of old as the conqueror with blood-bought trophies decked
Appears this scene, the wealth of skill of many an architect;
For freeman's hands have forged the iron and worked the shining gold,
In wood and leather, glass and brass, each labored to unfold
Some delicate fabric, deftly planned and fair and useful, too,
And each has fairly triumphed—builded better than he knew.

THUS sang a choir of mixed voices at the Newark Industrial Exposition on the night of August 30, 1872, while an audience of 8,000 approved the sentiment by cheering. After an experimental period of ten days the greatest civic enterprise of the United States had proved a success.

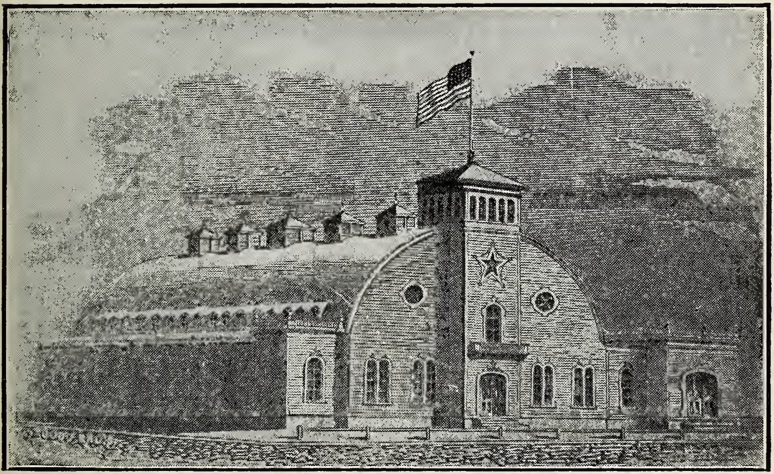
Nothing like it had before been attempted in the country, and visitors were attracted from every corner of the world. Newark was in holiday attire, was proud of her manufacturing interests, proud of her many institutions in other lines of activity, and happy in her long and eventful history.

Under the leadership of Albert M. Holbrook, the rink was opened on the night of August 20, when the greater part of the 30,000 feet of floor space was taken by local manufacturers for exhibiting their special lines. J. H. G. Harris operated a calcium light at the Four Corners, directing the throng of visitors coming in from out of town to the show. This, it must be remembered, was ten years before the advent of electric lighting.

Former Governor Marcus L. Ward, president of the board of managers, delivered the opening address, and speeches were also given by Mayor F. W. Ricord and General Theodore Runyon, a former Mayor. It was Newark night and no outside talent was permitted in the program.

Of exhibitors on September 1, when the exposition was well under way, there were about 1,000, and the array of Newark-made articles was bewildering. The harness exhibit alone was valued at $10,000, and gold-plated sleighbells were displayed costing from $75 to $200 per set. The Gould Manufacturing Company showed a steam fire engine and thirty different styles of leather were from the tanneries.

Among the varied exhibits were 100 styles of table oilcloth, books from Newark printing houses, two sewing machines run by steam, pearl buttons, ribbons, and all kinds of notions, 100 different qualities of varnish, paint, etc., and an art gallery in which local artists were represented. A large fountain played every night, pure Passaic River water cooling the atmosphere as it sprayed out into the basin, and a brass band furnished music. No articles were on sale, but orders were taken.



The Skating Rink, Where the Famous Industrial Exposition Was Held

On the night of August 29 the bust of Seth Boyden, Newark's noted inventor, now in Washington Park, was presented to the people, the address being made by Dr. Sanford B. Hunt, soldier, physician and editor.

Another popular night was on September 12, when Miss Sophia P. Ricord, daughter of the Mayor, exhibited an excellently chiseled bust of her distinguished father. She received the congratulations of several thousand persons attending.

Secretary Holbrook maintained the interest in the exposition by inviting prominent persons to visit the city. There was an abundance of hospitality and the hotels accommodated increasing crowds.

Metropolitan newspapers were generous in reporting the various events.

From one of the articles the following is taken:

> In Newark industry and thrift prevail on every hand.
> Very few people are idle.
> Best relations exist between employer and employee.
> General health of city is good the year around.
> An efficient department keeps the streets clean.
> Street cars are clean and comfortable.
> Everything is done on the steady and save plan.

The *Sunday Free Press* of Scranton, Pa., said many pleasant things of that historical period. "We are completely charmed with the beauties of Newark," wrote the editor after a visit here. "Its nicely paved streets, broad sidewalks, magnificent buildings, parks, and beautiful shade trees are innumerable. I saw the beautiful Passaic River in all its splendor and the court house and the postoffice, venerable and stately. Earlier in the morning, just after breakfast, I took a walk through the beautiful parks, in which are truly splendid fountains of crystal water. Large shade trees and gravel walks are strewed about all of them. The city complete is large, grand, and businesslike. It is just such a city as one would like to live in."

Secretary Holbrook proved himself a master in the art of conducting expositions. The national political campaign was working up to the climax and Horace Greeley, editor of the *Tribune*, Democratic candidate for President, accepted an invitation to visit Newark on September 16.

He arrived in the early evening over the Erie Railroad and was escorted to the home of J. H. Dennison, member of the *Tribune* editorial staff at 150 Belleville Avenue, where he was entertained at dinner, a number of local Democratic politicians attending. When Mr. Greeley appeared at the exposition Governor Ward acted as host, personally escorting him during the evening. Politics were forgotten and a crowd of 10,000 persons cheered mightily the Democratic standard bearer. In his speech accepting the cordial greeting extended by Governor Ward, Mr. Greeley said a number of agreeable things about Newark.

The banner day of the fifty-two through which the exposition extended was September 19, when General Grant, President of the United States, paid an official visit to New Jersey.

He arrived at Elizabeth in the early morning and, after a reception attended by many thousands, visited the State Fair at Waverly. Here a crowd of 20,000 with many bands of music gave a welcome which lightened for a moment the imperturbable countenance of the President. He was plainly pleased with the cordiality of his reception, but not once did he allude to his candidacy for re-election to his high office.

Governor Ward, who was in the President's party, was compelled to leave early, as he was nominated for Congress by the convention held that afternoon in Newark. After leaving the fair President Grant was taken directly to the home of the Governor, on Washington Street, facing Washton Park, where an opportunity to rest was given him.

Brass bands were playing in every section as darkness settled upon the city in the early autumn night. The homes of patriotic Newarkers were decorated with lanterns, strings of them being placed in trees and shrubbery in Broad Street estates and those on other thoroughfares.

The official party was greeted at the rink by a large crowd of residents and visitors. Governor Ward escorted General Grant. Their appearance was the signal for the band to play "See the Conquering Hero Comes!" Cheers, handclapping, handkerchief waving and shouting continued for a long time.

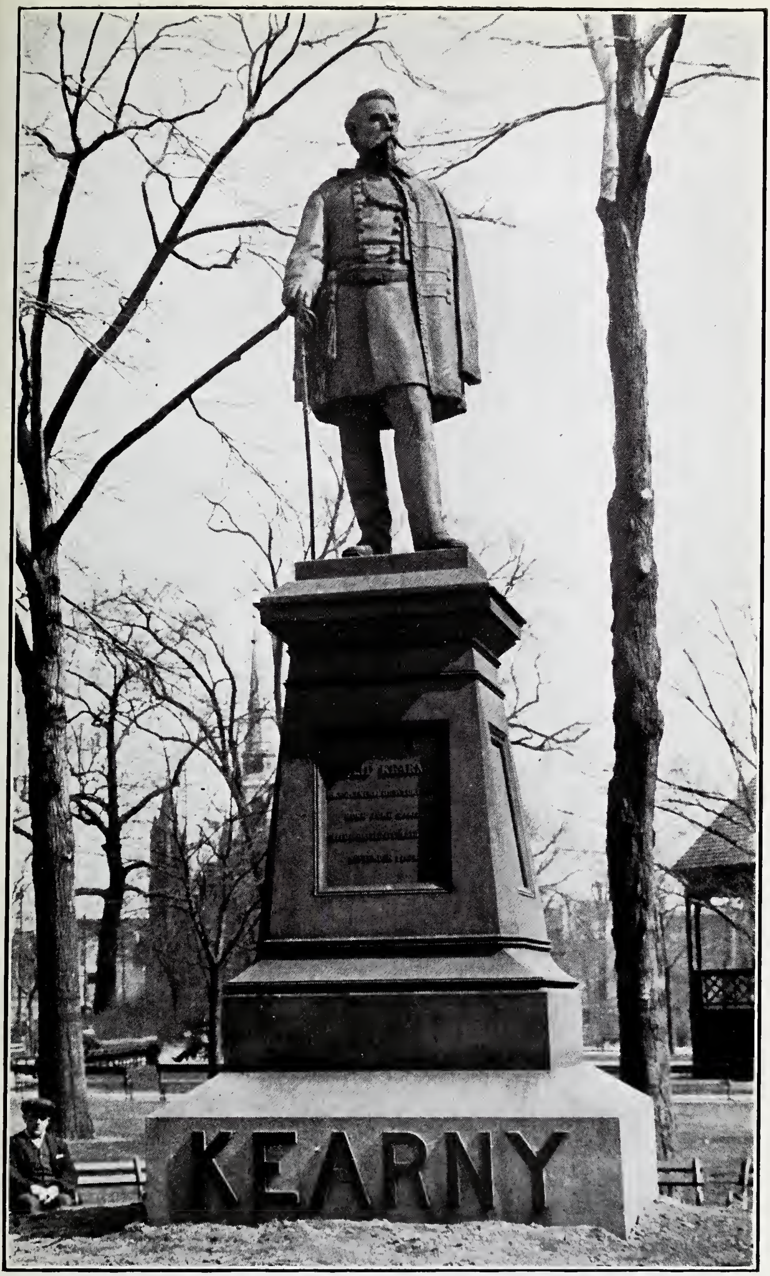
Newark was giving its testimonial of appreciation of Grant the soldier and Grant the President. Only six years had passed since the close of the Civil War and our veterans knew him well. Many were exhausted, while the cause of all the commotion looked calmly down upon the multitude from his position on the raised platform.

"I am most happy to be here to-night to witness the display of Newark manufacturers," said the President. "This far-famed city of Newark has done well. The excellency of your manufactures is working a large influence on the importation of foreign manufactures. I heartily thank you for this great pleasure."

An hour was spent in looking about the exhibits. Then came the final number on the program of the guest's busy day. The Ward mansion was ablaze with lights. The people flocked from a radius of twenty-five miles. Marching campaign clubs surrounded Military Park. It was a tumultuous ovation accorded President Grant.

Four thousand torchlight paraders, led by the famous Frelinghuysen Lanciers, came up Broad Street, turned into Washington Place and to the Ward home, scattering the crowd right and left. Thousands upon thousands of men, women and children gazed with awe upon the scene in the front parlor of the Congressman-elect's home. General Grant shook hands with all who could reach him. Then came the speeches from the front piazza. The address of the evening was given by Senator Frelinghuysen, one of Newark's most useful and honored citizens.

Grant carried Essex County excepting Orange and Caldwell, on Election Day, Newark giving him 3,684 majority and Governor Ward's majority for Congress was 4,333. New Jersey gave Grant 14,000 votes over his opponent.



Statue of General Philip Kearny, in Military Park.
Dedicated December 28, 1880

Among the other distinguished visitors to the fair was General Benjamin F. Butler, the soldier and occasional candidate for the Presidency. Bishop William Henry Odenheimer, Episcopal bishop of New Jersey, was also an honored guest. The bishop made a speech, proving himself a friend of Newark:

> If any one impression beyond all others was left on my mind after this short but deeply interesting visit it is the perfection of Newark work. Wherever I turned this element of perfection met my eye. The brazen padlocks glittered like gold, the huge shears were ornamented as if for simple beauty, the carriages and harness seemed as though they might have been made for a perpetual show case. The thread and silk were attractive in the variety of their colors and in their artistic arrangement. The cutlery and the iron and steel work of every description were perfect in their departments, even to the arrangement of the objects in lines and forms of beauty. Even the trunk department had its beauty and the perfection of workmanship was seen in a trunk that could be converted, by a very simple process, into a baby's cradle and bathtub.

Not unmindful of the excellent administration of Secretary Holbrook, the night of October 2 was set aside as "Secretary's Night." The attendance was nearly as large as it was upon the occasion of General Grant's visit to the exposition.

Mr. Holbrook was presented with the best watch and chain Newark could produce. Mrs. Holbrook was remembered, too, receiving a morocco case in which had been placed $125 worth of jewelry.

Governor Ward formally pronounced the fair closed on the night of October 11. Statistics were produced, proving the success of the enterprise. Goods valued at $700,000 had been on exhibition and they were viewed by approximately 125,000 persons.

Newark was in 1872 a community of about 110,000 souls. Factories were running on a ten-hour-day schedule and the people were happy. People attended church and every man had one suit of clothes put away in the darkest recesses of closet for Sunday wear. Women had one silk dress (if they could afford the luxury) "that stood by itself." Vanity sometimes prompted our leading families to walk up the church aisle after the bell ceased tolling because mother had a new silk gown or father a new suit of broadcloth.

Many of our citizens will remember the $2,000,000 fire in the Erie car shops at Jersey City on July 24, and also the extensive fire in Orange, when in the early morning of October 2, Robert J. Van Ness's grocery store at the northeast corner of North Centre and Main streets and the block of buildings extending as far as the recently vacated post-office site were destroyed. Chief Carhuff and steamer No. 7 of Newark assisted in extinguishing the flames.

Newark's most disastrous fire was on September 12, when White's axe factory and other buildings along the river front near Commercial Wharf were destroyed. The amount involved was $100,000.

"The meadow question," it was remarked by an editor in 1872, "will continue to excite the interest of the people of this section of the state as long as a foot of lowlands remains unappropriated for some purposes of utility." The prophecy is now being realized in 1916 with the port of Newark advantageously located for taking care of shipping interests.

The Board of Trade, which held its first annual dinner on January 12, 1872, at the Continental Hotel, discussed one month later, February 12, the proposition of opening a ship canal from the Passaic River to New York Bay. The canal was staked out, having a width of 200 feet, with a series of basins 400 feet in width and a depth of twenty feet at low tide. The cost of the improvement, however, was too great for the undertaking. The estimate was from $10,000,000 to $12,000,000.

On April 11, 1872, the corner-stone of the Church of the Redeemer was laid at the corner of Broad and Hill streets, and on the day previous the Clinton Avenue Baptist Church was dedicated.

Broad Street in 1872 was paved with cobblestones. Newark resembled an overgrown village in its quaintness of buildings, luxuriant growth of shade trees, and the prosaic life of the business men and others carrying on the affairs of daily routine. While great fortunes were not made, competences were amassed. The saving habit was then popular with all classes.

CHAPTER LII

DEDICATION OF KEARNY STATUE

"Oh, evil the black shroud of night at Chantilly,
  That hid him from sight of his brave men and tried;
Foul, foul, sped the bullet that clipped the white lily,
  The flower of our knighthood, the whole army's pride."

FREQUENTLY have these words been quoted by eulogizers of the gallant Kearny, who fell on the field of Chantilly, Va., at sunset on the evening of September 1. He was the idol of the army, and sorrow was general when the news of his death came over the wire early in the morning of the following day. Newark was not ashamed to show her grief for the soldier and townsman who had died in the meridian of his life upon his country's altar.

Grand Army posts in Essex County during the following decade well maintained the patriotic spirit of the Civil War days. Kearny's memory was revered by every man who bore arms under the Stars and Stripes. Discussion at camp fires as to the most appropriate way to honor his memory and celebrate his valorous deeds took concrete action, following the constant stirring of Kearny sentiment, on January 21, when several veterans met in Newark and resolved that a suitable tribute in enduring bronze should forthwith be paid to New Jersey's most distinguished soldier. General William Ward, who lost his left arm at Second Bull Run, was chairman of the meeting and Samuel Toombs of the Thirteenth New Jersey Volunteers acted as secretary.

Then came the permanent organization under the title of "The Phil Kearny Monument Association." Cortlandt Parker was chosen president, Judge F. H. Teese, treasurer, and General Ward, secretary. This was the beginning of a movement existing through the year 1880 and culminating in one of the most enthusiastic celebrations Newark has ever held.

The sum of $5,000 was to be raised by popular subscription and a petition was sent to the Legislature asking that the statue of General Kearny, resting in an out-of-the-way place at the State Capitol, be sent to Newark and set up on the old training ground, now Military Park.

Corridors of the state house in the opening days of the Legislature were filled with groups of citizens urging the legislators to acquiesce in their desire. This was quickly granted. On February 20, 1880, the statue arrived in Newark. Then the discovery was made that the money was not in hand to pay for the erection and dedication. Trenton newspapers twitted our energetic Newarkers of thirty-six years ago, one editor asking:

"If the Legislature, by a mere majority vote, can take a statue from the state house, after having been paid for by the people at large, and send it to a point designated by the arbitrary majority, what is to prevent them from taking the pictures from the walls of court rooms and sending them to their own homes, and of transporting any property owned by the state withersoever they will? If these things are permissible, why not divide the funds in the State Treasury and retire from business?"

This outburst was treated with dignified silence by our Newark committee. The statue was here—that was the principal point.

Committees were appointed in every ward on July 22 to solicit funds. Memorial Day, when it was hoped the statue would be unveiled, had passed, and so had Kearny's birthday on June 2, his sixty-fifth anniversary. All things come, however, to him who waits. Never was a more representative body of Newark citizens mustered for a great movement than the committee appointed November 19, 1880, to arrange for the ceremonies of the Kearny statue dedication. The year was nearing an end and the committee had to move with alacrity or the exercises would go over into 1881. December 28 was the date decided upon.

Colonel William A. Allen, Dr. Charles S. Stockton, Schuyler B. Jackson, Charles Borcherling, Marcus S. Richards, John W. Taylor, Peter M. Mellick, William Clark, William H. Francis, Seymour Tucker, James E. Bathgate, Edward Balbach, Jr., Inslee A. Hopper, James L. Hayes, and Edward L. Conklin composed the committee. Old Glory was displayed in the morning and the people were early on the street.

General Grant had recently returned from his two-year trip around the world and was more popular than at any other period. He accepted the invitation to assist in dedicating the memorial. Kearny was known to him as commandant of the popular New Jersey First Brigade and as major-general of a division.

When the train arrived at 11:30 o'clock the crowd, standing in the cold, warmed up to a very enthusiastic welcome. All the way to the home of Senator Frelinghuysen, at the head of Military Park, the people followed.

General Sherman arrived at 10 o'clock. He was accompanied by his aide, Colonel Bacon, and both were escorted to the home of William A. Righter for luncheon. Newark did not possess a hotel or hall large enough to entertain its distinguished guests.

General Wagner, commander-in-chief of the Grand Army of the Republic, did not arrive till 2 o'clock in the afternoon. He was escorted to the Board of Trade rooms, where the Civil War veterans called in large numbers. General George B. McClellan came over from his winter home in New York. He retired as New Jersey's Governor in the previous January. First he was entertained at the home of Colonel E. H. Wright, going from there to the reception in honor of General Wagner.

Military Park was packed with humanity, conservative estimates placing the number at 25,000. The hour set for starting the parade from there was 2:30. General Joseph W. Plume was grand marshal.

Shivering multitudes watched the procession. Overcoated militiamen made an excellent appearance, their capes thrown back showing the lining of red cloth. The musicians played "The Star-Spangled Banner," "Marching Through Georgia," or "Rally Round the Flag," for they were as demonstrative as the men behind them.

Unique in many ways was that ceremony of December 28, but it has never been excelled for the attendance of the "boys in blue" at any function within our gates.

Besides the distinguished guests mentioned, the dashing cavalry officer, General Judson Kilpatrick, General Gershom Mott, commander of New Jersey's division of the National Guard, General Joseph R. Hawley of Connecticut, and many of our own Newark soldiers were in line. General Plume's aides were Colonel William Allen, Major W. W. Morris, and Edward L. Conklin. Tall and dignified, Dr. Gabriel Grant, beloved surgeon of the Second New Jersey Volunteers, marched with the veterans of that organization. Dr. A. N. Dougherty and Dr. Lewis Oakley also trudged with the veterans as comrades. Dr. John J. H. Love, the well-known surgeon of the Thirteenth New Jersey Volunteers, marched with the men of that organization. The Eighth, Twenty-sixth, Thirty-third, and Thirty-ninth New Jersey Volunteers were also in line. Other Civil War soldiers paraded with Grand Army Posts and the Fifth Regiment N. G. N. J.

Proceeding up Broad Street to Washington Street, the display met the approval of the crowd. Handclapping and cheering were continually heard. Above the clamor was the cry, running along, resembling picket firing: "Where is Grant?" When the open barouche containing the familiar form of the General appeared the crowd rushed forward near the centre of Washington Park, threatening to overwhelm him. He extended his hand, and it was grasped by hundreds of men, women and children. Grant was accompanied by Senator Frelinghuysen and Cortlandt Parker. General Sherman rode in the second barouche and received a hearty ovation. General McClellan followed, and he, too, was recognized and cheered.

Down Washington Street to Central Avenue the parade proceeded and then to Broad Street as far as the Canal bridge, thence around Military Park, where every place of vantage was occupied. A ludicrous incident happened just at the beginning of the exercises. A colored man, in his effort to catch a better view of the platform, endeavored to climb a large elm tree. When half way up the trunk his hands, benumbed with the cold, held him fast. He could move neither up nor down. Suddenly the attention of the people—thousands upon thousands—was attracted to the screaming, frightened, dusky patriot. Shouts of "Get a plank!" "Get a crowbar," etc., were heard. One man shouted "Get a Gun!" and the eyes of the stricken man rolled in horror, and, limp with fear, he dropped to the ground.

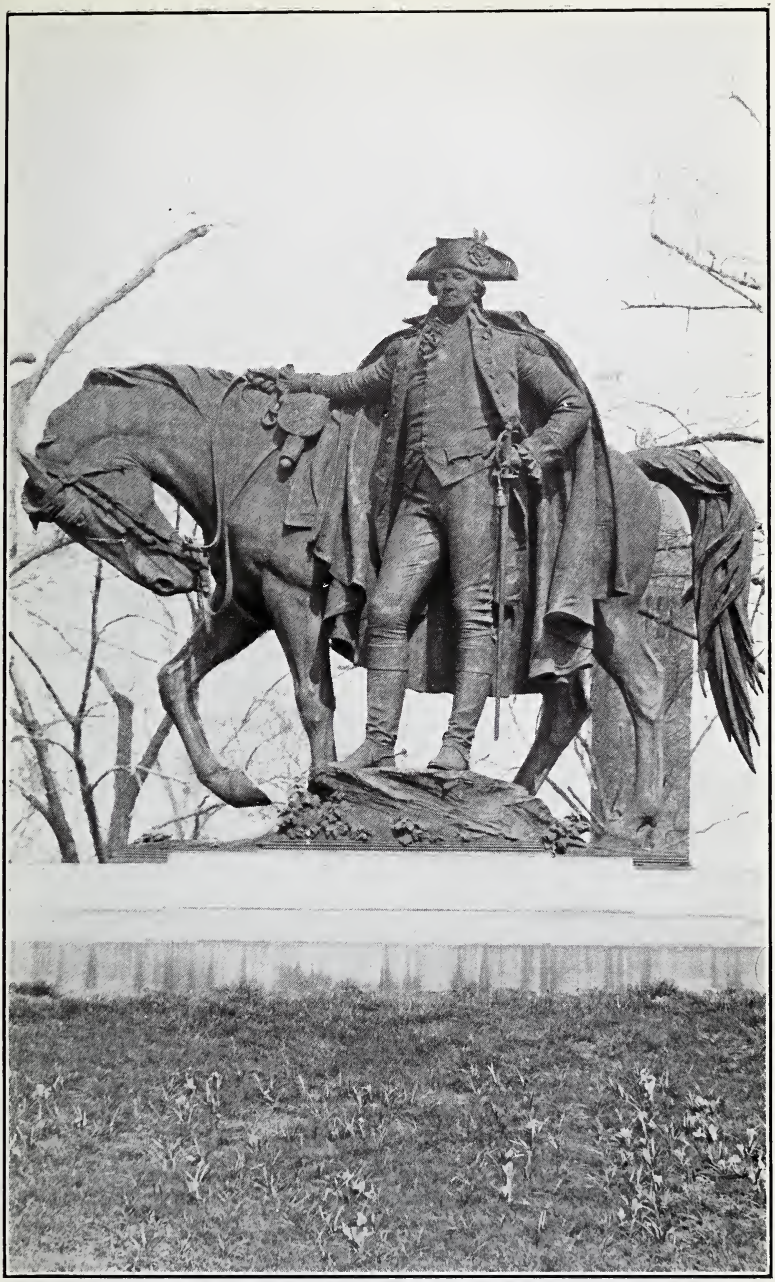
Hexamer's Battery A fired the salute as J. Wesley Jackson loosened the string removing the flag from the statue. Bands played "The Star-Spangled Banner" and Cortlandt Parker in his address extolled of Kearny's life and deeds.

Immediately after the oration General Grant left for his New York home and so did General McClellan, who went by another route.

General Sherman accompanied the committee and comrades to a neighboring banquet hall. When he appeared the diners all arose and sang "Marching Through Georgia."

The city was nearly deserted on June 23 when all who could leave home and business visited Springfield to assist in celebrating the centennial of the battle in the village between the Continentals and the British. The militia fought a sham battle.

In the summer of 1880 the excavation made for the Hudson River tunnel was brought to an end for a quarter of a century by the caving in of a greater part of the work accomplished. In the early morning of September 21 the free bridge over the Passaic River at Bridge Street gave way, pitching a drove of cattle into the water. Men in boats with



Statue of General Washington in Washington Park

long hooks, ropes, grappling irons, and other implements, rescued the swimming animals.

Edison, at his Menlo Park laboratory, made this statement in November, 1880: "I have been anxious to make an experiment of operating hundreds of lamps through eight miles of wire for some months. The date I fixed was August 15, but I was disappointed in not getting the steam engine." We all know that Mr. Edison secured the engine eventually.

CHAPTER LIII

A Memorable Summer

THE week ending July 2, 1881, was uneventful in the city and nation. James A. Garfield was inaugurated President of the United States on March 4, and the affairs of the country were moving along serenely. Suddenly, without the slightest warning, the ticking of the telegraph in the Fearey office at Broad and Market streets, in the forenoon, conveyed the startling news of the President's assassination in the Baltimore and Ohio depot in Washington.

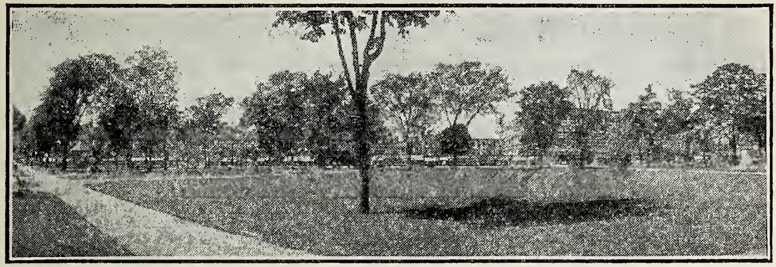
The people, shocked by the distressing occurrence, assembled at the "Four Corners." The newspaper extras were eagerly read and during the long day dispatches received from the national capital held out little hope for the President's recovery.

Plans were practically completed for the observance of the Independence Day anniversary and the city was preparing for a jubilee in harmony with its current prosperity. Exercises were held, according to program, at the Grand Opera House. Rev. James B. Brady, the orator, was eloquent and interesting but the audience was not in a receptive mood. It was a sad day.

The dreary summer of 1881! Excursions were unpopular. Sympathy for the President seized the people. Gloom spread over the city and an intense sorrow was bringing the hearts of all in close relationship with the nation's head in his hour of severe trial.

To this anxiety was added one of the worst droughts in the city's history. Only a few light showers fell in July, August, and September, while the temperature rose higher and higher as the summer advanced. The Oranges did not have a public water supply. Late in August water was sold there at the rate of twenty-five cents per barrel and the commodity was very scarce. Brooks and springs were fading out of existence. Newark and Jersey City were receiving their supply of water from the Passaic River, which was ample for all purposes.

Fields and meadows in late summer were a sere and yellow waste, birds dropped dead from the trees, and fruits and vegetables shriveled. Farmers suffered greatly and Centre Market merchants apologized for the tasteless quality of their produce.



Military Park, Where Newark Patriots Have Rallied for 250 Years

September was heralded as a welcome relief to the drought. Rain would surely fall, nourishing the sun-baked earth, it was thought. But this did not happen. Serious consideration was given to a plan of exploding gunpowder from Eagle Rock, West Orange, for the purpose of forming rain clouds. An increase of temperature came with the dawn of the month. The mercury in the thermometer rose as the sun ascended in the heavens. At noon the thermometer registered 102 degrees Fahrenheit in the shade, and the air was devoid of the slightest breeze.

President Garfield lived through the heat. His attending physicians, however, declared that a change of climate was necessary as the last hope of saving his life. A cottage at Elberon was thereupon placed at the disposal of the patient and he arrived on September 6, in a special train, accompanied by physicians, nurses, members of the family, and officials of the United States Government. Governor

Ludlow issued a proclamation (Governors of other States doing likewise) requesting the people to assemble in their respective houses of worship in fasting and prayer for the President's recovery.

Mayor Fielder, of Newark, also issued a proclamation, suggesting that all business of the city be suspended during Thursday, September 8, the day designated. A union service was held at the First Baptist Church, and in Orange prayers were also offered that the Lord might send rain. This was one of the warmest days of the summer and the heat was severely felt. Horses dropped dead in the streets and prostrations overworked the ambulance service. Several deaths of human beings occurred during the day.

The President, though in the pure atmosphere of the sea air, did not improve in health. The wound in his side baffled the skill of his physicians. Near the middle of the month hope for recovery was abandoned.

Jabez Fearey, who was in his office in the late evening of September 19, 1881, received this message:

> President Garfield died at twenty-five minutes before 11 o'clock to-night.

Instantly he communicated with Mayor Fielder. The latter then requested Monsignor Doane to cause the great bell in St. Patrick's Cathedral to toll. Promptly the priest complied with the official wish, and the solemn notes of the bell in the quiet, heated night proclaimed the passing of the nation's executive from the scene of his earthly sufferings. Citizens, unable to sleep in the sultry atmosphere, arose and proceeded to the corner of Broad and Market streets, the city centre then as it had been and perhaps will be for many years. Other church bells took up the message sent out by St. Patrick's. The streets were filled at midnight with a sorrow-stricken people.

Through the long night the country was without a president. Vice-President Arthur was administered the oath in New York at 8 o'clock the next morning.

Draping of stores, public buildings, factories and homes with mourning began early and Newark citizens arranged a memorial service and funeral procession as further tributes to the late President.

Funeral services were held on Monday, September 26, at the White House in Washington. Local churches held services in the morning and in the afternoon a procession formed on Military Common. Colonel E. W. Davis was the marshal. The entire First Brigade, N. G. N. J., was paraded in command of Brigadier-General Joseph W. Plume. Grand Army Posts and the German Veteran Association preceded Damascus Commandery, Knights Templar, escorting the catafalque, drawn by six horses, each horse being attended by a groom. A platform car rested on wheels, the entire arrangement surmounted with a domed roof, resting on four columns, all being draped in mourning. In the centre was a casket raised above the heads of the people. At Broad and Market Streets a crowd of thirty thousand persons congregated.

Memorial services were held in the Grand Opera House in the evening. Chancellor Runyon presided and Judge Caleb S. Titsworth and A. Q. Keasbey delivered addresses. Cortlandt Parker of Newark was the orator at Orange Music Hall in the afternoon.

The long drought was broken late in September, but not till every vestige of garden growth was scorched to worthlessness. Wide-spreading lawns of deep-growing verdure of early spring were now a stubble patch and foliage drooped and withered as if struck by the hoar frost.

CHAPTER LIV

THE OLD BURYING GROUND

THE fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of Newark as a city was observed on April 16, 1886, the day marking the installation of the first Mayor and Board of Aldermen. Federal salutes were fired at sunrise, noon and sunset, the City Hall was decorated with flags and banners and the city offices were closed for the day. A parade of the Police and Fire Departments, held in the afternoon, was reviewed by Mayor Joseph E. Haynes and others. The year also marked the climax of a movement for the obliteration of the Old Burying Ground, fronting on the west side of Broad Street, and a few rods south of Market Street. Two acres and more of valuable land contained in the tract, it was suggested, might be used for building purposes. Long had it been abandoned as a burial place and in 1885 public sentiment crystalized in a movement by the city authorities to have it condemned. Accordingly, a bill was introduced in the New Jersey Legislature, of the session of 1886, and passed both houses, providing for removal of the remains and permitting the city to use the property as it thought best.

Governor Leon Abbett made a personal inspection in June before signing the measure. Indignation was aroused and exhuming operations postponed till a more propitious time. Laborers were therefore set to work on March 10, 1887, at the point where Branford Place now enters Broad Street, and the remains of eight adults were found. The force was increased to 100 men on the following day and the bringing to surface of skeletons in whole or in part provoked the wrath of the First Presbyterian Church officials. Cortlandt Parker, secured as their counsel, applied to Chancellor Theodore Runyon for a temporary injunction, thus restraining further activities till argument was presented for permanent stay.

Mr. Parker was assisted by his son, R. Wayne Parker, and both pleaded from the viewpoint of sentiment, while Joseph Coult, Newark's attorney, declared that inasmuch as the Frog Pond was sold to individuals, the right by this precedence was vested in the municipality to dispose of the tract in question upon terms most advantageous to the city. Mr. Parker, the father, suggested that in the event of transferring all the remains to Fairmount Cemetery, as planned, that a part of the inscription on the monument (if the city intended erecting one over the second burial place) should be:

> In 1886 the city of Newark secured an act from the New Jersey Legislature that allowed it to forget its trust, boast of the indecency they had permitted and carry these bones to the place where they now lie.

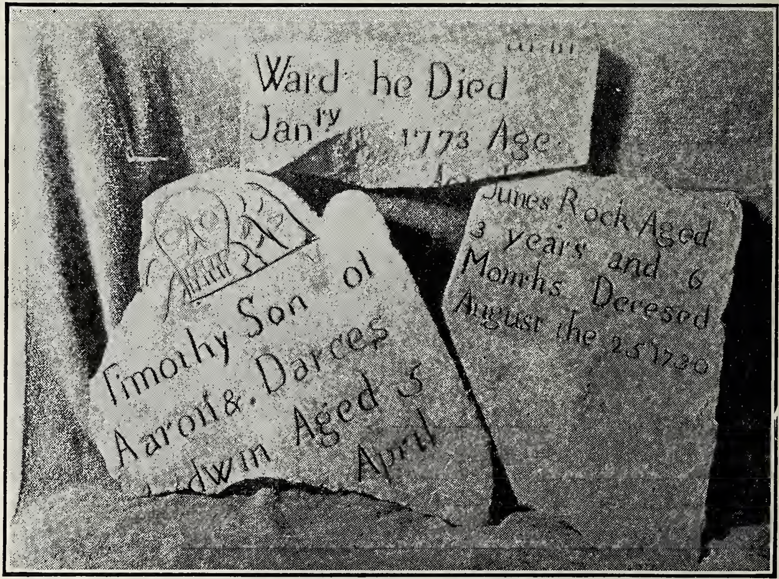
Chancellor Runyon granted the prayer of the petitioners on April 11, 1887, and, acting for the city, Mr. Coult, appealed to the Court of Appeals. Extended was the argument and voluminous the evidence. The case was reviewed from every angle. The opinion reversed Chancellor Runyon's injunction and the constitutionality of the legislative act upheld.

The ground was thoroughly searched, "as for hidden gold," Mayor Haynes said, and all the remains removed to Fairmount Cemetery, where a crypt was opened ten feet below the surface and twenty feet square. Into this was placed 238 boxes, containing the bones. The cost of crypt and monument was $6,025.50, providing also for maintenance, and the entire expenditure amounted to $18,383.10.

The services of recommittal and dedication were held on December 19, 1889. Alderman Joseph R. Van Valen presented the memorial to the city and was accepted by Mayor

Haynes. General William Ward, as president of the Fairmount Cemetery Association, then received the plot, pledging permanent care. The Rev. David R. Frazer, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, pronounced the burial service and delivered the oration. The Rev. W. W. Boyd also made a prayer and the benediction was by Rev. William F. Findley. Voss' brass band played dirges and hymns during the service.

That section of the Burying Ground fronting on Plane Street was used by the Second Presbyterian parish. When the city took possession over 500 remains were transferred to a plot south of Central Avenue and north of Yew Path in Rosedale Cemetery, Orange. Headstones were also removed and set in the enclosure.



Fragments of Tombstones Found in Old Burying Ground

Interments in the older part of the Burying Ground practically ceased when the new edifice of the First Presbyterian Church was completed, about 1790, and provision made in its yard for the interment of its deceased members. The

Branch Brook Park, source of Newark's First Water Supply

remains of persons of prominence, where possible, were re-interred in the new tract. Included in the list was the Rev. John Pruden, the third pastor.

Permission was given citizens in 1804 to build a schoolhouse on a part of the old burial place, and the last interment, it is believed, was made in 1806.

The Town Committee, in its efforts to test popular sentiment, adopted this resolution on April 13, 1829:

> Resolved, That a committee be appointed to consider the feelings and wishes of the inhabitants of the township whose friends and relatives have been interred in the Old Burying Ground and have the remains re-interred in some other place at the town's expense with suitable monument.

Vigorously was the suggestion opposed, but a remedy for improving the disordered condition was not offered. In the early days it was not considered good taste to beautify burial tracts, so this may partly account for the neglect. A memorial losing none of its interest through the years, recorded the demise of the town drummer, closely associated with the pioneer life. Always punctual and faithful in the discharge of his duty, he lived to advanced age. The inscription placed upon his tombstone was:

Here Lyeth Interred
the Body of
Joseph Johnson,
Son of
Thomas and Eleanor Johnson, deceased,
He died March 11th, 1733-4,
In the 83d year of
His Age.

The only known grave of a Signer of the Fundamental Agreement in Essex County is that of Nathaniel Wheeler, in the Old Burying Ground, Orange. He donated the land for the parish burial place about 1720.

On the Holy Sabbath Day, in the interim of morning and afternoon services, when weather was fair, the people walked through the God's Acre, reading the inscriptions upon the quaint sandstone memorials and were thereby assisted in sustaining their spiritual strength, most desired of all blessings.

The spirit of the fathers dwells with us. We look hopefully forward to an epoch when wars shall cease and the doctrine of the Brotherhood of Man is acknowledged the world over. This was a daily wish of the Puritans. Life was dear to them despite its hardships; their toil was for posterity.

Their day is done, the day of those who wrought a city out of a wilderness and into which was breathed pure religion. Civic duties they did not ignore. From the past we gain a sentiment for strengthening the civic structure, the foundations of which were solidly laid. Blessed is the tie that binds us to the saintly host long since resting from its labors.

CHAPTER LV

NEWARK'S WATER SYSTEM

OVER a century and a third did the people of Newark depend for its water supply upon the Frog Pond near the corner of Market and Broad Streets, wells opened here and there about town, the Mill Brook, Branch Brook, and other streams, springs and ponds. Of water, there was an abundance, but the paramount question of 1800 was an adaptable method of bringing it to the homes and factories.

At a special town meeting in 1802 a committee reported "that the encroachments on and about the 'Antient Watering Place' are wanton and without a shadow of right, that some of the trespassers emboldened by the remissness of the inhabitants openly avow their intention to maintain and defend not only their former encroachments, but thereafter to fence in the whole of the public grounds and set the town at defiance." In 1809 at the annual town meeting $1,575.50 was received in payment for these lands.

The Newark Aqueduct Company was incorporated in 1800 by General John Noble Cumming, Nathaniel Camp, Jesse Baldwin, Nathaniel Beach, Stephen Hayes, James Hedden, Jabez Parkhurst, David D. Crane, Joseph L. Baldwin, Luther Goble, Aaron Ross, John Burnet, and William Halsey.

It was the wonder of the age when trenches were opened and wooden mains laid through Broad and other streets. Queries were made as to the security of the pipes against flood and not a few viewed with alarm the plan of bringing water to the back doors of Newark homes. The first wells were driven in the valley now known as Branch Brook Park. About 1880 the lake was drained and pipes, gates and seventy-three wells and springs were discovered in the bottom.

A twelve-inch main, considered of extraordinary size in 1800, was laid. The water was stored in a large reservoir, about forty feet long, thirty feet wide and fourteen feet deep, built on the property, known as the Quarry, in the vicinity of Eighth Avenue. Another reservoir was later located at South Orange Avenue and Springfield Avenue, on the property of William M. Aschenbach, where the flow of springs filled an enclosure 106 feet in length, thirty feet in width and about twelve feet in depth. The water was sent through the distributing pipe, crossing private property, and running underneath buildings on the east side of High Street, thence to Market Street and eastward.

When the city authorities in 1837 decided upon municipal ownership of its water supply a bill was presented to the Legislature and passed February 26, 1838, authorizing the Common Council to proceed with the erection of the plant and giving full powers for its maintenance. Lobbying was resorted to by those in charge of the Aqueduct Company's affairs, and an amendment making it obligatory for the Mayor and Common Council, before executing any work, to purchase the stock, works, privileges, etc., of the concern, was added, and of course, defeated the object of the measure.

Not till December 9, 1845, when, finding no other way out of the difficulty, and the authorities desiring to exercise control of the water for fire protection, was the contract with the Aqueduct Company executed. Mayor Jesse Baldwin acted for the city, and William Wright, president, for the Aqueduct Company.

The latter was to maintain and keep in good repair all water pipes and reservoirs, and supply 80,000 gallons of water daily.

The city agreed to lay a ten-inch main in Broad Street, from Orange Street to Market Street, and smaller pipes from Market Street to Chestnut Street, and elsewhere about the city. A ten-inch main was to be laid also from the Court House on High Street, running along Market Street to Broad Street.

The cost of the ten-inch pipe already laid, extending from the reservoir in the quarry, through Quarry and Broad Streets to Orange Street, was to be paid by the city and the pipes were to become its property, but the company retained the privilege of tapping them for service to its customers, excepting the ones laid in Broad Street from Orange to Court Streets, and in Market Street, from the Court House to Broad Street, which were to be considered as feeders to supply the company's own parallel distributing line through connecting branches. The city further agreed to keep in good repair all hydrants and cisterns, to provide against unnecessary waste, and to supervise the closing of hydrants after their use at a fire.

Depending entirely upon the company's supply for fire defense, the city authorities, from time to time, expressed alarm over its inadequacy, though a clause in the contract stipulated that if the company failed to provide the supply of water guaranteed it would forfeit the right to use the pipes owned by the city, and it was also explicitly stated that the company was to "furnish a full and sufficient supply of water for the extinguishment of fires, and for washing, working, cleansing, and trying the fire engines, hose, and other apparatus used and to be used for the extinguishment of fires only."

Increasing population was really the cause of the deficiency. The Common Council appointed a special committee on April 9, 1855, to make a thorough investigation. The report was not forthcoming, but the complaints of lack of water increased in number daily. Daniel Dodd, S. A Baldwin, D. W. Baldwin, E. C. Aber, and Richmond Ward comprised another committee appointed near the end of the year.

Exhaustive analysis of the problem was made. The Second River, wanted exclusively for mill sites, was not available, and the committee reported that the most adaptable sources were in the system owned by the Aqueduct Company and the Passaic River at Belleville.

Dr. William Kitchell, State Geologist, reported that the company's system had a maximum yield of two million gallons in twenty-four hours, and if the wells were enlarged, this would possibly be increased to a daily flow of three million gallons.

Newark's population in 1856 was about 50,000. This supply would, therefore, provide a daily maximum of sixty gallons per capita. An estimated cost of enlarging the works and laying new mains was figured at $230,000. Passaic River water, it was claimed by engineers, could be readily furnished with a maximum capacity of 16,000,000 gallons daily. The authorities decided upon another effort to secure legislative approval of city ownership of the water system as the most feasible solution of the problem. The Aqueduct Company, however, did not propose to have its prerogatives, enjoyed so remuneratively, calmly usurped, and secured another supplement to the act of 1800 on February 17, 1857, in which authority was granted the company to enter upon lands at will in search of water, to make use of springs or other sources, to afford a further supply to the city and to extend its operations in other directions.

The panic of 1857 caused a stoppage of all improvements. Negotiations, when the money market became more stable, were opened between the Aqueduct Company and the Common Council. Terms were finally agreed upon, and after three score years of successful operation, the plant was sold to the city for $150,000. Under an act of March, 1860, the Newark Aqueduct Board was created, the members being William S. Faitoute, Daniel Dodd, Thomas R. Williams, Edward Doughty, Jacob Van Arsdale and Henry G. Darcy.

Within the city limits in 1860 there were 11,766 buildings, of which 10,212 were used as dwellings. Of this number 1,371 were patrons of the public water supply and 565 other buildings were also being served.

Receipts for the year from these subscribers were $15,338.46

The item of street sprinkling, $1,160.53, brought the total resources to $16,498.99.

The first meeting of the new Aqueduct Board was held on March 29, 1860, when Mayor Bigelow was chosen president, Mr. Van Arsdale secretary, N. E. Pollard, superintendent, and George H. Bailey, of Jersey City, engineer.

The engineer at once declared against the primitive system inaugurated at the beginning of the century, which was entirely out of place in the busy era preceding the Civil War.

His investigations were made within fifty miles of the city and then a conference with the Morris Canal Company was recommended for the use of its water, supplied principally from Greenwood Lake and Long Pond.

An enabling act was passed by the Legislature on March 8, 1861, giving the city officials power "to devise a plan of furnishing a water supply commensurate with the present and future needs of the city." The long and exhaustive Civil War intervening, negotiations with the Morris Canal Company were abandoned.

A new reservoir was created by scooping out the old pond adjoining the covered reservoir near the canal and raising and strengthening the banks. The reservoir above Branch Brook, near Orange Street, was built in 1865, and those on South Orange Avenue and at the Quarry were vacated. Water was scarce, and on July 1 a contract for five years was entered into by the city with the Morris Canal Company, the latter to furnish 300,000 gallons of water daily at the rate of $128 per million gallons.

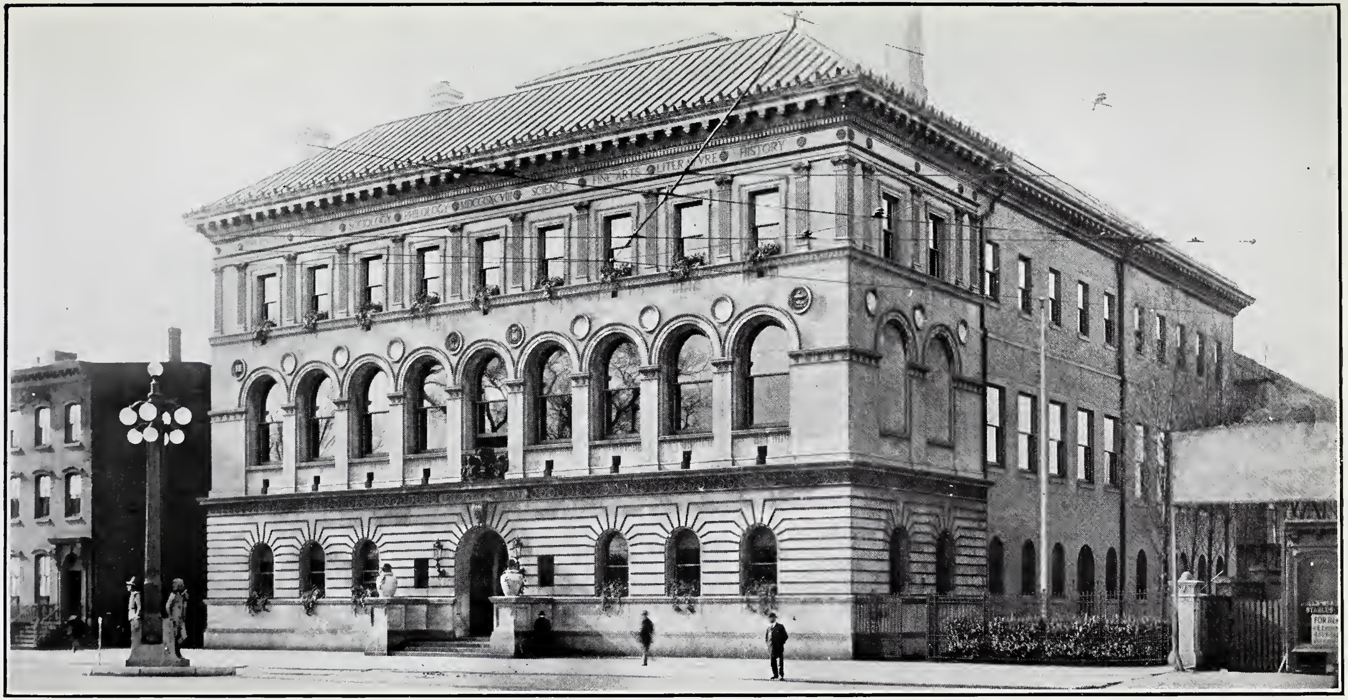
Passaic River water was later used. An engine house of brick construction was erected on the west bank about one and a quarter miles north of Belleville. The supply of water was pumped through the main to the reservoir on the hills to the west, at a height of 225 feet above tidewater. The old system supplied 300,000 gallons of the 2,500,000 gallons daily distributed through the mains in 1870. Wells, cisterns and rain barrels contributed their share toward providing homes with water. Typhoid fever was annually epidemic in Newark soon after the river water was used. The State geologist in 1882 reported:

> After the Passaic water is mixed with Paterson sewage and the smaller towns along the banks discharge their waste matter into the river, and the filth, impurities and waste from the numerous manufacturing establishments in those places is also mingled with the water, it cannot but be polluted and rendered undesirable for domestic use. In addition to this the whole sewerage system of Newark is poured into the river and some of it is carried by the flood tide up the stream.

Grave indeed was the situation at the end of the eighth decade. The East Jersey Water Company, of which Garrett A. Hobart of Paterson, vice-president of the United States in the first McKinley administration, was the moving spirit, agreed to supply Newark with a water system, complete, for $6,000,000. It was proposed to build a dam in the Pequannock water-shed, erect reservoirs, store water in a region having a flow of 25,000,000 or 30,000,000 gallons, build a pipe line to the Belleville reservoir, and then turn the plant over to the city. The offer was accepted and the celebration of the new system it was expected would be held in the autumn of 1891. The colossal enterprise, the most ambitious undertaking of Newark up to that time, was not ready, however. Each day in 1892 was named for turning on the water.

The telephone message came at last at 9.57 o'clock on the morning of January 12, to the City Hall, announcing that the water had just been turned on in the mains and was flowing along toward the Belleville reservoir. Engineer Herschel, of the East Jersey Water Company, released the water at the dam. The flow was then eight million gallons daily.

The total amount spent upon the system up to 1916 was about $21,234,000, the average daily capacity of the water-shed 50,000,000 gallons, the consumption 42,400,000 gallons and over 422 miles of mains were laid. There were



Newark Public Library, Washington and Broad Streets

eight storage and distributing reservoirs and a pressure was maintained of from 100 to 160 pounds per square inch. The total holdings of the city at the watershed amounted to 25,000 acres.

Newark's water system is one of the best in the country. The watershed has an area guaranteeing purity and quantity by its very environment. Over thirty miles of pipe are required to connect the city mains with the watershed.

With the introduction of the water works, Modern Newark was also inaugurated. The old days were gone forever. The city burst forth in all the strength of a first-class city, and to-day this "Birmingham of America" is among the leaders of American municipalities.

CHAPTER LVI

A MODERN CITY

ALWAYS patriotic and intensely interested in the country's welfare, Newark let loose all its pent-up enthusiasm on the eve of the centennial of the adoption of the Declaration of Independence. Promptly as the midnight hour was tolled by the town clocks on July 3, 1876, the chimes in the steeples of St. Patrick's Cathedral and St. John's Church pealed forth in stirring music while the discharge of 100 rounds from the brass field piece, ringing of bells, and the blowing of factory whistles attested local pride in a nation second to none in the world in its fealty to the common cause of democracy.

The militia, firemen, police and civilians paraded about the streets early on the morning of the Fourth and commemorative exercises were held in the First Baptist Church, where Cortlandt Parker, the city's foremost orator, delivered the historical address. A fireworks display closed the local remembrance of the day. From May 10 to November 10 the Centennial Exposition attracted thousands of visitors to Philadelphia.

Since then nearly all styles of architecture used in home, business and factory building have come into vogue. Labor-saving devices and steel construction have revolutionized building trade methods.

Paper currency issued during the trying days of the Civil War continued as the financial standard till 1879, when specie payment was resumed. The unstable finances caused a panic in 1873, fortunes were swept away and acute suffering among the people followed. Silver pieces were very scarce during the decade of 1870. Women wore ten-cent coins as spangles on their bracelets and men proudly displayed them, with initials engraved on one side, ground smooth as cuff buttons.

In 1888 the Newark Free Library was incorporated a public institution, when the Library Association, having served two score years, dissolved. The first Board of Trustees was composed of Mayor Joseph E. Haynes, Superintendent of Schools William M. Barringer, Edward H. Duryea, L. Spencer Goble, Fred H. Teese, James Peabody, and Samuel J. McDonald. The new building on Washington Street, opposite the northern end of Washington Park, was opened on March 14, 1901. A museum, incorporated in 1909, is an auxiliary of the institution.

The dedication of the statue of Seth Boyden, the noted inventor, was a memorable event on May 14, 1890. The memorial, prominently placed in Washington Park, is a constant reminder of Newark's gratitude to a noble character whose life and work produced a marked influence upon local industrial growth. The electrically operated street cars over the Newark and West Orange line began running on February 1, 1892.

The modern office buildings and business houses were appearing in Newark at this period. The Prudential Insurance Company, on December 2, 1892, officially opened its new home with a house-warming, preceded by a parade of its employees through several streets. In 1890 the post-office building, unable to meet the demands of modern Newark, was removed to provide for the present structure at the corner of Board and Academy streets, which, however, was not completed till February 1, 1897.

Moving pictures, now daily entertaining millions of people, were introduced for the first time by Edison at his West Orange Laboratory on March 7, 1892.

Business was partly suspended on August 9, 1894, for the dedication of the statue erected in memory of Frederick T. Frelinghuysen in Military Park under the auspices of the Board of Trade. The service he rendered the country was in the offices of United States Senator, Attorney-

General and Secretary of State. Karl Gerhart, the sculptor, was also the creator of the Boyden statue in Washington Park.

The New Jersey Historical Society observed its fiftieth anniversary at its headquarters, West Park Street, on May 16, 1895. Former President Benjamin Harrison, of Indianapolis, Ind., delivered an address. The Society's building is the Mecca of students of New Jersey history, who find within its walls a veritable treasure-trove.

Purification of the Passaic River was agitated in 1896, resulting in the formation of the Passaic Valley Sewerage Commission which has undertaken the general plan of building an immense drain from Paterson to Newark and which will relieve the water-course, it is hoped, of the deleterious matter.

The Park House, a landmark of the Nineteenth Century, was removed in 1901, a theatre erected in its stead, which in 1916 was succeeded by the Public Service building.

War was declared by the United States against Spain in April, 1898, for the freedom of Cuba, and a wave of patriotism swept over the land. Newark responded to the call for volunteers in its accustomed loyal manner. General Joseph W. Plume was commissioned a brigadier-general in the volunteer army by President McKinley, and the First Regiment marched out of its armory on Monday morning, May 2, under command of Colonel Edward A. Campbell. The increasing crowd of cheering men and women along the route at Broad and Market streets numbered about 25,000. The train for the State Camp at Sea Girt was boarded at the Broad Street station of the Central Railroad. Later in the month the regiment was assigned to duty at Camp Alger, Virginia, near Washington. The war ended with the surrender of Santiago by the Spaniards in July, and in September the Newark soldiers returned home and were mustered out of the United States service.

The assassination of President McKinley at the Pan-American Exposition in Buffalo on September 6, 1901, by an anarchist, shocked the country and one week later, on September 14, his death occurred.

Grade crossing elimination of steam railroads was slowly (Mayor Henry M. Doremus charged tardily) progressing when on the morning of February 19, 1903, a trolley car crowded with young men and young women, all students at the Barringer High School, was struck by a locomotive of a Lackawanna express train at the Clifton Avenue crossing. The death list reported next day contained the names of nine promising youths and the injury of a score or more others.

Organized in 1882, the Young Men's Christian Association dedicated its new building on Halsey Street in 1903. The Young Women's Christian Association has a finely equipped building at 53 Washington Street. In 1904 the Shade Tree Commission was instituted and in 1905 Vailsburg was annexed to Newark.

Automobiles were introduced in the Fire Department in 1906. The municipal bureau of statistical information was also established. Near the end of the year, December 20, the new city hall was opened. One year later the playgrounds were placed at the disposal of the children.

The new Court House on High Street was dedicated in 1907. The municipal lighting plant established at the City Hall, and the Tuberculosis Pavilion erected at Verona and Camp Newark for tuberculosis patients were 1908 municipal improvements.

In 1909 the Municipal Employment Bureau was incorporated, in 1910 the dental clinic established, and in 1911 the City Planning Commission appointed. The Hudson and Manhattan Terminal at Park Place was opened in 1911 and on Memorial Day, May 30, of the same year, the Lincoln Statue erected on the plaza in front of the Court House was dedicated by Theodore Roosevelt, former President of the United States. John Gutzon Borglum, sculptor, conceived an unusual and very striking likeness of the martyred President. Hundreds of people, particularly children, daily assemble at the memorial, and pay tribute to the great life there commemorated. Amos H. Van Horn, a Civil War veteran and a Newark merchant, provided in his will for the costs of the statue. A lasting debt of gratitude is due this good man.

The equestrian statue of Washington, also the gift of Mr. Van Horn, was dedicated in Washington Park, on November 2, 1913. J. Massey Rhind was the sculptor.

Responding to the call of President Wilson, the citizen soldiers mobilized at Sea Girt during the week beginning June 18, 1916, for three months' duty on the Mexican border. Brigadier-General Edwin W. Hine was in command of the brigade which consisted of the First, Fourth, and Fifth Regiments of Infantry, First Squadron of Cavalry, Batteries A and B, Field Artillery, the Signal Corps and Hospital Corps, which was assigned to duty at Douglass, Arizona. Battery C, Field Artillery, afterward proceeded to the encampment and remained there during the following winter.

The streets are now illuminated (thanks to Edison, who was an obscure inventor of Newark in 1870) in a manner which would be fairly startling to the Puritan ancestors could they walk along the highways in the evening hours of our day, and over which they stumbled, guided by the uncertain rays of the tallow candle lantern. Electric arc lamps were introduced in the city in 1882.

The value of human life is expressed in the motto, "Safety first." The Westinghouse air brake, applied to the running of railroad trains, has lessened the number of accidents. Transportation companies can now boast of carrying millions of passengers without loss of life.

Malarial germs no longer penetrate into the community life. Their source of propagation in the lowlands is now under a well-regulated system of drainage. Scientific treatment in the past twenty-five years has lowered the percentage of infant mortality in a manner surprising and gratifying. The constant fight waged against the white plague has practically eliminated the weak-lunged individual. Consumption the disease was called, but is now known as tuberculosis.

The population in 1890 was 181,000 and in 1916 the United States census placed the number at 399,000. Conveniences for the comfort of the people have increased many fold. The linotype machine makes possible the daily publication of a magazine in place of the former four-page newspaper; the adding machine has lessened the burden in financial circles; the lawyer who in 1890 climbed up the old-fashioned stairway to his office, now ascends to a well-lighted, well-ventilated apartment of several rooms by an electrically propelled elevator.

The familiar phaeton of the physician, often drawn by a team of horses, has been supplanted by the automobile, thus bringing the sick chamber in closer relation with skilled medical assistance.

Never in the world's history has the Healing Art been so thoroughly understood as now. The application of antiseptics in surgery, the knowledge and treatment of appendicitis, the registering of blood pressure and other successful investigations in the realms of surgery and materia medica, have proved of inestimable value in prolonging human life. Schools for training nurses are a modern institution in Newark.

Miss Clara Louise Maas, of the German Hospital Training School, was a martyr to her profession. She permitted herself to be bitten by a mosquito inoculated with yellow fever germs in Cuba, in August, 1901.

"I was the medical director in the United States Military Department of Cuba at the time of Miss Maas's death," says Dr. John W. Ross, U. S. N., in reporting the case. The Las Animas Hospital, Havana, where she was nursing, was under my command.

"Miss Maas was one of the very best and most faithful nurses of the hospital. She showed heroism and devotion to duty equal to that of any soldier or sailor in battle. She had not had the yellow fever, yet she unflinchingly nursed malignant cases of that disease, staying by those who died to the very last, trying to alleviate suffering and save life. She sacrificed herself from a high sense of duty. She thought she would be more useful as a nurse after having had yellow fever and requested to be bitten by infected mosquitoes in order to contract the disease and become immune. I tried to dissuade her from the step, telling her that her life was too valuable to be exposed to such great risk—practical certainty—of taking yellow fever. Nevertheless she insisted and the fatal bite was applied to her arm.

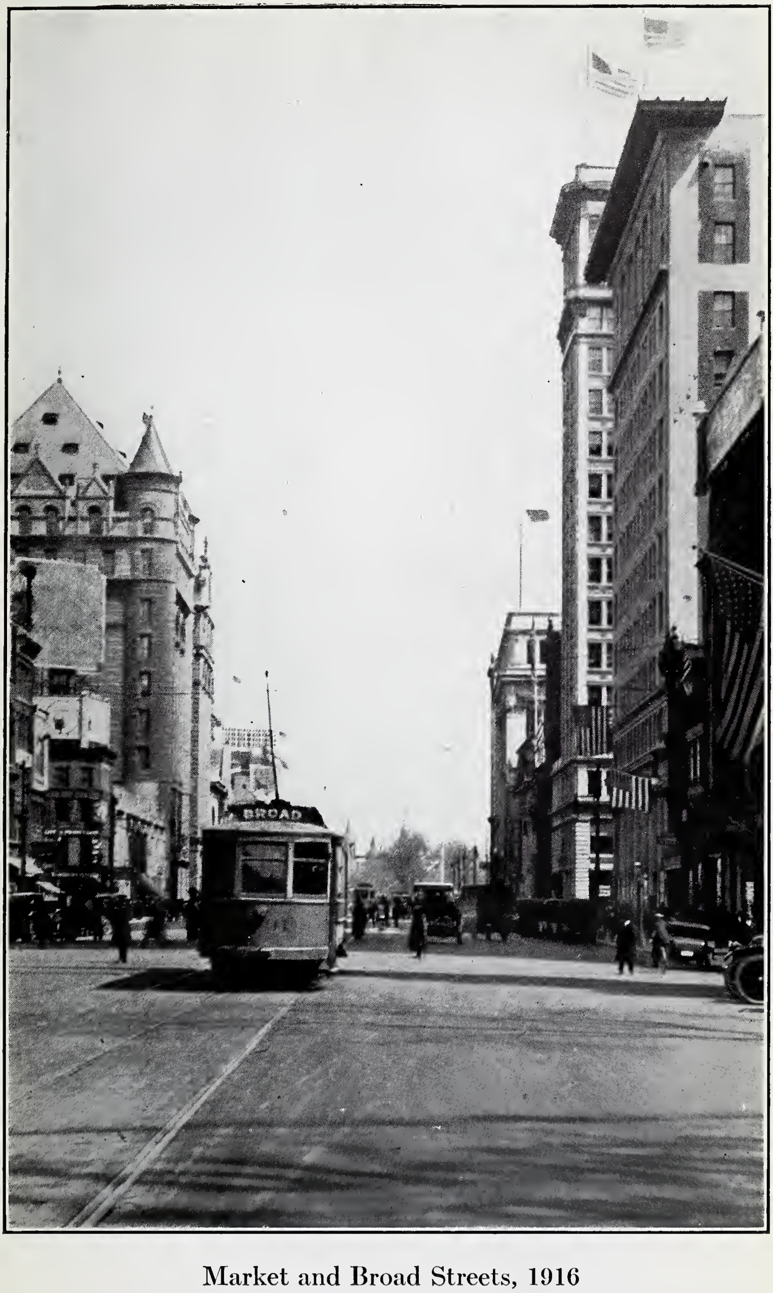
"Three or four days later she developed a malignant hemorrhagic case of yellow fever, from which she died about a week later.

"She was buried with military honors. The closely observed and widely known circumstances of Miss Maas's illness and death had great weight in convincing the leading medical men of Cuba and of the medical profession at large that the cases produced by mosquitoes were genuine yellow fever, and thereby established the incalculably valuable fact that the only way in nature for yellow fever to be contracted by man is from the mosquito."

Miss Maas died on August 24, 1901, at the age of twenty-five years. The body was exhumed, placed in a hermetically sealed casket and was reinterred in Fairmount Cemetery in February, 1902.

The city is advantageously located on the Passaic River for the handling of a vast volume of traffic. Only eight miles from New York connection is there made by a constant movement of passenger, freight and express trains. Trenton, the State Capitol, is distant fifty-nine miles and Washington is only half a day's journey, or 216 miles, southward. Nine trunk lines of steam railroads, an electrically operated railway connecting with the metropolis and trolley cars furnish transportation day and night in every direction. Hundreds of acres of land, largely reclaimed in recent years, are available for factory purposes on the meadows.

In 1916, the assessed valuation was $420,366,342, and the



Market and Broad Streets, 1916

total bonded debt $41,390,200. There were 43,769 dwellings, 127 public buildings and 18,298 factories and buildings used for commercial purposes. The local park system extends over an area of twenty-two acres divided into twenty-seven reservations, and is valued at $9,250,000. The Shade Tree Commission has general supervision of the care and planting of trees in the city, and in 1916 there were 66,000 in its keeping, valued at $1,400,000. The Essex County Park system, created in 1894, had its inception in the Orange Board of Trade through a suggestion offered by Frederick W. Kelsey. Headquarters of the Commission are in Newark, where Branch Brook Park, Weequahic Park, Eastside, Westside, and Riverbank Parks are maintained as a part of the chain of recreation grounds.

Justly proud is Newark of its four high schools, 52 elementary schools, nine special schools and one State Normal school. The Newark Academy, now situated on High Street, is the oldest educational institution in the city. Private and parochial schools are also serving well in the instruction of the young.

Churches, missions, hospitals, private and philanthropic organizations are doing their share of caring for the ill and distressed. Systematic relief, under direction of the Bureau of Associated Charities, is a feature of Newark's broad and generous charitable spirit. Other organizations, official and unofficial, are also taking care of the distressed.

The southeast section began changing its environment about 1890. Manufacturing interests encroached upon its residential domain till now it has been absorbed in the demands of the industrial era. Brown-stone dwellings on Broad Street, in which were housed some of the leading families, are giving way to business requirements. Park Place, too, has in recent years lost much of its oldtime appearance. "Up to the Point" in the Roseville section, was a familiar expression thirty years ago. This indicated the junction of Warren and Orange streets, and in the days of the horse car was the limit of half fare travel to or from Orange. Woodside, in the northern part of the city, is now known as Forest Hill. Newark retains its charm as a city of homes. Travel where one will, from Forest Hill to Weequahic Park, or from Roseville to Clinton Hill, evidences are not wanting of a contented people living, in innumerable instances, where their fathers of several generations, even from the period of beginning, worked out problems the solution of which had a marked effect upon Newark's prosperity of 1916.

CHAPTER LVII

THE 250TH ANNIVERSARY

MAY DAY in 1916 dawned with overcast skies, but this did not abate the exuberant spirit of half a million or more residents and visitors in Newark, nor deter them from entering joyously into the carefully planned Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary Celebration, then inaugurated and which continued till every interest and each individual had opportunity to express allegiance to the glorious past, the prosperous present and the promising future.

Newark revived the Spirit of the Fathers and in the central feature of the wide-spreading panorama the generations yet to be born will find a lasting source of profit and entertainment. Thus the Memorial Building, which the Common Council was authorized to contract for by popular vote at a cost of a million and a half dollars, will be ornate in its architecture and the depositary of articles historical and educational, of local and general interest. The location is at the corner of South Broad and Camp streets.

"Ye Towne by ye Pesayak River" was awake, thrilled, responsive and obedient to the inspirational program.

Salutes, music, ringing of church bells, blowing of factory whistles and a parade opened the long-heralded jubilee at 8 o'clock in the morning. The New Jersey Historical Society entertained distinguished guests at the noon hour in its building on West Park Street, and the formal order of exercises at Proctor's Palace Theatre, Market Street, began at 2 o'clock in the afternoon, with an address by Hon. Franklin Murphy, former Governor of New Jersey, and Chairman of the Committee of One Hundred.

The following was rendered:

Overture . . . . *Selected.*
Newark Musicans' Club Orchestra.
Assisted by Local No. 16, American Federation
of Musicians.
C. Mortimer Wiske, Conductor.

"America"
Newark Musicians' Club, Chorus, Orchestra
and Audience.

Invocation
Rt. Rev. Edwin S. Lines, D.D.
Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Newark

Anthem—"Union and Liberty" . . . . . *Horatio Parker*
Newark Musicians' Club Chorus of 16 voices.
Frank C. Mindnich, director.

Dedicatory Address
Hon. Franklin Murphy,
Chairman, Committee of One Hundred.

Address—The City
Hon. Thomas L. Raymond, Mayor.

Address—The State
Hon. James F. Fielder, Governor

Overture . . . . *Weber.*
Orchestra

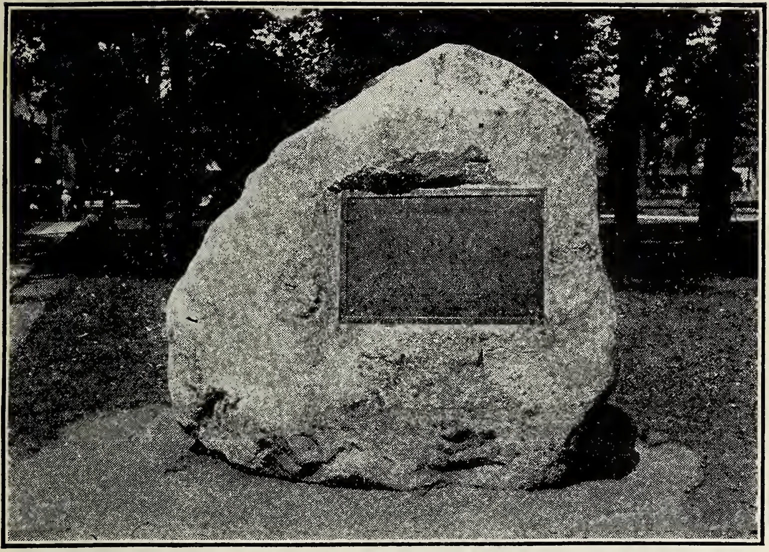
Reading of Celebration Ode by the author
Rev. Lyman Whitney Allen, D.D.
Pastor of the South Park Presbyterian Church, Newark

Historical Address
Hon. Francis J. Swayze
Justice of the Supreme Court of New Jersey and President of the
New Jersey Historical Society.

Festival March . . . . *Henry Hadley.*
Orchestra

"The Star Spangled Banner."
Chorus
Newark Musicians' Club Orchestra and Audience.

Benediction.
Rt. Rev. John J. O'Connor
Bishop of the Catholic Diocese of Newark.



The First Academy in Newark
Was Erected Near This Spot
in 1774
By the Gift of Generous Citizens
Dedicated to Learning, it
Found in Time of War a New
Mission in the Cause of
Liberty, Giving Useful Service
as a Barracks and Hospital
for American Troops
On the Night of January 25, 1780,
it was Burned to the Ground
by a Raiding Party of British
Who Crossed From New York
on the Ice and Surprised
the Town
This School was the Forerunner
of the Present Newark Academy
which Erected Its First Building
in 1792 at the Corner of
Broad and Academy Streets.

Placed by the Trustees, Teachers, Graduates and Students of the Newark Academy June, 1916

The concluding festivities were at night, when a four days' music festival which was organized in 1914 by Thornton W. Allen, of Newark, who had charge of the music of the celebration, opened at the First Regiment Armory on Sussex Avenue. Addresses were delivered by Wallace M. Scudder, president of the Newark Music Festival Association, Hon. Franklin Murphy, Mayor Thomas L. Raymond, and Uzal H. McCarter. Rabbi Solomon Foster offered the invocation.

An industrial exposition was also held at the Armory, beginning on May 13, and Founders' Day was observed on May 17 with a parade, dedication of memorials and exercises at the First Church.

Christian W. Feigenspan contributed a bronze replica of the famous General Bartolomeo Colleoni statue to the anniversary memorials. It stands in Clinton Park, the triangle at Lincoln Park, and is a notable addition to the city's statuary.

The historical pageant, enacted at Weequahic Park on May 30 and 31 and June 1 and 2, by over 4,000 actors, was the most ambitious undertaking of the celebration. The more important scenes of the 250 years were portrayed in most realistic manner. The athletic games in September attracted large numbers of lovers of outdoor sports.

Crowning the entire observance was the heart interest displayed by the people, from the child participant to the "aged among us." The newly arrived citizen, the one claiming descent from the founders and others demonstrated their belief in the city and its institutions. The parades of the school children and the various organizations will remain indelibly impressed upon the memory of all who viewed them. It was worth while.

Hon. Franklin Murphy, former Governor of New Jersey, was chairman of the Committee of One Hundred; James H. Smith, Jr., vice chairman; D. H. Merritt, treasurer; Matthias Stratton, secretary; Alexander Archibald, honorary secretary; James R. Nugent, counsel; Henry Wellington Wack, executive adviser;

Uzal H. McCarter, chairman of the executive committee, Mayor Thomas S. Raymond and former Mayor Jacob Haussling, honorary member. The others were:

Alexander Archibald
George B. Astley

Albert H. Biertuempfel
Charles Bradley
Joseph B. Bloom
Philip C. Bamberger
Gen. R. Heber Breintnall
Angelo R. Bianchi
Edward T. Burke
Stanislaus Bulsiewicz

James F. Connelly
John L. Carroll
Rt. Rev. Mgr. Patrick Cody
William H. Camfield
Joseph A. Carroll
Frank W. Cann
William I. Cooper

Dr. William Dimond
John H. Donnelly
Richard Denbigh
Alfred L. De Voe
Patrick J. Duggan
Henry M. Doremus
Forrest F. Dryden
Daniel H. Dunham
Laban W. Dennis
J. Victor D'Aloia
Mrs. Henry H. Dawson

Frederick L. Eberhardt
Charles Eytel
John Erb

Christian W. Feigenspan
Rev. Joseph F. Folsom
Albert C. Fletcher
Rabbi Solomon Foster
John R. Flavell
William H. F. Fiedler
Louis A. Fast

Henry A. Guenther
Albert T. Guenther
John F. Glutting
Edward E. Gnichtel
George J. Gates

Augustus V. Hamburg
Herman C. H. Herold
William T. Hunt
C. William Heilmann
Richard A. Hensler
Henry Hebeler
Mrs. Henry A. Haussling
Miss Frances Hays

Richard C. Jenkinson
Mrs. Fred. C. Jacobson
Leopold Jay

Nathaniel King
Gottfried Krueger
William B. Kinney
Dr. Joseph Kussy
J. Wilmer Kennedy
William O. Kuebler

Rt. Rev. Edwin S. Lines, D.D.
Charles W. Littlefield
Carl Lentz

Franklin Murphy
D. H. Merritt
Rev. T. Aird Moffat
William J. McConnell
Uzal H. McCarter
Anton F. Muller
John F. Monahan
John H. McLean
John Metzger

John Nieder
James R. Nugent

William P. O'Rourke
Peter J. O'Toole

John L. O'Toole
Edward J. O'Brien
Patrick C. O'Brien

Louis Pfeifer
Benedict Prieth

Michael J. Quigley

Thos. L. Raymond
John F. Reilly
Dr. Samuel F. Robertson
George F. Reeve
Fred. H. Roever

Morris R. Sherrerd
Edward Schickhaus
James Smith, Jr.
George D. Smith
Julius Sachs
Ernest C. Strempel
A. A. Sippell
J. George Schwarzkopf

Bernard W. Terlinde
Charles P. Taylor

Frank J. Urquhart

Dr. A. G. Vogt

Christian Wolters, Jr.

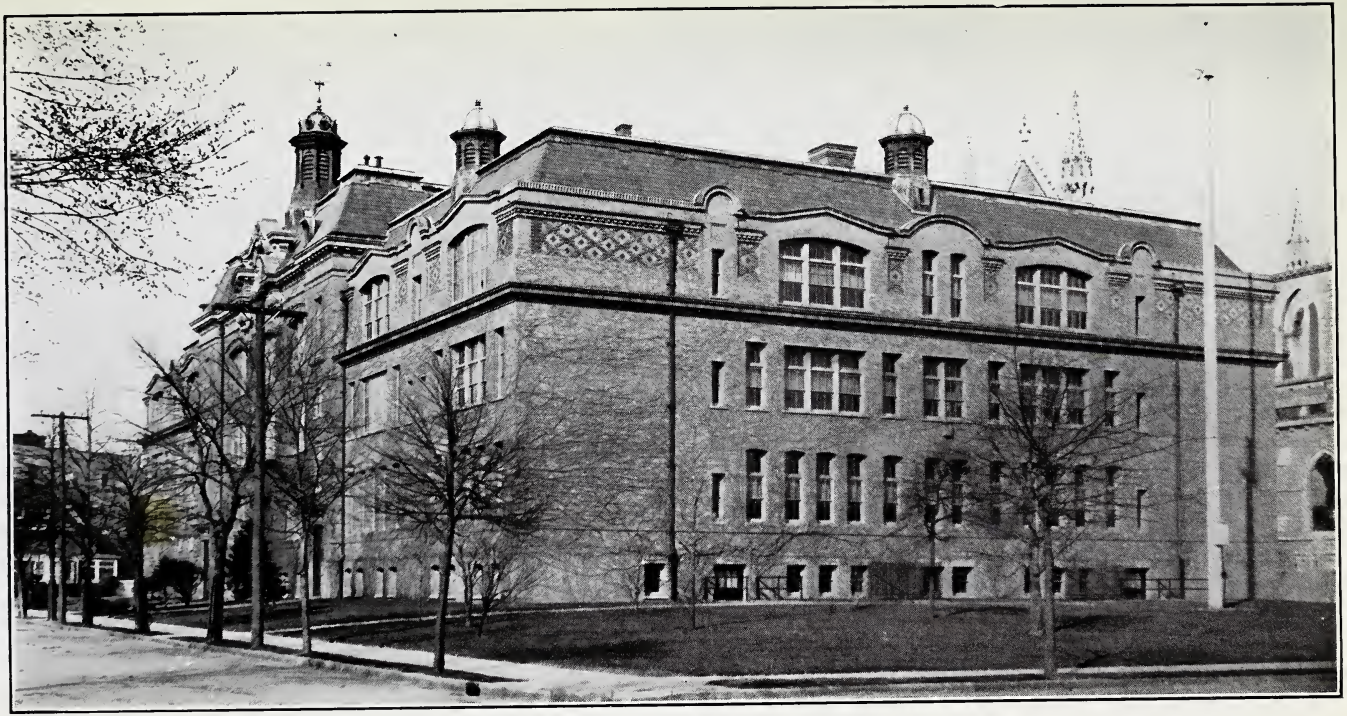
MEMORIAL BUILDING COMMITTEE

Franklin Murphy
Uzal H. McCarter
C. W. Feigenspan
James R. Nugent
Alexander Archibald
Forrest F. Dryden
Rabbi Solomon Foster

THE COMMITTEE OF FIFTY

Mrs. George Barker, Chairman
Mrs. Galen J. Perrett, Vice-Chairman
Miss J. Isabelle Sims, Secretary
Mrs. Henry Young, Jr., Treasurer
Mrs. John L. Contrell, Chairman Hospitality Committee
Mrs. Frederick S. Crum, Chairman Schools Committee
Mrs. Solomon Foster, Chairman Philanthropy Committee
Mrs. John W. Howell, Chairman Religion Committee
Miss Alice Kirkpatrick, Chairman Pageant Committee
Mrs. Franklin Murphy, Jr., Chairman Entertainment Committee
Mrs. L. H. Robbins, Chairman Publicity Committee
Mrs. Frank H. Sommer, Chairman Women's Clubs Committee

Mrs. Henry G. Atha
Mrs. Louis V. Aronson
Mrs. Joseph M. Byrne
Mrs. Fr'k C. Breidenbach
Mrs. Jos. B. Bloom
Mrs. John L. Carroll
Mrs. A. N. Dalrymple
Mrs. Henry Darcy
Mrs. R. Dieffenbach
Mrs. Spaulding Frazer
Mrs. Chr. Feigenspan
Mrs. H. R. Garis
Mrs. R. Arthur Heller
Mrs. Charles F. Herr
Mrs. R. C. Jenkinson
Mrs. Nathan Kussy
Mrs. William B. Kinney
Mrs. Jennie B. Kingsland
Mrs. Albert Lynch
Mrs. Robert M. Laird
Miss Margaret McVety
Mrs. E. Erle Moody
Mrs. Fred'k H. Mooney
Mrs. Uzal H. McCarter



Barringer High School on Ridge Street

Mrs. William P. Martin
Mrs. James R. Nugent
Mrs. Benedict Prieth
Mrs. Chauncey G. Parker
Mrs. Charles J. Praizner
Mrs. A. Rothschild
Mrs. Edward S. Rankin
Mrs. E. J. Stevens
Dr. Sara D. Smalley
Mrs. Francis J. Swayze
Mrs. T. Mancusi Ungaro
Mrs. A. Van Blarcom

EVENTS OF THE WORLD IN THE COLONIAL ERA

Compiled from the New Geographical, Commercial, and Historical Grammar, published at Edinburgh, 1790.

1620—New England planted by the Pilgrims.

1625—King James died and was succeeded by his son Charles I. The Island of Barbadoes, the first British settlement in the West Indies, planted.

1629—Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, entered Germany as head of the Protestant League.

1633—The Battle of Lutzen, in which he was killed.

1640—King Charles disobliged his Scotch subjects, upon which their army, under General Leslie, entered England, and took Newcastle, being encouraged by England malcontents. Independency of Portugal recovered by the Duke of Braganza.

1641—The massacre in Ireland, when 40,000 English Protestants were killed.

1642—King Charles impeached five members who opposed his arbitrary measures, which began civil war in England.

1643—Excise on beer, ale, etc., imposed by Parliament. Barometers invented by Torricelli.

1646—Episcopacy abolished in England.

1647—Charles I delivered up by the Scots commissioners to the English January 30.

1649—He was beheaded at Whitehall, January 30, aged 49. Galileo first applied the pendulum to clocks.

1650—Marquis of Montrose executed at Edinburgh, aged 37 years.

1651—The Quakers first appeared.

1652—Dutch colony at Cape Good Hope established.

1654—Cromwell assumed the protectorship. The air pump invented by Otto Guericke, of Magdeburg.

1655—The British under Admiral Penn took Jamaica from the Spaniards.

1658—Cromwell died and was succeeded in the protectorship by his son Richard.

1660—King Charles II restored by Monk, commander of the army, after an exile of twelve years in France and Holland.

1660—Episcopacy restored in England and Scotland. The people of Denmark being oppressed by the nobles surrendered their privileges to Frederick III, who became absolute.

1662—The Royal Society established in London by Charles II.

1663—Prussia declared independent of Poland. Carolina planted; divided into separate governments in 1728.

1664—The New Netherlands in North America conquered from the Swedes and Dutch by the British.

1665—The plague raged in London, and carried off 68,000 persons. The Magic Lanthorn invented by Kircher.

1666—Great London fire; began September 2, continued three days; 13,000 houses destroyed. Tea first used in England.

1667—The peace of Breda, confirming to English the New Netherlands.

1669—The Island of Crete taken by the Turks.

1670—The Hudson Bay Company incorporated.

1672—Louis XIV overran part of Holland; Dutch opened the sluices. African Slave Company established.

1677—The Micrometer invented by Kircher.

1678—The peace of Nimegen. The habeas corpus act passed in England. Strange darkness at noon on January 12.

1680—A comet appeared, and from its nearness to the earth alarmed the inhabitants. It continued visible from November 3 to March 9.

1685—Charles II died, aged 55 years; succeeded by his brother James II. Duke of Monmouth, son of Charles, raised rebellion, defeated at Battleof Sedgemoor, and was beheaded. The Edict of Nantes revoked by Louis XIV and the Protestants cruelly prosecuted.

1686—The Newtonian philosophy published.

1687—The palace of Versailles, near Paris, finished by Louis XIV.

1688—The revolution in Great Britain began Nov. 5. King James abdicated and retired to France, December 3. Smyrna destroyed by earthquake.

1689—King William and Queen Mary, son-in-law and daughter to James, were proclaimed February 16. Viscount Dundee stood out for James in Scotland, but was killed at the

Battle of Killycrankie, upon which the Highlanders, wearied with repeated misfortunes, dispersed. The land tax passed in England. The toleration act passed in England. Several bishops were deprived for not taking the oath to King William. Faulkland Islands discovered.

1690—The Battle of the Boyne, gained by William against James, in Ireland.

1691—The war in Ireland ended by the surrender of Limerick to William.

1692—The English and Dutch fleets, commanded by Admiral Ruffel, defeated the French fleet off La Hogue. Dreadful earthquakes in Sicily, Jamaica and other parts.

1693—The Bank of England established by King William. The duchy of Hanover made the ninth electorate. The first public lottery was drawn this year. Massacre of Highlanders at Glencoe by King William's troops.

1694—Queen Mary died at the age of 33 and William alone reigned. Stamp duties instituted in England.

1696—The peace of Ryswick.

1697—The national debt of Great Britain first funded, being five millions; in 1714 it was 46 millions; 1747, 64 millions; 1757, 74 millions; 1762, 110 millions; 1772, 127 millions, and at the end of the Revolutionary War, in 1784, was 274 millions.

1699—The Scots settled a colony at the Isthmus of Darien, and named it Caledonia; ruined by King William's opposition.

1700—The Spanish monarchy transferred to the house of Bourbon. Charles XII began his reign. King James died at St. Germains in the 68th year of his age.

1701—Prussia erected into a kingdom. Academy of sciences founded in Berlin.

1702—King William died at the age of 52 and was succeeded by Queen Anne, daughter of James II, who with the emperor and States General renewed the war against France and Spain.

1703—The foundation of Petersburg laid. England visited by a dreadful tempest on November 27.

1704—Gibraltar taken from the Spaniards by Admiral Rooke, of England. The French defeated at Blenheim. The Court of Exchequer instituted in England.

1706—The treaty of union between England and Scotland signed July 22. The French defeated at Ramillies.

1707—The first British Parliament. The allies defeated at Almanza in Spain.

1708—Minorca taken from the Spaniards by General Stanhope, of England. Sardinia erected into a kingdom and given to the duke of Savoy.

1709—Peter the Great, Czar of Muscovy, defeated Charles II at Pultowa, who fled to Turkey. King of Prussia declared sovereign of Neufchatel.

1710—Queen Anne changed the Whig ministry for others more favorable to the interests of her supposed brother, the late Pretender.

1712—The Duke of Hamilton and Lord Mohun killed each other in a duel in Hyde Park.

1713—The peace of Utrecht, whereby Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, New Britain and Hudson's Bay, in North America, were yielded to Great Britain; Gibraltar and Minorca were also confirmed to the English Crown by this treaty.

1714—Queen Anne died at the age of fifty, and was succeeded by George I. Interest in England reduced to five per centum.

1715—Louis XIV died and was succeeded by his great-grandson, Louis XV. Rebellion in Scotland began in September and ended in November.

1718—Charles XII killed at the siege of FredFrederickshall, in Norway.

1719—The Mississippi scheme at its height in France. Lombe's silk throwing machine, containing 26,586 wheels, erected at Derby, took up one-eighth of a mile; one water wheel moved the machine, and in twenty-four hours it worked 318,504,960 of organzine silk thread.

1720—France visited by pestilence. Earthquake in China.

1724—Earthquake in Denmark. An Academy of Sciences established in St. Petersburg.

1727—King George died in the 68th year of his age; succeeded by his only son, George II, Inoculation first tried on criminals in England with success. Russia, formerly a dukedom, now established as an empire.

1732—Settlement of Georgia began.

1738—Westminster Bridge, consisting of fifteen arches, begun, and finished in 1750, by Parliament at an expense of 389,000 pounds.

1739—England declared war against Spain, on October 23. Kouli Khan, who usurped Persian throne in 1732, carried a treasure of 231 millions sterling from the conquered Mogul Empire.

1744—England declared war against France.

1746—Lima destroyed by earthquake.

1747—Kouli Khan murdered.

1748—The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, by which restitution of all places taken during the war was made on all sides.

1750—Two shocks of earthquake in England. Academy of Sciences at Stockholm established.

1753—The British Museum instituted. Society of Arts, Manufactures and Commerce established in London.

1754—Dreadful eruption of Mt. Etna. Earthquake at Constantinople, Lisbon destroyed by an earthquake, November 1.

1755—Quito destroyed by earthquake April 28.

1759—General Wolfe was killed in Battle of Quebec, won by English. Balbec and Tripoli destroyed by earthquake.

1760—King George II died October 25, aged 77 years; succeded by King George III, who on September 22, 1761, married Princess Charlotte, of Mecklenburgh Strelitz.

1762—War declared by England against Spain. Peter III, emperor of Russia, deposed, imprisoned and murdered. American Philosophical Society organized at Philadelphia.

1763—Definite treaty of peace between Great Britain, France, Spain and Portugal, concluded at Paris, February 10, which confirmed to Great Britain the extensive provinces of Canada, East and West Florida and part of Louisana; also the islands of Grenada, St. Vincent, Dominica and Tobago, in the West Indies.

1765—Island of Man annexed to England.

1766—Earthquake at Constantinople.

1767—Mattinico almost destroyed by earthquake.

1768—Turkey declared war against Russia.

1772—The emperor of Germany, empress of Russia and the king of Prussia stripped the king of Poland of nearly all his dominions, which were divided among themselves despite solemn treaties.

1773—The Jesuits expelled from Pope's dominions, and suppressed by bull August 25.

1774—Peace was declared between Turkey and Russia, the former being unsuccessful in every campaign.

1774—The British Parliament having passed an act laying a duty of three pence per pound upon all teas imported into America, the colonists considered this as a grievance, and denied the right of the British Parliament to tax them. First Congress of American Deputies convened at Philadelphia, September 5.

1776—The Continental Congress adopted the Declaration of Independence and the United States was erected as a separate world Power.

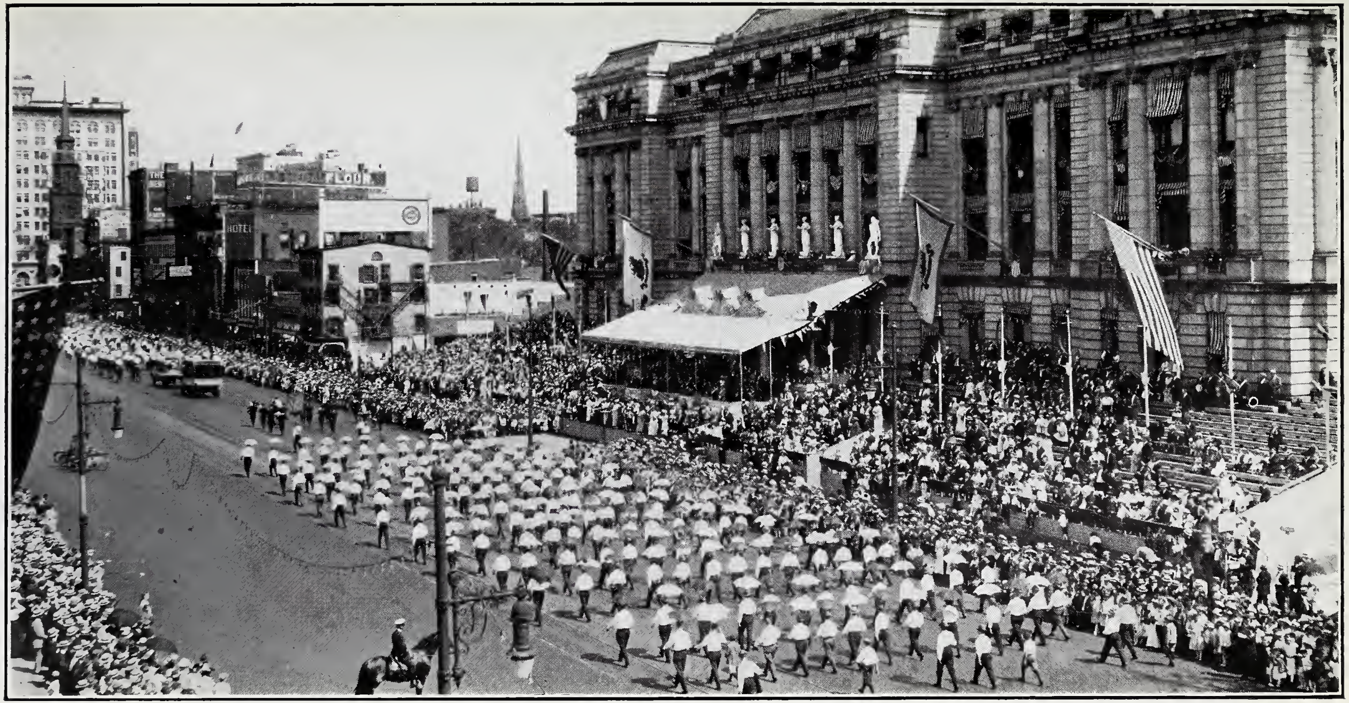
The Lord our God be with us,
as He was with our fathers.
Let him not leave us nor
forsake us; that He may incline our hearts unto Him, to
walk in all His ways, and
to keep His commandments and
His statutes, and His judgments,
which He commanded our fathers."
I *Kings*, VIII. 57, 58.

NEW JERSEY

Miscellaneous Statistical Information

From "Newark A Manufacturing City." (Year Book of the Board of Trade, 1915–1916.)

Gross area in square miles	8,224
Water surface, square miles	710
Rank in size among States	45
Population in 1914	2,816,000
Rank according to population	11
Rank according to density of population	3
Density of population per square mile	337.7
Cities in State with over 50,000 population	9
Cities in State with over 10,000 population	23
Per cent. of total population residing in cities	64.7
Per cent. of total value of manufactures of cities	74.3
Miles of steam railroad tracks operated within State	2,256
Total number of manufacturing plants in the State employing ten or more operatives, 1914	9,742
Primary horse power employed, 1914	792,885
Number of operatives employed, 1914	431,003
Aggregate total of wages paid to employees yearly	$211,136,000
Total value of raw materials used, 1914	$883,465,000
Value added by process of manufacture, 1914	$523,168,000
Aggregate total of finished products, 1914	$1,406,633,000
Per cent. of increase in number of establishments 1909 to 1914	10.5
Per cent. of increase in number of employees, 1909 to 1914	14.5
Per cent. of increase in horse power employed, 1909 to 1914	29.5
Per cent. of interest in capital, 1909 to 1914	38.4
Per cent. of increase in wages to employees	24.4



Parade Passing City Hall on Labor Day, 1916

Per cent. of increase in cost of materials . . .	22.7
Per cent. of increase in value of product . . .	22.8
Number of families in the State	558,202
Number of dwellings in the State	407,295
Average number of persons per dwelling . . .	6.2
Average number per family	4.5
Area of land in farms (Acres)	2,573,857
Value of farm lands and buildings	$215,434,782

Latest figures received July 18, 1916.

Hail! Hail! ye Peoples yet unborn,
We leave you all that Love bequeaths;
Our gems and mines and fields of corn,
Traditions, arts, and Valor's wreaths.
New voices call. We disappear.
Above our dust your songs will swell;
Your banners float—Our Kinsmen, dear,
Hail! Hail! and then—Farewell, Farewell.

Ellen M. H. Gates.

INDEX

INDEX

Abbett, Governor Leon, inspects Old Burying Ground, 334
Academy, Newark, burned, 211, 212; restored, 220-222; board of Governors, 222; stone commemorating, 357
Acadia Valley, Tories exiled to, 217; refugees in, 208
Accident, Clifton Avenue crossing, 349
Acquackanonck, Washington's army at, 198
Act, Amnesty, 205
Albers, Hans, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 12; location of town lot, 13; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; operates tannery, 86
Aldermen, Board of, organized, 268
Allegiance to Continental Congress, 189
Alger, Camp, First regiment at, 348
Allen, Col. William, at dedication of Kearny statue, 327
Allen, John, on special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135
Allen, Samuel, on special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135
Allen, Thornton W., charge of music festival, 358
Amnesty act, last hours of, 205
Andruss, Colonel Isaac, welcomes Lafayette, 260
Andros, Governor, attempts control of East Jersey, 117; demands that Gov. Carteret vacate governorship, 118; receives defiant note from Carteret, 119; places embargo on all ports other than New York, 118; citizens of New Jersey oppose his claims, 118; meets Gov. Carteret and demands that East Jersey be turned over to him, 123; agrees that matter be referred to English authorities; but later has Gov. Carteret seized and taken to New York for trial, 124; and seizes government, 125, 130; inaugural address, 130; recalled to England, 132; returns later as Governor of New England, but again recalled, 132
Anniversary, 50th Independence Day, 265
Anniversary, 200th celebration, 311-312
Anniversary, 250th celebration, 355; program, 356
Aqueduct Board, first meeting of, 343
Aqueduct Co., incorporated, 339; contract executed, 340; water supply inadequate, 341; plant of, sold to city, 342
Arnold, John, schoolmaster, 115
Arthur, President, takes oath, 332
Articles of the First Committee, adoption of, 165
Aschenbach, William M., reservoir site, 340
Assanpink Creek, battle of, 202
Assassination of President Lincoln, 303
Assessed valuation 1916, 352
Associators, patriots designated as, 206
Athletic games, 250th anniversary, 358
Atlantic cable joined, 281
Auguste, François, Rev. Ogden's guest, 233
Ayres, Enos, member first class, college of New Jersey, 175
Bacon, Colonel, aide to General Sherman, 326
Ball, Caleb, on special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135
Ball, Edward, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; surveys line, 105; on committee to secure Kingsland property, 109; on special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135; on jury to indict second Elizabeth Town raiding party, 137; on alms committee, 142
Ball, Jonathan, marriage, 28
Ball, Stephen, patriot martyr, 213
Baldwin, Benjamin, location of town lot, 13; town weaver, 84; on special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135
Baldwin, Daniel, home pillaged, 202
Baldwin, Dr. Cornelius, revolutionary surgeon, 213
Baldwin, John, Jr., location of town lot, 14; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; appointed town's man, 113
Baldwin, John, Sr., location of town lot, 13; assists in flooring meeting house, 35; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; saws lumber for mill, 48; appointed to arrange gates, 67; on committee to secure Kingsland property, 109; on jury to indict second Elizabeth Town raiding party, 137
Baldwin, Jesse, welcomes Lafayette, 260
Baldwin, Mayor Jesse, signs water contract, 340
Baldwin, Nathan, wounded by British, 200
Baldwin, Nehemiah, arrested in lands controversy, 168; released from sheriff by mob, 169
Baldwin, Rev. Burr, instituted sabbath school, 255
Baldwin, Samuel, arrested but delivered from jail by populace, 167
Banks of Newark offering for Civil War, 286
Bans, reading of the, 37
Barclay, Robert, Governor of East Jersey, 133
Barracks, Old, at Trenton, 202
Barter, value of staple products, 54, 90
Battery A, Hexamer's, saluted Kearny statue, 328
Battery B, second artillery, organized, 290-291
Battery D, fourth artillery, in Civil War, 296
Battle of Long Island at Brooklyn, 196; defeat of patriots, 199
Bauldwin, John, Jr., signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11
Bauldwin, John, Sr., signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11
Bayard, Nicholas, demand on, for restitution in Kingsland property deal, 110
Beach, Josiah, home pillaged by British, 201
Beach, Rev. John, Episcopalian, 161
Beach, Zophar, home pillaged by British, 201
Beals's Brigade, enters Newark, 1776, 198
Beam, John E., Lieutenant, presented with sword, 287; killed at Malvern Hill, 291
Belleville set off, 153
Belleville engine house constructed at, 343; reservoir, 344
Bergen County created, 133
Berkley, Lord, receives grant, 5; letter from, in quit rent controversy, 93
Berry, John, Deputy Governor, takes charge, in Governor Carteret's absence, 92
Berry, Capt. John, appointed Deputy Governor, 119

Bill of sale of Indian lands, 19
Bigelow, Moses, Mayor, welcomes Lincoln, 285, 286; first president Aqueduct Board, 343
Blacthly, Aaron, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; appointed to arrange gates, 67
Blacthly, Thomas, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11
Bloomfield, Governor calls out militia in 1812, 246
Bloomfield, General Joseph, contributes to church building fund, 254
Bloomfield, part of Orange, 237; receives name, 254; incorporated, 255
Bloomfield Presbyterian church corner stone laid, 255
Board, New Aqueduct was created, 342; first meeting of, 343
Board of Freeholders, accepts offer of court house site, 243
Board of Health created, 280
Board of Trade, holds first annual dinner, 322
Bond, Robert, on Newark-Elizabeth Town boundary commission, 24; on committee to send petition to England, 94; on committee to treat with Dutch generals, 96; magistrate under Dutch rule, 97
Bond, Stephen, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 12; location of town lot, 14; on committee to arrange for third pastor, 152
Bonded debt, 1916, 353
Bonnel, Joseph, takes depositions of settlers, in controversy with Proprietors, 167
Borglum, J. G., sculptor of Lincoln statue, 349
Boston, port of, mandate against, 181; Essex county relief for, 184
Boston Port Bill, retaliation measure, 181
Boudinot, Elisha, clerk of General Committee, 190; writes to Governor Livingston, 203; Secretary of council of safety, 208; patriot in Revolutionary War, 213; on committee to raise funds for academy, 221; home destroyed by fire, 227
Boudinot, Major Elisha, entertained Lafayette, 260
Boudinot, Mrs. Elisha, receives tea, 208
Boune, John, speaker of Assembly of Deputies, 131
Bowers, Rev. Nathaniel, fifth pastor, 156
Boyd, Rev. W. W., at dedication of Founder's Monument, 336
Boyden, Seth, born at Foxborough, Mass., 258; comes to Newark, 258; eminent inventor, 258; builds first locomotive for Morris & Essex R. R., 258; cultivates strawberries, 258; bust of, made by Miss Ricord, 317; statue of, 347
Branch Brook, reservoir above, 343
Branch Brook Park, first wells driven in, 339; in Essex County Park System, 353
Brainerd, Rev. John, noted Presbyterian preacher, 180
Branford company, arrival of, 9, 16; settlers sign Fundamental Agreement, 10, 16
Breum, Joseph, on special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135
British, ravages of, arraigned by Dr. Macwhorter, 200
British raid Essex County, 209; attempts to reach Morristown, 213, 214
Briton in January, 1780, raid, 209
Broad Street, residents on in 1800, 228; paved, 323
Brooks, John B., signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11
Brooks, John, location of town lot, 14
Brown, John, signs agreement of purchase of Indian lands, 20; assists in flooring meeting house, 35; assists in building mill, 48; appeals to Dutch commission for Kingsland deed, 110
Brown, John, Jr., signer of Fundamental Agreement, 12; prepares statement to Governor Carteret, 101
Brown, Rev. Isaac, tory refugee, 205
Browne, Daniel, on special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135
Browne, John, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11
Browne, John, Sr., location of town lot, 14; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
Browne, John, Jr., location of town lot, 14; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; ceremony of admittance to Newark citizenship, 74; elected town clerk, 74
Browne, Joseph, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
Browne, Thomas, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
Brooklyn, battle of Long Island, 196
Bruen, Captain Caleb, Revolutionary War patriot, 213
Bruen, Captain Joseph, in Independence Day parade, 1812, 247
Bruen, John, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; receives land grant, 75
Bruen, Obadiah, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; signs agreement of purchase of Indian lands, 20; letter to his children, 33
Bryant, William Cullen, verse by, 188
Buckingham, Rev. Jedidiah, last Puritan pastor, 156
Building First Presbyterian Church, 1787-1790, 220
Buildings in Newark, 1860, 342; in 1916, 353
Bull Run, battle of, 290
Bunker Hill, battle of, 191
Bureau of Associated Charities, The, 353
Bureau, Municipal employment, 349
Burlington, state capitol in 1790, 223
Burnet, John, raided by rioters, 170
Burnet, Dr. William, participates in mass meeting, 188; deputy-chairman general committee, 190; receives message from Washington, 197; warns people of British army advance, 198; Revolutionary War surgeon, 213
Burnet, Dr. William, Jr., Revolutionary War surgeon, 213
Burnet, Major Ichabod, served on General Greene's staff, 213
Burnet, Smith, welcomes Lafayette, 260
Burwell, Ephraim, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 14; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; on committee to provide pastor's firewood, 153
Burwell, Samuel, prisoner in Newark court forcibly liberated by Elizabeth Town rioters, 135
Burwell, Zachariah, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 12; location of town lot, 14; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; saws lumber for mill, 48; on committee to deliver pastor's firewood, 153
Burwell, Mr. assists in flooring meeting house, 35
Burr, Rev. Aaron, installed by Presbytery, 173; assists in organizing College of New Jersey, 174; president of college, 174; marriage, 175, death, 176
Burying Ground, Old, obliteration of, 334; town committee adopts resolution, 1829, 337
Burying Ground, Old, Orange, donated by Nathaniel Wheeler, 337
Bush burning, regulation of, 147
Butler, Gen. Benj. F., visits industrial exposition, 321
Caldwell, Rev. James, sides with patriots, 186; assassinated at ElizabethTown, 186; his church burned, 210; town named for, 254

Caldwell, Mrs. James, assassinated, 213, 214
Caldwell township formed, 254
Camfield, Matthew, location of town lot, 13
Camfield, Samuel, location of town lot, 14
Camfield, Mr., on tax commission, 53
Camp, Captain Nathaniel, entertains Washington, 215
Camp, Samuel, on jury to indict members of second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137
Camp, William, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 12; location of town lot, 13
Camp, William, appointed to arrange gates, 67; appointed town's man, 113; on alms committee, 142
Camp, William, Revolutionary War patriot, 213
Camp Frelinghuysen on Roseville Ave., 292; recruits received at, in Civil War, 293-295
Campbell, Col. Edw. A., in Spanish-American War, 348
Canal Company, Morris, proposed to augment water supply, 343
Canal boat, first, arrived in Newark, 266
Canal, ship, proposed, 322
Candidates for President and Vice President nominated, 1860, 281
Candle dipping, 87
Canfield, Ebenezer, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
Canfield, Matthew, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; on Newark-Elizabeth Town boundary commission, 24; death, 31; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; appointed to arrange gates, 67
Canfield, Robert, welcomes Lafayette, 260
Canfield, Thomas, appraises tory property, 205
Capitol, state, Whisky rebellion campaign ends at, 224
Capteen, John, acts as Indian interpreter for Puritans, 6; represents Indians in sale of lands, 19
Carman, Gen. Ezra L., in patriotic procession, 314
Carteret, Sir George, receives grant of New Jersey, 5; letter from, in quit rent controversy, 93
Carteret, Philip, commissioned Governor of New Jersey, 5; induces Puritans to remain, 7; orders first General Assembly, 21; demands payment of quit rent, 89; refuses settlement in grain, demanding gold and silver, 90, 91; fearing violence escapes from country, 92; resumes control, 101; conference with Newark committee, 102; agrees to accept produce in payment of quitrent, 103; receives demand from Gov Andros that he vacate in his favor, 118; writes defiant answer, 119; visited by Gov. Andros who agrees to submit question to English authorities, 123; account of his marriage, 123, seized at night by Andros' soldiers and taken to New York, 124; tried before Court of Assizes, 127; jury declared him "not guilty," 129; agrees to refrain from official acts pending decision of Lord Proprietor, 130; resumes governorship, 132; dies one year later, 133
Carteret, James, offered Presidency of country, 92
Catling, John, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; builds hog guard for town pound, 69; on committee to purchase Kingsland property from Dutch, 108; on committee to close deal for Kingsland property, 109; on committee to obtain arrest of Nicholas Bayard, 110; appointed one of the town's men, 113; first Newark schoolmaster, 114; moved to Deerfield, Mass,; massacred by Indians, 115
Celebration, 250th anniversary, 355
Cemetery, Fairmount, Civil War veterans' plot in, 305; remains in Old Burying Ground removed to, 335; Miss Maas buried in, 352
Cemetery, National, at Newark, 305
Cemetery, Rosedale, remains in Old Burying Ground removed to, 336
Census, first, 268
Centennial Exposition, at Philadelphia, 346
Centennial of Independence Day, 1876, 346
Centre Market established, 269
Chantilly, battle of, 291-292
Chapman, Rev. Jedidiah, installed at mountain society, 179; associates with patriots, 186; served in Revolutionary War, 213; secures donations for hospital, 216
Charter election, first held, 268
Charitable Society, Female, first one organized, 233
Charities, Associated, Bureau of, 353
Chatteaubriand, Viscount de, visits Rev. Uzal Ogden, 233
Chesapeake attacked by *Leopard*, 245
Chestnut, Benjamin, member first class, College of New Jersey, 175
Chestnuts, gathering of, 146
Chetwood, Sheriff, imprisons rioters against Proprietors, 171
Cholera epidemic in Newark, 279
Church attendance compulsory, 38
Church of the Redeemer, corner-stone laid, 322
Church Trinity Episcopal, Rev. Mr. Brown, pastor of, 205
Churches, number of and denomination, 162
Cider, manufacture and export, 87
Citizen's Jubilee over Civil War's ending, 302
Citizenship, difficulty of attaining, 80, 104; right of, 195
City Battalion, merged into 2nd N. J. Vols., 291
City Hall, New, 349
City Planning Commission, 349
Civil War, citizens discuss its peril, 286
Clarke, Abraham, writes to John Hart, 190
Clarke, John, on special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135
Clay, Henry, arrives in Newark, 261; entertained at Barney Day's Tavern, 262; welcomed by committee, 262
Condict, Dr. John, Revolutionary War patriot, 213
Condict, Jonathan, Revolutionary War patriot, 213
Condict, Lieutenant-Colonel David, Revolutionary War patriot, 213
Condit, Joseph S., Broad Street store, 257
Condit, Miss, tells of Clay's visit, 261-263
Condit, Moses, keeper of Orange Tavern, 237
Condit, Silas, welcomes Lafayette, 260
Conduct, rules for, 80
Congar, Samuel H., in 200th anniversary celebration, 309
Congress, Continental, The, allegiance to, 186; at Baltimore, 190; selects Washington commander-in-chief, 191; homes loyal to, 192; members aroused over acts of British and Hessians, 200; people required to swear allegiance to, 205;
Congress, Provincial, observes first Independence Day, 195
Conklin, Edw. L, in dedicatory exercises of Kearny statue, 327
Connecticut, troops of, 198
Connecticut Farms, fight at, 213
Constellation, in war with France, 225
Constitution of New Jersey adopted 1776, 195
Constitutional, U. S., Convention finishes its task, 220
Continental Congress, allegiance to, 186; 189; at Baltimore, 190; selects Washington commander-in-chief, 191; homes loyal

to, 192; members aroused over acts of British and Hessians, 200; people required to swear allegiance to, 205
Continental Line, men enrolled in, 193
Continental riflemen, equipment of, 193
Continental troops, retreat of, 199
Convention of New Jersey adopts constitution, 195; order to appraise property, 196
Convention, Constitutional, adopts U. S. Constitution, 220
Convention, Stamp Act, 1765, 179
Cook, Francis, witness to new Indian deed, 166
Cooper, John, on special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135; on committee to purchase lands from Indians, 165
Cooperage industry, 87
Copper, discovery of, 158
Cornwallis, his army enters Newark, 199; ravages Newark, 200
Correspondence, Committee on, its members and duties, 190; Isaac Longworth, member of, goes over to enemy, 196; 1807, 246
Coult, Joseph, in Old Burying Ground controversy, 335
Counsel of Safety, order of, 203; receives tory memorial, 206; provides identification passports, 208
Council of War, Christmas night, 1776, 199
Country Club, Essex Co., popular summer resort, 270
Court House, vote on, in 1807, 240; new, 349
Court Houses, old and new, 243, 244
Court transferred from Elizabeth Town to Newark, 134
Corey Captain, in command of militia company, 247
Cowman, Johannes, copper miner, 158
Crane, Azariah, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 12; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; appointed one of the town's men, 113; on alms committee, 142; on committee to arrange for third pastor, 152
Crane, Delivered, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; death, 31
Crane, D. D., acts for Newark in separation from Orange, 237
Crane, Gamaliel, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Crane, Jasper, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; on Newark-Elizabeth Town boundary commission, 24; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; Mr., on committee to treat with Dutch generals, 96; magistrate under Dutch rule, 97; on committee to arrange for third pastor, 152
Crane, Jasper, Sr., on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137
Crane, John, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137
Crane, Job, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Crane, Joseph, on committee to purchase lands from Indians, 165
Crane, Magistrate, visits Dutch Commission to petition for Kingsland deed, 109
Crane, Mr., chosen a town representative in quit rent controversy, 92; on committee to send petition to England, 94; on committee to treat with Dutch in purchase of Kingsland property, 108
Crane, Samuel, killed in Newark raid, 209
Crane, Stephen, death, 31
Crane, Stephen, delegate to Continental Congress, 185
Crane, William, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Craven, Dr. John J., receives flag for First Regiment, 1861, 288
Craven, Rev. Dr. Elijah R., delivered eulogy on Lincoln, 304
Creek, Assanpink, battle of, 202
Crimes, punishments for, 21
Crops failed in 1816, 257
Crowell, Samuel, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Cumming, Gen. John N., Revolutionary War patriot, 213; officiates at Academy cornerstone laying, 221
Cumming, Rev. Hooper, in militia manœuvre, 1812, 247; installed pastor second church, 251
Cumming's, Mrs. Hooper, tragic death, 252
Cundict, Captain Jonathan, receives cartridges, 217
Cundict, Daniel, his home, 180
Cundict, Jemima, begins her diary, 180-181; tells of troublesome times, 185; hears Mr. Greene preach, 186; sees soldiers train, 187; alarmed over coming of enemy's fleet, 188; account of Green coats capture, 206; story of raid on Essex County, 209
Cunditt, John, town weaver, 84; kindness to the sick, 139
Cunditt, John, keeper of tavern, 169; one of the rioters against Proprietors, 169
Currency, scarcity of, 54, 90
Curtis, John, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; appointed to arrange gates, 67; surveys the west line, 105; chosen as substitute to deputies for General Assembly, 117; associate justice, 134; supervisor of bush burning, 147; on committee to arrange for third pastor, 152
Custer, Gen. Geo. A., visits Newark, 296
Committee, General, passes restrictive resolutions, 193; orders appraisement of property, 196; welcomes Washington's troops, 198
Committee, Memorial Building, 250th anniversary celebration, 360
Committee of Fifty, The, 250th anniversary celebration, 360
Committee of One Hundred, 250th anniversary celebration, 358-360
Committee on Correspondence, its members and duties, 190; Isaac Longworth—member of, goes to enemy, 196; 1807, 246
Committee on Kearny Statue, 326
Committee on Observation, its members, 185; conferences of, 187
Committee, Public Aid, in Civil War, 299
Common Council, acquires control of water supply, 340, 341; purchases water plant, 342; authorized to erect Memorial Building, 355
Company, East Jersey Water, The, sells Pequannock watershed to city, 344
Concord, battle of, 187
Cleveland, Benjamin, silversmith in 1790, 228
Clifton Avenue Crossing Accident, 349
Clinton set off, 1833, 265
Clinton Ave. Baptist Church dedicated, 322
Clinton Park, Colleoni statue in, 358
Cockburn, John, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
"Cockloft Hall," Washington Irving at, 230,
Coe, Benjamin, house burned by British, 201; House, 205
Coles, Dr. Abraham, author of 200th anniversary ode, 307
Collector, Newark Port, first appointed, 266
College of New Jersey, organization, 174; first commencement exercises, 175
Colleoni statue in Clinton Park, 358
Colve, Anthony, Governor under Dutch rule, 99
Colyer, Captain John, under orders from Gov.

Andros, seizes Gov. Carteret and takes him to New York for trial, 124
Combs, Rev. Moses N., pioneer shoe manufacturer, 228
Commercial wharf, fire at, 322
Committee, General organized, 1775, 189
Dalglesh, Robert, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 12; location of town [lot, 14; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
Dancing lessons at Newark Academy, 257
Davenport, John, Jr., marriage, 28
Davis, Col. E. W., marshal of Garfield] funeral parade, 333
Davis, John, location of town lot, 13
Davis, Stephen, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; assists in building mill, 48; on reconstruction committee, 100; on committee to draw up petition to Governor, 105
Davis, Thomas, builds saw mill, 88
Day, Barnabas, Henry Clay entertained by, 262
Day, Barney, stage headquarters, 270
Day, George, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; assists in building mill, 48; appointed one of the town's men, 113
Day, Isaac, candidate for sheriff, 1807, 243; defeated for sheriff, 243
Day, Matthias, postmaster, 256
Day, Stephen D., acts for Orange in separation from Newark, 237
Day's Hill, court house site election at, 240; vote for, announced, 241
Dayton, General Jonathan, welcomes Lafayette, 261; entertained Lafayette, at Elizabeth, 261
Decatur House, The, 250
Decatur, Captain John R., militia commandant, 247
Declaration of Independence, its adoption, 195; declared "pack of lies," 196
Declaration of Rights, adopted by Essex county citizens, 182
Dedication of Soldiers' Home in 1866, 301-302
De Hart, John, signed call for mass meeting in 1774, 182; delegate to Congress at Philadelphia, 185
Delavall, John, offers to present colonists' argument to Lords Proprietors, 94
Delaware River, War Council on bank of, 199
Delegates to Provincial Convention in 1774, 183
Dennison, Robert, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; signs agreement of purchase of Indian lands, 20
Dental Clinic established, 349
Dickinson, Rev. Dr. Jonathan, selected to controvert Episcopalian doctrine, 161; assists in organization of College of New Jersey, 174
Directory—first one issued, 265
Dispute over title to parsonage lands settled, 263
Doane, Monsignor, orders bell tolled for Garfield's death, 332
Dock, new town, built in 1804, 234
Dock, town, contributors for, 234-235
Documents of Concessions of Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret destroyed by fire, 83
Dod, Daniel, location of town lot, 13; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; required to keep his fence in repair, 70
Dod, John, copper mine of, 158
Dod, Samuel, location of town lot, 13; signs agreement for providing pastor's salary, 44
Dodd, Daniel, surveys the north line, 105
Dodd, Eleazer M—Alderman—died of cholera, 279
Dodd, Samuel Uzal, killed at Franklin's crossing, 295
Domestic animals, care of, 67
Doremus, Mayor Henry M., advocates railroad grade crossing elimination, 349
Dougherty, Dr. A. N., parades with Civil War veterans, 327
Douglas, John, on special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135
Douglass, Major, engineer Morris Canal, 266
Drafting of citizens in Civil War, 295
Drummer, town, salary of, 55
Dutch rule of Newark, 95
Dyeing, home, 85
Eagle Hotel, patriots' headquarters, 192
Eagle Rock, old lookout, 58; Daniel Condict lived near, 180; proposed exploding powder from, 331
Eagle Tavern, Washington probably stopped at, 199
East Jersey Water Company, The, agrees to supply water system, 344
East Side Park, in Essex County Park System, 353
Edison, Thomas A., invents arc lamps, 329; invents moving pictures, 347; resident in 1870, 350
Edsall, Samuel, arranges purchase of lands from Indians, 18
Eighth N. J. Vols., mustered in service, 290
Electric Arc Lamps, introduced in 1882, 350
Elizabeth Town, settlement of, 5; revolutionists' activities, 134; Rev. Mr. Caldwell assassinated at, 186; raid on, 210; battle of, 213; voting at, 240
Elizabeth Town-Newark boundary established, 24
Elwood Park, 199
English Government, 200
English Parliament, 218
Episcopal Church, parish organized, 161
Erie car shops, fire at, 322
Erskine, General William, 202
Essex County created, 133; mass meeting, 182; institute, 277; park system, the, 353
Events in Colonial Era, 362-367
Exposition, Industrial, 358
Exposition, Pan-American, 348
Fairmount Cemetery, Civil War veterans plot in, 305; remains in Old Burying Ground removed to, 335; Miss Maas buried in, 352
Farrand, Ebenezer, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Fast Day, in Revolutionary War, 190
Fearey, Jabez, telegraph operator, 332
Feigenspan, Christian W., contributes Colleoni statue, 358
Female Charitable Society, first one organized, 233
Fence viewers appointed, 67
Fenwick, John, one of the purchasers of Lord Berkley's holdings, 117
Fielder, Mayor, announces Garfield death, 332
Fifty, Committee of, The, 250th anniversary celebration, 360
Financial institution, Newark's first, 248
Financial panic of, 1857-1858, 280
Findley, Rev. Wm. F., at dedication of Founders Monument, 336
Fire, at Commercial Wharf, 322; at Elisha Boudinot's home, 227; at Erie car shops, 322; disastrous, 1836, 271-272, 322; in Orange, 1872, 322
Fire department organized in 1797, 228; automobiles introduced, 349
First Presbyterian Church of Orange, history, 157
First Presbyterian Meeting House, built, 157
First Regiment leaves for Civil War, 287-289; returns home in 1861, 290
Foote, E. L., addresses General McClellan, 297
Forest Hill, formerly Woodside, 354
Fort Sumter, surrendered, 286

Founders Day, in 250th anniversary celebration, 358
France, war with, 225
Franklin, Benjamin, improves postal service, 158
Frazer, Rev. David R., at dedication Founders Monument, 336
Freeholders, Board of, accepts offer for Court House lot, 243
Freeman, Mr., on reconstruction committee, 100; on committee to treat with Governor Carteret, 101
Freeman, Samuel, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
Freeman, Stephen, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; on committee to obtain arrest of Nicholas Bayard, 110; on bush burning committee, 147
Free Masonry, instituted 1761, 179
Freight boats operated on Morris Canal, 259
Freight train, first on M. & E. R. R., 267
Frelinghuysen, Camp, opened on Roseville, 292; recruits received at, 293-295
Frelinghuysen, Captain, of militia company, 247
Frelinghuysen, Fred T., orator at Lincoln memorial service, 304; statue of, 347
Frelinghuysen Lanciers, escorts President Grant, 320
Frelinghuysen, Senator, speaks at reception to President Grant, 320; entertains President Grant, 326
Frelinghuysen, Theodore, welcomes Lafayette, 260
Frog Pond, location of, 14; source of water supply, 339
Fruits, abundance of, 147
Fundamental Agreement, text of, 10; signers of, 11; adoption of, 16, as to town government, 16
Gaines Farms, battle of, 291
Game, abundance of, 61, 145, 151
Games, Athletic, 250th anniversary celebration, 358
Gardner, John, agrees to care for Richard Hore, 142
Gardner, Thomas, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Gaol, Essex County, tories in, 206, 207
Gaol, Morris County, tories in, 206, 207
Garfield, President James A., assassinated, 330; removed to Elberon, 331; died, 332; parade in memory of, 333; memorial services for, 333
Gas introduced, 274
Gas Light Co. formed, 274
Gates, Ellen M. H., verse written by, 369
General Assembly, first, 21; powers restricted, 93
General Committee, 1775, organized, 189; passes restrictive resolution, 193; orders appraisement of property, 196; welcomes Washington's troops, 198
Gerhart, Karl, sculptor of Boyden and Frelinghuysen statues, 348
Ghent, Treaty of, in war of 1812, 251
Gifford, Archer, first collector, port of Newark, 266
Gifford, Captain John, parade forms at his tavern, 247
Gifford's Tavern, turnpike begins at, 230
Gillespie's Spring Mansion, summer resort, 270
Goble, Luther, welcomes Lafayette, 260
Gordon, Charles, writes on Newark's advantages, 151
Gouveneur, Isaac, President Newark Academy Association, 221
Government, English, Cornwallis prepares announcement to, 200
Government, U. S., French try to extort money from, 225
Grand Jury, challenged by Justice Smyth, 1774, 186
Grant, Dr. Gabriel, in dedication Kearny Monument, 327
Grant, General, assists in dedication Kearny Monument, 326
Grant, President, visits Newark, 1872, 319-320
Grant's vote in Essex County in 1872, 320
Great Britain, unfriendly attitude, 245; in war 1812, 246; king of, 196
Greeley, Horace, guest of J. H. Dennison, 319; visited Industrial Exposition, 320
Green, Rev. Jacob, sides with patriots, 186
Gregory, John, location of town lot, 14
Griffin, Rev. Dr. Edward Dorr, 238
Ground broken for Presbyterian church, 220
Guilford Company, arrival of, 9, 16; settlers sign Fundamental Agreement, 10, 16
Hackettstown, Morris & Essex R. R. completed to, 281
Haddon, William, first master Newark Academy, 221
Halsey, William, welcomes Lafayette, 260; elected first mayor, 268
Halstead, D. C., tells of first canal boat's arrival, 266
Hamilton, John, becomes Governor, 170; offers amnesty to rioters, 170; as acting Governor grants charter College of New Jersey, 174
Hancock, John, Washington writes letter to, 192
Harrison, Daniel, on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137
Harrison, George, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
Harrison, John, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; death, 31
Harrison, Joseph, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; foreman of jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137; on committee to purchase lands from Indians, 165
Harrison, President Benjamin, speaks at N. J. Historical Society, 50th anniversary, 348
Harrison, Sergeant, on committee to treat with Governor Carteret; selected ensign, 76; representative in house of deputies, 98; on reconstruction committee, 100
Harrison, Sergeant Richard, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; co-builder of meeting house, 34; signs agreement to finish mill, 49; becomes sole owner of mill, 51; operates town saw mill, 88,
Harrison, Samuel, location of town lot, 14; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; appointed to arrange gates, 67; selected ensign, 76; chosen sheep master, 85; on special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135; on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137; on alms committee, 142; on committee to provide pastor's firewood, 153; assists in securing new deed from Indians, 166
Hart, John, Abraham Clark writes to, 190
Hawley, Gen. Joseph R., at Kearny Monument dedication, 327
Hay, Colonel Stephen, welcomes Lafayette, 260
Hayes, Major Samuel, appraisement commissioner, 205; captured by British, 213
Hayes, Thomas, foreman special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135; on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137; murdered during British occupation, 200
Haynes, Mayor Joseph E., comments on Burying Ground, 335; reviewed charter anniversary parade, 334; accepts Founders Monument for city, 336
Hays, Thomas, chosen sheep master, 85
Health, Board of, created, 280
Heard's Brigade enters Newark, 1776, 198
Hecker, Rev. J., at dedication of St. James Church, 313

Hedden, Allen, confined in Sugar House, 209
Hedden, Colonel James welcomes Lafayette, 260
Hedden, Justice Joseph Jr., writes to Governor Livingston, 204; president appraisement commission, 205; captured by British, 211; thrust into Sugar House, 212; martyr to patriotic duty, 213
Hedden, Mistress, receives bayonet wounds, 211
Hedden Zadock, confined in Sugar House, 209
Henry, Hugo, member first class College of New Jersey, 175
Herschel, Engineer, East Jersey Water Co., 344
Hessian forces occupy Trenton, 199
Hessians, ravages of, 200; at Springfield battle, 214
Hetfield, Matthias, commissioner to administer oath of allegiance to rioters, 171
High Street in 1800, 232
Hine, Gen. Edwin W., in command of troops at Mexican border, 350
Historical Pageant, The, in 250th anniversary celebration, 358
Hobart, Garrett A., offers to supply Newark with water, 344
Hog, source of trouble, 69
Holbrook, Albert M., executive of Newark's Exposition, 316; maintains interest in exposition, 318; receives gift, 321
Home industries and customs, 85, 86, 87
Homesteaders, inducements to, 146, 149
Honan, Robert, clam man, 257
Hopkins, Samuel, elected secretary Dutch house of deputies, 98
Hore, Richard, cared for, 139; deeds property to John Cunditt, 141; cared for by town, 142; death, 143
Hornblower, Joseph C., secretary committee on correspondence, war 1812, 246
Horse Neck, name changed to Caldwell, 254
Hospital in Civil War, supplies for, 216, 217
Hospital, Ward, U. S. G., for Civil War soldiers, 300-301
Hotel, Eagle, patriots' headquarters, 192
House of Deputies convene at Woodbridge, 98
Houses of first settlers, 14
Hudson and Manhattan Terminal opened, 349
Hudson River, Washington's retreat from, 199
Hudson River tunnel caves in (1880), 328
Hunt, Dr. Sanford B., at exposition (1872), 318
Huntington, Samuel, on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137
Huntington, Thomas, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13
Immigration, inducements for, 146, 149
Incorporation favored in 1836, 265
Incorporated, Newark Library Association, 274
Incorporation of town by Queen Anne, 156
Independence Day celebration, 1812, 247; record ride, 247-248; banquet, 1812, 249, 250; 50th anniversary, 265
Independence, Declaration of, adopted, 195; "Pack of lies," 196
Indian customs and worship, 23
Indian hostilities threaten, 76
Indian weddings, how conducted, 23
Indians, Hackensack, 8; sell lands to Puritans, 18; sell additional lands to the town, 165
Industrial Exposition opened, 316; Greeley, Horace, visited, 319; 250th anniversary celebration, 358
Industrial output in 1836, 268
Industries, beginning of Newark's, 84
Industries in Newark in 1815, 255
Institute, Essex County, 277
Insurance Co., Prudential, dedicates, 347
Irvine's Brigade enters Newark, 198
Irving, Washington, at Cockloft Hall, 229
Irvington, Orange boundary line, 237
Jackson, Dr. J. B., surgeon, Ward U. S. General Hospital, 300
Jackson, J. Wesley, unveils Kearny statue, 328
Jacobus, Hendrick, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Jefferson, President, orders British vessels out of harbors, 243; resolutions sent to, 246
Jeliff, John, in apprenticeship, 269
Johnson, Captain of militia company, 247
Johnson, Colonel Adolphus J., First Regiment, Civil War period, 286; flag presented to, 288; organizes 8th N. J. Vols., 290
Johnson, Mr., on committee to purchase Kingsland property, 108; on committee to arrange for third pastor, 152
Johnson, Eliphalet, chosen sheep master, 85; on committee to purchase land from Indians, 165
Johnson, Ensign, on committee to negotiate for purchase land from Indians, 164
Johnson, Goodman, father of town drummer, 23; on committee to provide nails for meeting house, 35
Jones, Jeffrey, on Newark-Elizabeth Town boundary commission, 24
Johnson, John, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 14; on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137
Johnson, Joseph, location of town lot, 14; town drummer, 23; useful official, 28; marriage, 28; married into Pierson family, 41; on special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135; on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137; tombstone in Old Burying Ground, 337
Johnson, Saving, 23
Johnson, Thomas, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; second tavern keeper, 23; on Newark-Elizabeth Town boundary commission, 24; assists in raising meeting house, 35; assists in flooring meeting house, 35; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; appointed first tax collector, 54; appointed to arrange gates, 67; selected captain, 76; appointed receiver of quit rents, 90; granted pass to bring in supplies, 99; on committee to treat with Governor Carteret, 101; on committees to appeal to Governor, 104, 105; on committee to sue Nicholas Bayard, 110; chosen deputy for General Assembly, 117; leader in protest to Governor, 133; on bush burning committee, 147
Jubilee Mass meeting over Civil War's ending, 302
Kean, Major, welcomes Lafayette, 260
Kearny, General Philip, memory revered, 324; statue of, at Trenton, 325; killed at Chantilly, 291-292; remains reinterred at Arlington, 292
Kearny statue, committee on, 326
Kilburn, Captain Daniel, first to respond in 1812 war, 251
Kilpatrick, Gen. Judson, at dedication Kearny statue, 327
King's army expected, 1776, 199
King George, acknowledged rightful sovereign, 183; warned of patriots' ire, 187
King George's army, 213
Kingsland, Isaac, first sheriff of Essex County, 134
Kingsland, Nathaniel, owner of New Barbadoes Neck, 107; land confiscated by Dutch and bought by town, 108; restored by Gov. Carteret, 102, 111
Kinney, Colonel Thomas T., welcomes Lafayette, 260
Kinney, William B., orator 200th anniversary celebration, 312
Kinsey, James, delegate to Continental Congress, 185

Kitchell, Mr., on committee to send petition to England, 94; on committee to treat with Governor Carteret, 101; on committee to draw up petition to Governor, 105
Kitchell, Robert, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; death, 31
Kitchell, Samuel, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; signs agreement of purchase of Indian lands, 20; marriage, 28; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; sworn in as ensign of military under Dutch rule, 98; on reconstruction committee, 100
Kitchell, Dr. William, reports on water supply, 342
Kossuth, Louis, guest of city, 275-278
Lafayette entertained at Elizabeth, 260–261
Lafayette, George Washington, guest of town, 260
Lafayette, Marquis de, visits town, 260
Lampson, Eleazer, on special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135; arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Landing Place Park, memorial fountain erected, 4
Lands purchased from Indians, 18, 20
Las Animas Hospital, The, Miss Maas dies at, 351
Lawrence, Joseph, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Lawrence, Deacon Richard, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; on tax commission, 53; representative in house of deputies, 98; on reconstruction committee, 100; on committee to treat with Governor Carteret, 101; on committee to debate with Governor, 105
Lawrie, Gawen, on advantages to settlers, 151
Lee, Charles, Major-General, accompanies Washington, 1775, 192
Lee surrendered to Grant, 302
Legislature, New Jersey, The, adopted amnesty act, 205
Lexington, Battle of, 187
Liberty, Sons of, aroused, 181
Library Association dissolved, 347
Library, Newark, Association incorporated, 274
Library, Newark Free, incorporated, 347
Lighting plant, municipal, established, 349
Lincoln, Abraham, nominated for president, 281; elected president, 283; guest of city in 1861, 284-286; raises flag over Independence Hall, 285-286; elected president, 297; assassinated, 303; death announced, 303; memorial services in Military Park in 1865, 304
Lincoln Park, Colleoni statue near, 358
Lincoln, statue of, in court house plaza, 349
Lindly, Francis, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
Line, Continental, men enrolled in, 193
Line division, between Newark-Orange, 236
Linle, Francis F., signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 14
Linsley, John, on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137
Livingston, William, delegate to Continental Congress, 185
Livingston, Governor William, written to by Newark patriots, 203, 204
Loan, The 7.30, in 1865, 30
Locusts, plague of, 155
"Long Bill in Chancery," 172
Long Island, Battle of, 196; retreat from battle of, 199
Longworth, David, published first New York directory, 218
Longworth, Isaac, goes over to enemy, 196; returns to town, 218
Longworth, Thomas, tory refugee, 218
Lots, drawing for, 12; of the first residents, 13
Love, Dr. John J. H., at dedication of Kearny Monument, 327
Lower Common, now Military Park, 16
Loyalists, Skinner's Brigade of, 206
Ludington, Thomas, location of town lot, 14; assists in raising meeting house, 35; on jury to indict members second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137; on committee to arrange for third pastor, 152
Lyon, Henry, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 14; first tavern keeper, 22; appointed first tavern keeper, 39; assists in building mill, 48; town treasurer, 55; appointed receiver of quit rent, 90; on committee to send petition to England, 94; on bush burning committee, 147
Lyon, Samuel, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 12; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
Lyon, Thomas, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 14
Lymon, Robert, location of town lot, 13
Lymens, Robert, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11
Lyons Farm, school house at, 197
Ludlow, Governor, proclamation issued for President's recovery, 1881, 332
Lumm, Major, commanded British raid on town, 210
McClellan, Gen. George B., nominated President, 296; Democratic leaders visit, 297; home of, 297; at dedication of Kearny Monument, 326
McDonald, Colonel,. in British Army, 202
McKinley, President, assassinated, 348
McKeilson, Elias, associate justice, 134
Maas, Miss Clara Louise, trained nurse, martyr to profession, 351, 352
MacWhorter, Rev. Dr. Alexander, successful pastor, 180, 186; sides with patriots, 192; his parsonage ransacked, 199; arraigns British army,200; writes letter to Gov. Livingston,203; chaplain in Washington's army, 213; breaks ground for church (1787), 220; raises fund for academy, 221; sermon on Washington's death, 226; calls for fire protection, 227, 228; dies, 238; memorial of, 239; lays corner stone Bloomfield church, 255
Madison, President, orders militia into service, 1812, 246
Malvern Hill, Battle of, 291
Market Centre, established, 269
Market place, location of, 16
Marriages, laws pertaining to, 22
Maryland, troops of, in 1776, 198
Massachusetts, troops of, in 1776, 198
Mass meeting, Essex County, 1774, 182; 1798, 225; at beginning of Civil War, 286
Matthews, William, wounded at Battle of Second River, 209
Meadow Brook, east boundary line of Orange, 237
Meeker, Captain Obadiah, parade on 50th anniversary Independence Day, 264
Meeting House, building of, 34; barricaded against Indian attack, 78; mass meeting in, 182, 185, 188; pastoral letter read in, 190; ransacked by British, 199; used as court house, 220
Meeting House, Orange, pastoral letters read in, 190; hospital supplies brought to, 216
Memorial Building proposed, 355; committee, 360
Memorial Day, veterans remembered, 305; Lincoln statue dedicated, 349
Memorial, Revolutionary, proposed in 1836, 271
Mexican border service, county troops in, 350

Middlesex County created, 133
Mifflin, Major Thomas, accompanies Washington, 192
Milford, changed to Newark, 16
Military Park, originally Lower Common, 16; soldiers train in, 187; homes near, 231; foundation for Revolutionary War Memorial laid in, 264; unemployed hold mass meeting, 280; Lincoln memorial services held in, 304; Kearny statue proposed for, 325; Frelinghuysen statue dedicated in, 347
Military training begun, 76
Militia firmly established, 134; the, enlist in Washington's army, 199; dress in 1794, 224; assembled at Common, 1812, 247; local, paraded in 1812, 250
Mill, built by town, 47
Millerites, The, awaited Saviour's coming, 273
Minute Men, drilled on Training Ground, 188; Essex County provided six companies of, 193
Monmouth County created, 133
Montclair, adjoins Orange, 237
Morris Canal opened, 265
Morris Canal Company contract to furnish water, 343
Morris & Essex R. R., extended to Morristown, 266; extended to Madison, 266; chartered, 266; first freight train, 266; completed to Hackettstown, 281
Morris, John, location of town lot, 13; on committee to purchase lands from Indians, 165
Morris, Gov. Lewis, sends recommendation to Legislature in Indian land deal, 167
Morris, Thomas, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 12
Morris, Major W. W., at dedication of Kearny statue, 327
Morristown, Washington occupies, 202; enemy's objective, 213; second attempt to reach by enemy, 214; Washington's headquarters at, 216
Mott, Gen. Gershom, at dedication of Kearny statue, 327
Mountain Settlement, Benjamin Williams, of, 205
Mount Pleasant Turnpike Company, incorporated 1806, 230
Mountain Society, Rev. Jedidiah Chapman installed at, 179
Municipal Employment Bureau established, 349
Munn, Judge Aaron, Essex County court house election, 241
Munn, Joseph, slave escapes from, 257
Munrow, Alexander, location of town lot, 13
Murphy, Hon. Franklin, presides at 250th anniversary celebration exercises, 355
Nassau, Old, hospital in, 216
National Bank Chartered in 1816, 253
National Cemetery of Newark, 305
Navy, U. S., its status in 1792, 223
Newark Academy, early morning school, 256; Rev. Dr. James Richards, president of, 256; Rev. Humphrey M. Perine, instructor of, 256; dancing at, 257; oldest educational institution, 353; memorial at first site, 357
Newark Aqueduct Co., incorporated in 1800, 339
Newark Aqueduct Board sells its plant to city, 342
Newark Banking and Insurance was chartered, 233
Newark Bank's offering to war funds, 286
Newark Cadet Corps salutes Lafayette, 260
Newark Camp for tuberculosis patients instituted, 349
Newark, name adopted, 16; under Dutch rule, 95; raid on by British, 210; industries in 1815, 255; welcomes Henry Clay, 262; votes in favor of incorporation, 265; divided into four wards, 265; port of, 266; entertained Louis Kossuth, 275-278; in 1850, 279; population in 1872, 321
Newark-Elizabeth Town boundary established, 24
Newark Free Library incorporated, 347
Newark Gaslight Co. formed, 274
Newark Industrial Exposition opened, 316
Newark's 150th Anniversary, 153; first financial institution, 248; first board of aldermen, 268; first Mayor, 268; vote in 1860, 283; 200th anniversary celebration, 311-312; first water supply, 339; population, 1856, 342
Newark's Wigwam, 281
New Barbadoes Neck, purchase of, 98, 102, 107
New Brunswick, militia entertained at Whitehall tavern, 225
New Jersey, Constitution of, adopted, 195
New Jersey Convention orders appraisement of property, 196; Samuel Tucker presides over, 196
New Jersey, divided by sale of Berkley's interest, 117
New Jersey Historical Society, The, 50th anniversary, 348; entertains guests of 250th anniversary celebration, 355
New Jersey Legislature adopted amnesty act, 205
New Jersey statistical information, 368
N. J. R. R. Transportation Co., began operations 266
New York, Washington arrives at, 192; troops of, 199
New York Mercury, excerpt from on death of Rev. Aaron Burr, 177
New York Weekly Post Boy, excerpt from, 169
Nichols, B. T., warehouse used as hospital, 300
Nichols, Dr. I. A., surgeon at Ward U. S. G. Hospital, 300
Nichols, Isaac, made first census, 268
Nichols, Captain Robert, Revolutionary War patriot, 213; delivers cartridges, 217; completes first church edifice, 220; builds town dock, 234-235
Nuttman, James, on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137; well-known tory, 199; abused by British, 201; in gaol, 207
Oakley, Dr. Lewis, at dedication of Kearny statue, 327
O'Brien, James, well-known tory, 204
Observation, committee of, names on, 185; conference held, census taken, 187
Odenheimer, Bishop Wm. Henry, at Industrial Exposition, 321
Ogden, Abraham, the patriot, 208; acts for Academy Association, 221
Ogden, David, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; appointed to arrange gates, 67; on special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135
Ogden, Justice David, property confiscated, 206; sons of, divided in allegiance to American cause, 208; the loyalist, 218
Ogden, Isaac, signs call for mass meeting, 182; petitions to be removed from Essex to Morris gaol, 207, 208
Ogden, John, on Newark-Elizabeth Town boundary commission, 24; elected schout of Dutch house of deputies, 98
Ogden, John, his house ransacked, 201
Ogden, Col. Josiah, desecrates the Sabbath, 159; censured by church, 160; decision reversed by Synod, 161; is means of organization of Episcopalian parish, 161; death, 163; his daughter, 218
Ogden, Lewis, chairman General Committee, 189; issues order, 193

Ogden, Moses, purchases slave, 222
Ogden, Nicholas, tory refugee, 208
Ogden, Peter, loyalist, 208
Ogden, Samuel, joins patriot forces, 208
Ogden, Uzal, commissioner to administer oath of allegiance to rioters, 171
Ogden, Rev. Uzal, on committee to secure funds for building academy, 221; signs call for mass meeting, 228
Old Burying Ground, remains exhumed from, 334, resolution for abandonment of, 337
Old Burying Ground, Orange, Nathaniel Wheeler donates ground, 337
Olden Camp, Second N. J. Vols., mustered at, 291
Olden, Gov., gives permission to provide hospital, 299
"Old Nat" ordnance given by Washington to Nathaniel Camp, 216
"Old Sow" sounds alarm at Springfield, 214
Oliff, Anthony, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; appointed constable's deputy, 65; on special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135; on jury to indict members of second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137
Orange Board of Trade, Essex County Park system proposed by, 353
Orange, set off from Newark, 235; divided into two sections, 265; fire in, 322; half-fare to, 354
Oranges, the territory embraced in, 237; suffered for lack of water, 330
Oxen, value to early settler, 68
Pageant, Historical, The, in 250th anniversary celebration, 358
Parade of school children in 250th anniversary celebration, 358
Parades of political organizations in 1860, 281-283
Park, Branch Brook, source of first water supply, 339; in County Park system, 353
Park, Clinton, Colleoni statue in, 358
Park Commission, Essex Co., created, 353
Park, East Side, in County Park System, 353
Park, Elwood, Washington's soldiers camp at, 199
Park House, Louis Kossuth entertained at, 276; a landmark, 348
Park, Military, soldiers train in, 187; homes near, 231; foundation for memorial laid in, 264; First regiment assembled, 287; Lincoln memorial services held at, 304; Kearny statue proposed for, 325; Kearny statue dedication in, 328; Frelinghuysen statue dedicated in, 347
Park System, Essex Co., The, created, 353
Park, Washington, old site of academy, 221; Seth Boyden statue in, 347; Washington statue in, 350
Park, Weequahic, in Essex County Park system, 353; Historic Pageant in, 358
Park, West Side, in Essex County Park system, 353
Parker, Cortlandt, President Kearny Monument Association, 324; orator dedication Kearny statue, 328; counsel in Burying Ground dispute, 334; orator 1876 celebration, 346
Parker, R. Wayne, assists in Burying Ground dispute, 335
Parliament—British, passed "Boston Port Bill," 181; Parliament gives Tory relief, 218
Parmator, Joseph, prisoner, liberated by Elizabeth Town mob, 135
Parsonage land dispute settled, 263
Passaic River, Washington's army crosses, 198
Passaic River, water supply from proposed, 342; water used from, 343; purification agitated, 348; city located on, 352
Passaic Valley Sewerage Commission, 348
Pasture fenced for town cattle, 67
Patriots captured in raid by British, 212
Paulus Hook, Washington to cross at, 192; British assemble at, 210; soldiers on duty at, 251
Peacock, Archibald, killed in Orange, 302
Peck, Judge, administers oath, 205
Peck, Jeremiah, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11
Peck, Joseph, on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137
Pecke, Jeremiah, location of town lot, 13
Peddie, Mayor Thos. B., proclamation of, 309, 310; at 200th anniversary celebration, 312
Pemberton, Rev. Ebenezer, assists in organization of College of New Jersey, 174; chosen its president, 174
Penn, William, interested in purchase of West Jersey, 117; with eleven associates, purchases East Jersey, 117
Pennington, A. C. M., marshal of Kossuth parade, 276
Pennington, Ephraim, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 12; location of town lot, 14; W. S. Pennington, grandson of, 214
Pennington, Samuel, home robbed by British, 201
Pennington, Judge William S., Revolutionary patriot, 213; spurns offer of uncle, 214; Lieutenant, journal of, 214; Captain, 215; works at court house election, 241; offers site for court house, 243; elected governor, 215, 251
Pennington, W. S., speaker of House of Representatives, 297
Pequannock watershed, proposed to build a dam in, 344
Perine, Rev. Humphrey M., at Newark Academy, 256
Perro, chief of Hackensack Indians, 8
Perth Amboy, a principal New Jersey Town, 223
Petersburg, battles near, 298
Philadelphia, capitol of United States, 223
Philadelphia City Troop escorts Washington, 191
Phil Kearny Monument Association, 324
Phillips, Abraham, home destroyed by rioters, 172
Pierson, Mr., on reconstruction committee, 100; on committee to negotiate for purchase land from Indians, 164
Pierson, Rev. Abraham, aids in locating Puritans in New Jersey, 6; signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; account of his labors, 26; death, 30; last will and testament, 31
Pierson, Abraham, Jr., location of town lot, 13; married, 28; succeeds his father as pastor, 30; history, 41; assumes pastorate, 41; family, 42; discord among parishioners, 43; accepts call to Killingworth, Conn., 45; afterwards to Yale University, 45; death, 46; visits Dutch Commission to petition for Kingsland deed, 109
Pierson, Benj. T., issued first directory, 265
Pierson, Bethuel, a rioter against proprietors, 171
Pierson, Caleb, tavern keeper, 250
Pierson, Dr. Isaac, elected sheriff, 243
Pierson, Jabez, presides at citizens' meeting, 242
Pierson, Rev. John, assists in organization of College of New Jersey, 174
Pierson, Jonathan, house burned and documents destroyed, 166
Pierson, Joseph, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Pierson, Justice, defies mob from Elizabeth Town who seek to liberate a prisoner, 136
Pierson, Dr. Matthias, father of Dr. Isaac, 243
Pierson, Samuel, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137

Pierson, Thomas, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; assists in building mill, 48; town weaver, 84; location of town lot, 13; appointed one of the town's men, 113
Pierson, Thomas, Jr., location of town lot, 14; chosen to restrain disorder during services, 38; appointed one of the town's men, 113
Pierson, Theophilus, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; associate justice, 134
Pistols and swords, wearing of, prohibited, 82
Plume, Captain John J., volunteers in 1812, 251
Plume, Col. Joseph W., marshal of parade, 310, 311, 326, 327; command First Brigade, N. G. N. J. 333; commissioned by President McKinley, 348;
Plum, Joseph, Broad Street store, 257
Plum, Samuel, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
Political parades in 1860, 281, 283
Political parties nominate candidates, 281
Poor, care of, 139
Population in 1683, 65; in 1856, 348; in 1890, 351
Port of Boston, Parliament's drastic action against, 181
Postmaster Matthias Day, 256
Post, John, guides Washington to Passaic, 198
Postal facilities of early settlers, 23
Postal service improved by Benjamin Franklin, 158
Potter, Samuel, chosen to restrain disorder during services, 38
Pound, for cattle and horses, instituted, 68
Princeton, Battle of, 202, hospital at, 216
Princeton University, original organization, 174
Program, 250th anniversary, 356
Proprietary Government restored, 29; end of, 132; dissolved, 138
Proprietors, controversy with, over purchase of Indian lands, 164
Provincial Congress, resolutions adopted, 183; delegates to, 183; representatives, 190; constitution adopted by, 195
Provisions, prices of in early days, 151
Pruden, Rev. John, third pastor, 152; resignation of, 154; death, 157; remains removed from Old Burying Ground, 337
Prudential Insurance Co., building dedicated, 347
Public Aid Committee, in Civil War, 299
Public Service, building on site of Park House, 348
Punishments for crimes, 21
Puritan restraint lessened, 62
Puritan Sunday, efforts to restore, 227
Puritans, arrival in New Jersey from Connecticut, 3
Purchase of lands from Indians, 18, 20
Quarry, The, reservoir at, 340; reservoir at, vacated, 343
Quinby, Mayor, welcomes Louis Kossuth, 276
Quit rent, attitude toward payment of, 89; controversy settled, 103, 106
Rahway favors court house at Day's Hill, 240
Rahway River, East branch of, battle of Springfield, begins at, 214
Ramsey, John, Lieutenant-Colonel, promoted colonel, 290
Raritan River, army's march to, 199
Rankin, William, first president Newark Library Association, 274
Rebels, patriots designated as, 206
Reed, Israel, member first graduating class, College of New Jersey, 175
Reed, Joseph, Washington's military secretary, 192
Reformed church system succeeds Puritanism temporarily, 29
Regiment, First, Leaves for Civil War, 287, 289; in Spanish-American War, 348
Relief for Boston, in Revolutionary War, 184
Religion changed under Dutch rule, 98
Representatives to Provincial Congress, 190
Residents on Broad Street in 1800, 228-232
Resolutions, Provincial Congress adopts, 183
Revolutionary Memorial project abandoned, 271
Revolutionary War memorial foundation laid in Military Park, 264
Reynolds, Abraham, welcomes Lafayette, 260
Rhind, J. Massey, sculptor of Washington statue, 350
Richards, Miss Anna, organized first Sunday school class, 255
Richards, Rev. Dr. James, president Newark Academy Association, 256
Richards, Thomas, location of town lot, 13; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; on reconstruction committee, 100; on committee to treat with Governor Carteret, 101; on committee to appeal to Governor, 104; chosen one of deputies to General Assembly, 117
Ricord, Mayor F. W., speaks at exposition, 317
Ricord, Miss Sophia P., exhibits bust of father, 318
Rigs, Edward, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 14; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; chosen as fence viewer, 67
Rigs, Sarj. Edw, co-builder of meeting house, 34
Riggs, Caleb, welcomes Lafayette, 260
Riggs, Joseph, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 12; location of town lot, 13; assists in flooring meeting house, 35; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; appointed to arrange gates, 67
Riggs, Sargeant, Sr., death, 31
Riggs, Sergeant, expert wolf hunter, 59
Righter, William A., entertains Gen. Sherman, 326
Riker, Abraham, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Riots against Proprietors, 167
Rising Sun Tavern, St. John's Lodge instituted at, 180
River, Delaware, Washington retreats to, 199
River, Hudson, Washington crosses, 192; Washington's retreat from, 199
River, Rahway, East branch of, Battle of Springfield, begins at, 214
River, Raritan, Washington's retreat continues from, 199
Roberts, Amos, imprisoned as leader of rioters, released by mob, 171
Roberts, Mistress Elizabeth, rushed to her brother's assistance, 211
Roberts, Hugh, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 12; location of town lot, 14; death, 31; tanner, 86
Robinson, Alexander, house used as British headquarters, 202
Rock, Eagle, Daniel Cundict lives near, 180
Robinson, Joseph, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
Rogers, Jabez, on special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135; on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137
Rogers, John, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13
Rogers, Dr. John R. B., welcomes Lafayette, 260
Rose, Samuel, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
Rosedale Cemetery, remains from Old Burying Ground removed to, 336

Ross, Dr. John W., eulogizes Miss Maas, 351
Roosevelt, Theodore, dedicates Lincoln statue, 349
Rudyard, Thomas, Deputy Governor of East Jersey, 133
Rules of conduct, 80
Runyon, General, commands Brigade, 287
Runyon, Mayor, recommended jubilee, 302; acts on Lincoln's death, 303
Runyon, Chancellor Theodore, grants temporary injunction, 336
Runyon, Gen. Theodore, speaks at Industrial Exposition, 317
Rutherford, John, officiates at 200th anniversary celebration, 312
Sabbath, observance of, 40; desecration of by labor, 159
Safety, Counsel, of, order issued by, 203; receives tory memorial, 206; allows Mrs. Boudinot tea, 208
Safety of town threatened, 188
Safety, State Council of, Elisha Boudinot, Clerk of, 190
St. John's Lodge, F. and A. M., lays Academy corner stone, 221
Sanford, Capt. William, buys New Barbadoes Neck from Indians, 107; presiding justice, 134
Sandy Hook, soldiers at, in 1812, 251
Sanford, William, loyalist, 214
Sargeant, Jonathan, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; granted piece of land, 84; on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137
School, the first, 112
School children parade in 250th anniversary celebration, 358
Schuyler, Arent, copper mine of, 158
Schuyler, General Philip, escorts Washington, 192
Scott, George, Newark's historian, 149
Sea Girt, camp at, 348 ; troops mobilize at, 350
Seargeant, Jonathan, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 12
Second N. J. Vols. in Civil War, 291
Second Meeting House erected, 156
Second Presbyterian Church history, 157
Sergeant, Thomas, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168; released from sheriff by mob, 168
Settlers, inducements to, 146, 149
Seven Days' Fight before Richmond, 291-292
Shade Tree Commission instituted, 349; trees in its care, 353
Sheep raising premiums provided by town meeting, 219
Sherman, General, at dedication of Kearny statue, 326; entertained at banquet, 328
Shoe industry, beginning of, 86
Shoe trade with South paralyzed, 287
Shoemakers, itinerant, 86
Skinner's Brigade, Loyalists, organized, 206
Skinner, General Cortlandt commands Skinner's Greens, 206
Slaves, in Newark, 88; freedom of, 256
Smith, Rev. Caleb, tutor at College of New Jersey, 174; acting president, 174; pastor Meeting House at Orange, 174
Smith, Richard, delegate to Continental Congress, 185
Smith, Sheriff, assailed by Elizabeth Town mob, 136
Smyth, Chief Justice, challenges Grand Jury, 186
Soap making, home, 86
Society, Mountain, Rev. Jedidiah Chapman, installed at, 179
Soldiers' Home moved to Kearny, 302
Soldiers' Monument in Fairmount Cemetery, 305
"Soldier's Friend," The, 299
Soldiers' home dedicated, 301-302
Sons of Liberty, their ire aroused, 181
Southampton, Long Island, 26
Spanish American War, declared ended, 348
Speer, Captain Cornelius receives cartridges, 217
Springfield, effort to remove court house to, 240; vote of in court house controversy, 242; centennial of battle of, 328
Squire, Jonathan, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
St. John's Lodge instituted, 179
Springfield township incorporated, 254
Stage line, E. J. Liming's, 270; the Eclipse, 270
Stage lines, Camptown, 277; William Morgan's, 277; Stephen Bond's, 278; N. R. Dodd & Co., 278; J. P. Doremus, 278; Hugh & Hay, 278; Erastus Pierson, 278
Stamps, sale of protested, 179
Stamp Act repealed, 179
Staples, Thomas, location of town lot, 14
State Bank closed its doors, 253
State capitol, its location, 352
State Council Safety, Elisha Boudinot, clerk of, 190
State Normal School in Newark, 353
Staten Island, British headquarters on, 206; British leave for Elizabeth Town, 210
Statue, Colleoni, gift of C. W. Feigenspan, 358
Statue of Lincoln, in court house plaza, 349
Statue of Washington, in Washington Park, 350
Stevens, Samuel, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Stockton, Richard, member first class College of New Jersey, 175; signer of Declaration of Independence, 175
Strangers not welcomed, 80
Streets and highways, laying out of, 12
Stuyvesant, Governor, surrenders New Netherlands to English, 5
Styles, John, deputy sheriff, attacked by rioters, 171
Sugar House, Revolutionary prisoners in, 212
Sunday School class organized, 255
Sunday School, World's first, 255
Swaine, Elizabeth, first woman of Puritan company to step ashore, 6
Swaine, Samuel, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; represents Newark at first General Assembly, 21; on Newark-Elizabeth Town boundary commission, 24; on tax commission, 53; sworn in as captain of military under Dutch rule, 98
Swaine, Lieut. Samuel, location of town lot, 13; on mill committee, 48; supervises construction, 48; selected captain, 76; chosen with Mr. Crane as town representatives in quit rent controversy, 92; on committee to send petition to England, 94; on committee to treat with Dutch generals, 96; on bush burning committee, 147
Swaine, Capt., on committee to treat with Governor Carteret, 101
Swords and pistols, wearing of prohibited, 82
Talleyrand, guest of Rev. Uzal Ogden, 233
Tavern, first established, 22
Tavern, Eagle, Washington stopped at, 199
Tavern, Rising Sun, St. John's Lodge organized at, 180
Tavern dinner, 235-236
Tavern, Gifford's, meeting held at, 221; turnpike begins at, 230; headquarters of militia, 247
Tavern, Whitehall, soldiers entertained at, 225
Taxes, first levy, and how paid, 22; method of raising, 53
Tax budget, amount of first, 54; compared with 1915, 54
Taylor, Rev. Daniel, minister at mountain, 157; assists in obtaining new deed from Indians,

166; witness to new Indian deed, 166; encourages colonists in resisting Proprietors, 168; death, 170
Teese, Judge F. H., treasurer Kearny monument association, 324
Thane, Daniel, member first class, College of New Jersey, 175
Thirteenth N. J. Volunteers, recruited, 292; at Camp Frelinghuysen, 293; leave for war, 294-295
Thirty-third Veteran Regiment leave for Washington, 295
Thirty-ninth, N. J., Volunteers, its service in war, 298
Tichenor, Daniel, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11
Tichenor, John, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
Tichenor, Martin, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 12; location of town lot, 13
Tichenor, Samuel, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
Tobacco, brought in from Virginia, 69
Toll gates in County, 257
Tompkins, on committee to provide nails for meeting house, 35
Tompkins, Deacon Michael, location of town lot, 14; on reconstruction committee, 100; on committee to draw up petition to Governor, 105
Tompkins, John, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Tompkins, Jonathan, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 14; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
Tompkins, Micah, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
Tompkins, Michael, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; signs agreement of purchase of Indian lands, 20; on tax commission, 53; chosen as fence viewer, 67; appointed to arrange gates, 67; previous home in Milford, 73
Tompkins, Seth, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137
Toombs, Samuel, assists in organizing Kearny Monument Association, 324; Tories, circulate rumors, 188; damage property, 196; property violated by British, 198
Tories treated same as Whigs, 201; give information to enemy, 203; prepare to pillage, 209; British receive favorable reports from, 214; exiled to Acadia Valley, 217; their conditions relieved, 218
Tory's Soliloquy, The, at end of war, 217
Tory Corner, Benjamin Williams lived at, 205
Tories' Memorial to Council of Safety, 206
Tory women impede business, 204
Town lots of the first residents, 13
Town drummer, duties of, 29
Town meetings, opened to all residents, 62; trouble over non-attendance, 64; reduced to four per year, 66
Town's men, in charge of school affairs, 113, 116
Trade, Orange Board of, conceives county park system, 353
Training Ground, Minute Men drill on, 188; troops assemble at, in Whisky Rebellion, 224
Treat, John, location of town lot, 14; surveys the west line, 105; on committee to purchase lands from Indians, 165
Treat, Robert, chairman of committee on relocation of Puritans, 4; arranges for settlement in New Jersey, 6; signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; lots assigned to, 12
Treat, Captain Robert, location of town lot, 13; location of extra town lot, 14; represents Newark at first General Assembly, 21; on Newark-Elizabeth Town boundary commission, 24; proposes building of public mill, 47; on mill committee, 48; oversees construction of mill, 48; signs agreement to finish and maintain mill, 49; retires from mill copartnership and returns to Milford, 51; on tax commission, 53; removes to Milford, Conn., afterward becoming Governor, 71; connection with Charter Oak, 72; death, 72; estimate of his life and service, 72; descendants in Newark, 73; recommends payment of proprietor's quit rent, 90
Treaty of Ghent at end of War of 1812, 251
Trenton, loot from Newark, found in, 202
Tribute to Adams and Jefferson, 264
Trinity Episcopal Church, parish inaugurated, 161; Church erected, 162; pastor of, loyalist, 205
Troops, Continental, retreat of, 199
Tuberculosis Pavilion at Verona, 349
Tucker, Samuel, joined adherents of Crown, 196
Tucker, Colonel Isaac M., receives mortal wound, 291
Tuttle, William, makes announcement of court house vote, 241
Twenty-sixth N. J. Volunteers, recruited, 294; breaks camp, 295
Tyron, Governor, his expected arrival in New York, 192
United States, what constituted treason of, 196
U. S. Government, France tries to extort money from, 225
Upper Common, now Washington Park, 16
Vailsburg, annexed to Newark, 349
Van Arsdale, Rev. Jacob, Revolutionary War patriot, 186
Van Berckel, Hon. Peter I., Minister from Holland, 231
Van Buskirk, Colonel Abraham, commands troops in raid on Elizabeth Town, 210
Van Cortlandt, Colonel Philip, issues order for cartridges, 217
Van Gieson, Isaac, witness to new Indian deed, 166
Van Horn, Amos H., provides for Lincoln and Washington statues, 350
Van Valen, Alderman Joseph R., presides at Founders Monument dedication, 335
Van Vorst, Col. Cornelius, commandant Camp Frelinghuysen, 292
Van Winkle, Gideon, copper miner, 158
Van Winckle, Johannes, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Vincent, John, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Vincent, Levi, Jr., arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Virginia, troops from, 198
Vreelandt, Michael W., witness to new Indian deed, 166
Wagner, General, reception for in Board of Trade rooms, 326
Wakeman, Rev. Jabez, chosen fourth pastor, 154, sickness and death, 155
Ward, Deacon Lawrence, location of town lot, 13; death, 31; co-builder of meeting house, 34; on mill committee, 48; on tax commission, 53
Ward, Elihu, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Ward, Governor Marcus L., in 200th anniversary celebration, 311-312; experience on horse car, 314; opens exposition, 316; entertains President Grant, also Horace Greeley, nominated for Congress, 319; gives reception to President Grant, 320; closes industrial exposition, 321
Ward, John, Jr., signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; appointed to arrange gates, 67; chosen to procure ammu-

nition to resist Indian attack, 79; on committee to send petition to England, 94; on committee to treat with Dutch generals, 96; magistrate under Dutch rule, 97; sworn in as lieutenant under Dutch rule, 98; on reconstruction committee, 100; on committee to treat with Governor Carteret, 101; on committee to debate with Governor, 105; on committee to purchase Kingsland property from Dutch, 108; on committee to arrest Nicholas Bayard, 110; on committee to conduct suit against Nicholas Bayard, 110; on committee to arrange for third pastor, 152
Ward, John, Sr., signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44
Ward, Josiah, one of first Puritan settlers, 6; signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11; location of town lot, 13; death, 31; selected lieutenant of soldiery, 76
Ward, Lawrence, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 11
Ward, Marcus L., "Soldiers' Friend," 299; dedicates Soldiers' Home, 301; presides at Lincoln Memorial services, 304
Ward, Nathaniel, signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; on special jury to indict Elizabeth Town raiders, 135; on committee to provide pastor's firewood, 153
Ward, Robert, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Ward, Samuel, on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137
Ward, Sergeant, selected lieutenant, 76; on bush burning committee, 147
Ward, Captain Thomas in Whisky Rebellion, 224; presides at war meeting, 1807, 246; welcomes Lafayette, 260
Ward, Dr. Thomas, poet of 200th anniversary celebration, 312
Ward, U. S. G. Hospital, instituted, 300-301; care of soldiers, 305
Ward, Uzal, replies to Justice Smyth's charge, 186; Broad Street store, 257
Ward, Gen. William, secretary Kearny Monument Association, 324; President Fairmount Cemetery Association, 336
Watershed, Pequannock, proposed dam in, 344
Walters, Joseph, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 12; location of town lot, 14; chosen to restrain disorder during services, 38; signs agreement providing for pastor's salary, 44; on tax commission, 53
Wampum, how made, and value, 20
War, Council of, Dr. Macwhorter participates in, 199
War passports provided by Council of Safety, 208
War, Spanish American, local soldiers in, 348
Washington Park, originally Upper Common, 16; Seth Boyden statue in, 347; Washington statue in, 350
Washington's retreat from Hudson to Delaware rivers, 198
Washington's army, results of defeats, 197; enters Newark, 198-199
Washington, Statue of, in Washington Park, 350
Washington Park, Academy site in, abandoned, 221
Washington, President, orders troops to subdue Whisky insurrection, 224
Washington, Mrs., Captain Pennington meets, 215
Washington, Newark's distance from, 352
Washington's camp ground at Elwood Park, 199
Washington's headquarters, Morristown, 216
Washington's troops raid on Staten Island, 209
Washington, Colonel, chosen commander-in-chief of army, 191
Washington, General, in Newark, 191; in New York, 192; message from, to General Committee, 198; captures Trenton, 199; the strategist, 20; returns loot, 202; entertains Captain Pennington, 215; memorial parade for, 220; death of, 226; memorial service for, 226; commands army in French war, 225
Water supply, Newark's first, 339
Water system first used, 344, 345
Watering place, location of, 14
Watson, Luke, on Newark-Elizabeth Town boundary commission, 24
Watson, Peter, letter indicating changing religious sentiment, 42
Webb, Rev. Joseph, 158; sixth pastor of Meeting House, 158; resigns pastorate, 162; death by drowning, 162
Weddings, laws pertaining to, 22
Weequahic Park, Divident Hill in, 25; in Essex County Park System, 353; historic pageant in, 358
Westfield favors court house at Day's Hill, 240
West Side Park, in Essex County Park System, 353
Whaling vessels equipped, 259
Wheeler, Captain Caleb, Revolutionary War patriot, 213
Wheeler, Captain James, Revolutionary War patriot, 213
Wheeler, Nathaniel, signer of Fundamental Agreement, 12; location of town lot, 13; on committee to close deal for Kingsland property, 109; supervisor of bush burning, 147; donates Old Burying Ground, Orange, 337
Whigs, The, suffer loss of property, 198; treated outrageously by British, 201; patriots known as, 206
White, General A. W., entertains at end of Whisky Rebellion, 225
Whitehall Tavern, General White entertains at, 225
Whitehead, Isaac, clerk of Assembly of Deputies, 131
Whitehead, William, planned 200th anniversary celebration, 308; reads historical paper at 200th anniversary celebration, 309
Wigwam in Newark, in political campaign, 281
Wild beasts annoy settlers, 58
Williams, Amos, on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137
Williams, Benjamin, takes oath of allegiance, 205
Williams, Captain Cornelius, commands militia company, 209
Williams, Daniel, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Williams, Matthew, location of town lot, 14
Williams, Matthews, admitted as planter, 66
Williams, Nathaniel, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Williams, Thomas, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Williams, Captain Thomas, Revolutionary War patriot, 213
Williamsburg, battle of, 290; wounded received from, 299
Williamson, William, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Wilson, President, calls troops to Mexican border, 350
Winter, unusually severe, 209
Winthrop, Governor, secures charter combining New Haven and Connecticut colonies, 4
Wolves, depredations of, 58; bounties for, 59; 60, 61
Woodbridge, Dutch house of deputies, convene at, 98

Woodbury, George T., Captain of Battery D., 295
Woodside, now Forest Hill, 354
Wright, Col. E. H., entertained General McClellan, 326
Wright, William, President Aqueduct Company, 340
York, Duke of, receives grant from Charles II, 5
Yorktown, Cornwallis surrenders to Washington, 206; continental forces remain on duty after surrender of, 217
Young, Robert, chosen sheep master, 85; on jury to indict second raiding party from Elizabeth Town, 137; arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168; released from Sheriff by mob, 168
Young, Stephen, arrested in Indian lands controversy, 168
Y. M. C. A. dedicates new building, 349
Y. W. C. A., its building, 349

Zenger, Widow Catherine, printer of pamphlets opposing Proprietors, 171

THE COUNTRY LIFE PRESS
GARDEN CITY, N. Y.